



CENSUS OF INDIA, 1901  
VOL. IV.

ASSAM  
•  
PART I.—REPORT.



# CENSUS OF INDIA, 1901.

## VOLUME IV.

---

## ASSAM.

---

## PART I. REPORT.

BY

B C ALLEN, B A,

OF THE INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE,

SUPERINTENDENT OF CENSUS OPERATIONS IN ASSAM.



SHILLONG

PRINTED AT THE ASSAM SECRETARIAT PRINTING OFFICE

1902

*Price Rs 2 ]*

*[Price 2s 8d*



Agents for the sale of Books published by the Assam Administration.

Agents in India.

( ) Messrs. Tinsley Spink & Co., Calcutta.

( ) Messrs. W. Newman & Co., Calcutta.

Agents in England

(1) Mr. E. A. Arnold, 27 Bedford Street, Strand, W. C., London.

( ) Messrs. Constable & Co., 2, Whitehall Gardens, S. W. London.

(2) Messrs. Sampson Low, Marston & Co., St. Dunston's House, Fetter Lane, E. C., London.

(4) Messrs. Long & Co., 46, Great Russell Street, W. C., London.

(5) Messrs. Rogers Paul, Treach, Tribner & Co. Charing Cross Road, W. C., London.

(6) Mr. B. Quaritch, 5, Piccadilly W. London.

(7) Messrs. P. S. King & Son, 9, Bridge Street, Westminster S. W. London.

(8) Messrs. Williams & Morgan, Oxford.

(9) Messrs. Dighton Bell & Co., Cambridge.

Agents on the Continent of Europe.

( ) MM. Friedländer & Söhne, Carlsstrasse, Berlin.

( ) M. Otto Harrassowitz, Leipzig.

(5) M. Karl Ebermann, Leipzig.

(4) M. Ernest Leroux, 26, Rue Bonaparte, Paris.

(5) Marquise Nijhoff The Hague.



UNIVERSITY

PRINTED BY CHITRAKAM PRESS, PRESS SUPERINTENDENT ASSAM.

PART I.  
REPORT.



# CONTENTS.

## INTRODUCTION

The taking of the census Preparation of the provisional totals Compilation of the results —Slip-sorting; compilation The cost of the census Comparison between the slip-sorting system and the tabulating machine Conclusion

PAGE

xiii—xvi

## CHAPTER I—STATISTICS OF AREA AND POPULATION

General description Historical summary —Assam proper, the Surma Valley, the Hill districts Climate Geographical divisions —the Assam Valley, the hill districts, the Surma Valley Previous censuses —Percentage of variation, the census of 1881, earlier censuses Area and population of Assam Density of population by districts Towns —Percentage of urban population, Sylhet, Gauhati, Silchar, Dibrugarh, Shillong, Barpeta, Imphal The rural population Houses and house room —House room of no practical importance in Assam

1—9

Subsidiary Tables —I—Density of the population, II—House room, III—Distribution of the population between towns and villages

10—12

## CHAPTER II—VARIATIONS IN THE POPULATION

Increase in the province. Cachar Plains —Variation, distribution of population by subdivisions Sylhet —Variation; distribution of population by subdivisions, increase or decrease outside tea gardens, excess or defect of births Goalpara —Variation; distribution of population by subdivisions Kamrup —Variation, decrease in the indigenous inhabitants, distribution of population by subdivisions Darrang —Variation, distribution of population by subdivisions Nowgong —Variation, *kald-á-dár* Sibsagar —Variation; distribution of population by subdivisions Lakhimpur —Variation, distribution of population by subdivisions North Cachar The Naga Hills The Khasi and Jaintia Hills —Variation, distribution of population by subdivisions The Garo Hills The Jushai Hills Manipur Increase or decrease in the province. Estimated percentage of increase or decrease amongst indigenous inhabitants Accuracy of the enumeration System under which vital statistics are collected Birth rate, death rate. Decay of the Assamese people

13—27

Subsidiary Tables —I—Variation in relation to density since 1872, II—Variation in district and foreign born population, III—Indigenous castes and tribes, IV—Indigenous languages, V—Comparison of actual and estimated population

28—32

## CHAPTER III—BIRTH PLACE

Provinces from which immigrants come —Bengal, the other main provinces Objects with which immigrants come to Assam Distribution of immigrants in the natural divisions of Assam Increase in immigration Proportion of foreigners to total population Settlement of garden coolies Sexes of immigrants. Inter-district migration Emigration

33—37

Subsidiary Tables —I—Immigration per 10,000 of population, II—Immigrants into Assam from the several divisions of Bengal, III—Increase in immigration, IV—Proportion of foreign females to 1,000 foreign males

38

## CHAPTER IV—RELIGION

Information recorded at the census Difficulties of the return The Hindu sects —Saktism; Sivatism, Vaishnavism; the Sahajbhajan, statistics of Hindu sects Muhammadans —Islam In Assam proper, spread of Muhammadanism, percentage of variation, Muhammadan sects Christianity —Native Christians, Presbyterians, other missions Buddhists Jains Sikhs Brahmos Animism —Brief description of Animistic beliefs, hostile spirits, system of divination, connection between religion and morality, the Thlen, distribution by districts; increase or decrease Distribution by religion in Assam and other provinces

39—50

Subsidiary Tables —I—Distribution of population by religion; II—Distribution of religions by natural divisions and districts, III—Distribution of Christians by districts, IV—Distribution of Christians by race and denomination, V—Proportion of Saktists Sivaites and Mahapurushias, VI—Percentage of increase or decrease of Hindus, Muhammadans and Animists by divisions and districts, VII—Distribution of main religions in Assam and other provinces

51—54

## CHAPTER V—SEX

Accuracy of the returns. Causes affecting the proportion of the sexes; number of girls to 1,000 boys conceived in healthy and unhealthy portions of the year Sex distribution by districts Proportion of sexes at different ages Sex by age and religion Sex by caste

55—59

Subsidiary Tables :—I—General proportion of the sexes by natural divisions and districts; II—Proportion of females per 1,000 male in Assam and other countries; III—Proportion of females to 1,000 males, excluding foreigners in the plains districts of Assam; IV—Number of females to 1,000 males at each age by natural divisions and religions; V—Proportion of females to 100 males at each age period; VI—Actual excess or defect of females by natural divisions and districts; VII—Number of women to 1,000 men in different castes

60—62

## CHAPTER VI—MARRIAGE

Marriage amongst the Assamese—the Noupur ceremony; marriage amongst the lower orders. Universality of marriage amongst the Hindus. Age of marriage—Child marriage; utility of practice; prevalence of infant marriage; percentage of girls under who are married. Restrictions on widow remarriage. Number of widows amongst 1,000 women between 5 and 30—Comparison with Asiatic tribes. Number of wives out of 1,000 girls aged 0— and 0—5. Young widows. Age of marriage for men. Polygamy. Marriage amongst the hill tribes—Percentage of single, married, widowed. Proportion of wives to husbands. Antislavery tribes—Marriage customs; number of married out of 10,000 of same age. Christians. Comparison with previous enumerations

63—70

Subsidiary Tables :—I—Distribution of 1,000 of each sex by age and civil condition; II—Distribution by civil condition and male age periods of 1,000 of each sex at the last three censuses; III—Distribution of 1,000 of each sex of principal religions by age and civil condition; IV—Distribution by civil condition of 1,000 Hindus of each sex at each age period in the Srima Valley Assam Proper and Goalpara; V—Distribution by civil condition of 1,000 females at certain age periods; VI—Number of unmarried girls under 15 out of 1,000 females of that age in certain castes; VII—Out of 1,000 females of selected castes at the different age periods, number who are widows; VIII—Proportion of the sexes by civil condition for religions; IX—Distribution of 1,000 persons of each sex by civil condition and 1 for selected castes—unmarried, married, widowed; X—Proportion of wives to husbands by religions and natural divisions; XI—Distribution by civil condition of 1,000 of each sex for natural divisions

71—78

## CHAPTER VII—AGE

Inaccuracy of the returns—Character of mistakes made. Decrease in proportion of children. Fertility of different districts—Age distribution of the main religious fertility of religions and castes. Birth and death rates the productive ages the mean age of the population; mean age by religion. Explanation of the diagrams—Comparison with Bengal and England

79—83

Subsidiary Tables :—I—Unadjusted age rates of 10,000 persons of each sex; II—Age distribution of 1,000 of each sex; III—Proportion of children under per 1,000 of total population; IV—Age distribution of 1,000 of each sex by religion; V—Age distribution of 1,000 persons in Assam, Bengal and England

84—86

## CHAPTER VIII—LANGUAGE

Value of the returns of languages. Bangla and Assamese. The Bodo group—Districts in which Bodo languages are spoken. The North-eastern group. The Nagri group. The Western group. The Central group. The Eastern group. The Kachin group. The Kuki-Chin groups. Tai family. Mon-Asami family. Foreign languages—Telugu and Tamil. Nepali. Concluding remarks

87—92

Subsidiary Tables :—I—Population by language; II—Distribution of principal languages; III—Percentage of tribe speaking tribal language at the two last enumerations; IV—Number of books registered Assam during the ten years from 1891 to 1901

93—96

## CHAPTER IX—EDUCATION

Accuracy of returns. Education by religion. Education by age. Literacy by districts. Progress of education during the last ten years. Female education. Number of persons literate in English. Education by caste

97—100

Subsidiary Tables :—I—Education by age and sex; II—Education by age, sex and religion; III—Education by age, sex and natural divisions and districts; IV—English education by age, sex and natural divisions or districts; V—Education by selected castes, tribes or races; VI—Progress of education since 1871 by natural divisions and districts; VII—Education by language and districts

101—104

## CHAPTER X—INFIRMITIES

Accuracy of returns. Insanity—Number insane in 10,000 of either sex; distribution and causes of insanity—connection between drugs and insanity; distribution of insanity by sex and age periods; comparison with England. Deaf-mutes—Number of deaf-mutes in 10,000 of either sex; distribution by age—comparison with other countries—proportion between the sexes. The blind—Number of blind in 10,000 of either sex—distribution by sex. Leprosy—Number of lepers in 10,000 of either sex; distribution in the province—causes of leprosy—distribution between the sexes

105—110

Subsidiary Tables :—I—A single number of afflicted per 10,000 of each sex by district in 1881, 87 and 1901; II—Distribution by age of 1,000 persons of each infirmity; III—Distribution of infirmities by age among 10,000 of the population; IV—Proportion of females afflicted to 1,000 males at each age

111—114

## CHAPTER XI—CASTE

Scope of the chapter on caste. What is caste? Caste in the Assam Valley, racial Difference between Assam and Bengal in caste matters Tendency to level upwards Castes arranged in order of precedence Comparison between the caste system of Assam and the traditional theory of caste Settlement of coolie castes in the province Animistic tribes of Assam Difficulties of the preparation of the caste table Alphabetical glossary of castes Note on Lushais by Major Shakespear 115—151

Subsidiary Tables —I—Hindu caste by social precedence, Surma Valley and Brahmaputra Valley, II—Variation in caste, tribe and race since 1872 152—160

## CHAPTER XII—OCCUPATION

Scope of chapter Differences of procedure between 1891 and 1901 Distribution of population under eight main heads. Agriculture —Distribution by districts, tenants, percentage of agriculturists Food and drink Earthwork Textile fabrics Domestic service. The learned and artistic professions The non workers Commerce, transport, metals and wood Special groups The industrial population The commercial population The learned and artistic professions Comparison with 1891 Dependents Women workers Distribution of professions by districts. Occupation by caste. Conclusion 161—169

Subsidiary Tables —I—General distribution by occupation, II—Distribution of the agricultural population by natural divisions and districts, III—Distribution of the industrial population by natural divisions and districts Class D, IV—Distribution of the industrial population by natural divisions and districts (excluding the sub-order 17—Provision of animal food), V—Distribution of the commercial population by natural divisions and districts, VI—Distribution of the professional population by natural divisions and districts, VII—Occupations by orders, 1901 and 1891, VIII—Selected occupations, 1901 and 1891, IX—Occupations of females by orders, X—Occupations of females by selected sub-orders and groups, XI—Number of persons served by each actual worker in six selected professions by districts 170—179



## LIST OF MAPS AND DIAGRAMS.

1	MAP ILLUSTRATING THE DENSITY OF POPULATION IN THE DIFFERENT DISTRICTS OF THE PROVINCE	<i>Facing page</i> 1
2	DIAGRAM SHOWING THE DENSITY OF POPULATION IN ASSAM AND IN OTHER COUNTRIES	" 4
3	MAP ILLUSTRATING THE INCREASE AND DECREASE OF POPULATION IN THE DIFFERENT DISTRICTS OF THE PROVINCE	" 13
4	MAP ILLUSTRATING THE INCREASE AND DECREASE IN THE INDIGENOUS POPULATION OF THE PROVINCE	" 24
5	MAP ILLUSTRATING THE PERCENTAGE OF PEOPLE CENSUSED IN THE DIFFERENT DISTRICTS OF THE PROVINCE, BUT BORN OUTSIDE THE PROVINCE	" 33
6	DIAGRAM ILLUSTRATING THE RESULTS OF INTER-DISTRICT MIGRATION	" 36
7	DIAGRAM SHOWING THE PROPORTIONATE DISTRIBUTION OF 10,000 PERSONS IN EACH DISTRICT UNDER THE THREE MAIN RELIGIONS—HINDUISM, MUHAMMADANISM AND ANIMISM	" 39
8	MAP ILLUSTRATING THE PROPORTION BORNE BY FEMALES TO MALES IN THE VARIOUS DISTRICTS OF THE PROVINCE	" 55
9	DIAGRAM SHOWING THE PROPORTION OF FEMALES TO ONE THOUSAND MALES AT DIFFERENT AGE PERIODS	" 58
10	DIAGRAM SHOWING, OUT OF 100,000 PERSONS OF BOTH SEXES, THE NUMBER LIVING AT EACH YEAR UP TO 60, (a) AS ACTUALLY RETURNED AND (b) AFTER SMOOTHING BY BLOXHAM'S METHOD	" 79
11	DIAGRAM ILLUSTRATING THE PREVALENCE OF EDUCATION AMONGST THE MALE POPULATION OF EACH DISTRICT	" 97
12	DIAGRAM SHOWING THE PROPORTION BORNE BY THE PRINCIPAL HINDU CASTES OF EACH OF THE PLAINS DISTRICTS TO THE TOTAL HINDU POPULATION OF THE DISTRICT	" 115
13	DIAGRAM SHOWING THE PROPORTION BORNE BY THE MAIN TRIBES TO THE TOTAL POPULATION OF THE HILL DISTRICTS AND MANIPUR	" 120
14	DIAGRAM SHOWING THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE POPULATION OF THE PLAINS DISTRICTS AND MANIPUR BY OCCUPATION	" 161





## INTRODUCTION

THE third General Census of the Province was taken on the night of March 1st 1901. In the plains districts and the North Lushai Hills, the whole of the country had been divided up into blocks containing on the average about 46 houses, each of which was placed in charge of an Enumerator. This individual had been carefully trained beforehand in the rules for filling up the schedule, and had recorded all the particulars for the persons in his block during February. The entries were tested and, when necessary, corrected by the superior census officers, and on March 1st all that remained to be done was to bring the record up to date by striking out the names of those who had left the house or had died, and entering the necessary particulars for newly-born infants and persons who had arrived subsequent to the preliminary enumeration. Special arrangements were made for the census of boats and steamers, and on roads where there is much night traffic patrols were posted to ensure that no travellers were overlooked. In the North Cachar and Mikir Hills, the number of literate persons is so small, the villages are so scattered, and travelling after dark through the jungles is so dangerous, that it was impossible to form blocks which could be properly tested by the enumerator during the night. This officer was, therefore, obliged to take up his position on March 1st at some central village in his block and correct his record on the following day in the light of the information received from the headmen who came in from the different hamlets and reported the changes that had taken place since his last visit. In the Naga, Khasi and Jaintia, and Garo Hills and in the hills to the east of Manipur, it was impossible to hold a synchronous census, and the enumeration was extended over a period ranging from ten days to six weeks.

2 On the morning of March 2nd the enumerators assembled at the various centres prescribed for them, and prepared abstracts, showing the total number of houses and of males and females in their blocks. Totals for circles and charges were then struck and the charge summaries added together to ascertain the district totals, which were telegraphed to the Census Commissioner. The average time occupied by these operations in each district was  $5\frac{1}{2}$  days, and the longest time taken in any district was only 8 days, but, though the work was pushed on with the greatest rapidity, accuracy was not sacrificed to speed, and the figures finally worked out only differed by 6 in 10,000 from those originally reported.

3 As soon as the provisional totals had been compiled, the enumeration books were sent to the district or subdivisional stations, and the entries for each individual were there copied on to a little slip of paper. These slips were of different colours, representing the main religions of the province: for Hindus a brown slip was used, for Muhammadans a slip of unbleached paper, while for Christians red, for Animistic tribes green, and for 'Others' yellow was the colour selected. On each slip was printed a symbol indicating sex and civil condition, *e.g.*, for a married man the symbol was ■ and for a married woman □, so that no entries had to be made for religion, sex, and civil condition. Symbols were also used for the commonest class of entries. The great majority of people are born in the

district in which they are enumerated and for such persons instead of writing out the name of the district in full, a tick was given while in the column for occupation persons who cultivate their own land (the ordinary occupation of the Assamese raiyat) were indicated by the sign + cultivating tenants by 8 and garden coolies by 6. Abbreviations were also sanctioned for the castes most strongly represented in the province. Each book and each individual in the book were serially numbered, and at the top of each slip the copyist entered the serial number of the charge, the number of the book and the number of the individual so that reference could be made at any time without difficulty to the original record. The copyists worked in gangs under checkers, who compared the entries on the slips with the enumeration books, and as each book was finished the slips were sorted by sex and compared with the abstracts which had been originally prepared by the enumerators. The slips cost Rs. 22 4 10 per lakh if plain and Rs. 30-11 1 if coloured, and the total average cost of copying in the district offices, excluding Ajal where the conditions are abnormal was Re. 1 3 11 per thousand, the rate varying between Re. 1 4 10 and Re. 0-8-11.

4. The slips when ready were despatched to the central office at Gauhati, where they were sorted under my personal supervision. The first step in the process was to count the contents of each bundle

*Slip-sorting.*

to make sure that we had actually received the number shown in the letter of advice and with this count was combined a simple sorting into three heaps containing (a) those born in the district and speaking the vernacular most prevalent there (b) those born in the district who did not speak the local vernacular and (c) those born outside the district. The slips were then made up into boxes containing from twenty to twenty five thousand units and handed over to muhamms, who subjected them to the various sorting processes required for the preparation of the final tables. For Table VII for instance (Civil Condition by religion sex and age) all that was required was to sort the slips for each religion into seventeen pigeon holes (one for each of the prescribed age periods) and to re-sort the contents of each pigeon hole into three heaps, for single married and widowed; but other tables, such as XI (birth place) XIII (caste) and XV (occupation) could not be so easily disposed of.

Nearly 13 per cent. of the population of Assam were born outside the province, and many of these persons had returned the name of a village or thana instead of the district in which they were born. The slips were first sorted by provinces and the provinces by districts, but the average muhamm whose knowledge of geography was of the most elementary character often had considerable difficulty in determining to what province or country any particular slip belonged. The foreign castes were also a great source of trouble as in many cases the number of names returned was so large that the sorting became a very complicated matter. In one box containing less than 12,000 Hindus slips the sorter found 460 different names; and, though it was the rule to begin by sorting the slips for caste alphabetically and then to re-sort each letter of the alphabet it was impossible, even by this expedient to sweep all obstacles out of the muhamm's path as no less than 57 different names began with the letter K and to sort a hundred of slips into 57 heaps is I need hardly say a very tedious business.

Considerable difficulty was also experienced with the occupation table, as not only are there many different kinds of work but there are also many different ways of describing the same thing; and as it was not possible to allow men of the sorter class discretion to classify the entries made on the slips, they were compelled to sort and enter each functional name separately even in those not infrequent cases when one occupation was described by several different names.

The muhamms worked in gangs of six or eight under a supervisor who checked their work by running through the bundles of slips after they had been sorted, and seeing for instance that married persons had not been mixed with unmarried, or

slips of one caste or age period with those of another. The duties imposed upon these men were of a very responsible character, and the scarcity of men who were really qualified for these appointments was one of the most serious difficulties of census administration.

5 The conclusion of the slip-sorting left the figures for the province arranged in the form of the final tables in units of twenty to twenty-five thousand, and from these units the totals for subdivisions and districts had to be compiled. The caste, language and birth-place returns were examined, synonymous terms were amalgamated, and the occupations entered on the sorter's tickets were classified under the appropriate groups in the scheme prescribed by the Census Commissioner.

Compilation

This part of the work gave comparatively little trouble, but as it could only be entrusted to clerks in whom confidence could be placed, and as it is not easy to meet with people of this class in Assam who have leisure to take up census work, some months elapsed before it was brought to a conclusion. Had the necessity arisen, compilation could have been pushed through more rapidly by the simple expedient of increasing the number of clerks employed upon the work, but this could hardly have been done without borrowing men from other offices—a proceeding which the circumstances did not seem to warrant. It cannot, however, I think, be considered that the preparation of the Imperial tables was unduly delayed, as the first was ready by the beginning of September and the last by the middle of December, or within nine and a half months from the date on which the actual census was taken.

6 The census accounts have been prepared in two ways—(a) to show the actual cost to Government, and (b) to show the departmental cost.

The cost of the Census.

Under system (a) the actual expenditure incurred has been entered in the accounts, *e.g.*, if a mandal was temporarily lent to the census office and no substitute was taken in his place, his deputation allowance only was entered in the accounts, but under the second system the mandal's pay, as well as his deputation allowance, was charged against the census, though he would have drawn his pay from Government whether he had gone to the census office or not. It is the first set of accounts which shows the actual cost to Government of the census, and the second set of figures in this province, at any rate, are liable to give a somewhat misleading impression as to the actual expenditure incurred. The total cost of the census, excluding the printing of the report, was Rs 62,826, or Rs 10-12-1 per 1,000 of the population. It is impossible, however, to compare the figures under the head of superintendence at the last two enumerations, as there has been a difference in the arrangement of the accounts, and if the charges for superintendence (charges, I would point out, over which the Superintendent of Census Operations can exercise no control, and with regard to which he can practise no economy) and the expenditure incurred on the printing of the report are deducted on both occasions, the rate per 1,000 is Rs 7-11-10 for the present census and Rs 9-11-7 for that of 1890-92.

The departmental cost to which I have referred above was Rs 91,964.

7 A comparison between the slip system, which has now been employed for the first time in India, and the electric tabulating machine, which is its counterpart in the new world, is not without interest, as it has been claimed for this machine that it works more quickly, more accurately, and more cheaply than any non-mechanical process. The rapidity with which the figures can be compiled by this means depends largely upon the number of machines used, but the ordinary census budget would not allow of their purchase in large numbers, and in Austria, where only twelve were employed, the tabulation of 24 millions of people took over two years to complete. At the Cuban census, where economy seems to have been a secondary consideration,

Comparison between the slip-sorting system and the tabulating machine

1 572 000 people were tabulated by the machines in five months; but even this is not a record with which the Indian slip system need fear comparison.

As to accuracy the machine itself must, I suppose, be presumed to be free from any liability to err; but the accuracy of the final tables depends upon the accuracy with which the particulars about each individual have been punched upon a card by the abstracting staff and the card employed is of such a complicated character that there must I think be an appreciable risk of the hole being punched in the wrong place. But it is when we come to consider the question of expense that the most serious doubts arise as to the superiority of the machine over the human being.

The figures for Cuba were tabulated at a contract rate of  $3\frac{1}{2}$  cents for each person, which taking the dollar as equivalent to three rupees, works out to a rate of Rs. 105 per thousand of population. It is a little difficult to ascertain exactly what items of expenditure in Assam should be charged to tabulation, under which term I include slip-copying, slip-sorting and compilation but the total cost to Government for the slips and the staff employed on these processes was only Rs. 2881s or Rs. 4 11-3 per thousand.

It is true that clerical labour is much cheaper in India than in Europe, but even if we assume that the charges under that head in England would be five times what they are in Assam, the cost of compilation by the slip system would still be only one-fifth of the rate which was paid in Cuba; and we must not lose sight of the fact that, though the lowest grade of Indian muhamm is cheap he is also unreliable and slow and that the higher paid English clerk would get through two or three times the amount of work in the same time. Comparisons between India and Europe are of course liable to be misleading, but as far as economy and speed are concerned, there seem grounds for supposing that the slip copying and sorting clerk may challenge comparison with the machine, and it is by no means certain whether even in accuracy he is its inferior.

S My acknowledgments, I feel, are due to all District and Subdivisional Officers and their staff as upon them fell the burden of making and supervising the arrangements for the actual enumeration of the people, and the copying of the slips. Where all have done so well, it is scarcely possible to single out individuals but the work of Major Gordon in Kamrup, Captain Cole in Darrang, Mr Gruning in Nowgong and Mr Reid in Lakhimpur and of Mr Hart and Mr Majid, the Subdivisional Officers of South Sylhet and Habiganj seems to call for special mention.

It is only right, too to place on record my appreciation of the services of Babu Tarim Charan Nandi, who acted as Superintendent of my office from the inception of the operations, and of Babu Padma Nath Bhattacharyya, my gazetted assistant. Both of these officers were models of industry and laboured unceasingly during the time that the slips were being sorted while they proved of the greatest assistance in the troublesome task of training and managing the large staff of census muhamms. I have also to express my thanks to Mr Chalmers Superintendent of Government Printing, Bengal, and to Mr Conyngham Francis and the staff of the Assam Secretariat Printing Office, for their hearty co-operation in all matters where census was concerned.

B C ALLEN

*Superintendent of Census Operations Assam.*

*Shillong*

*February 19th 1902*



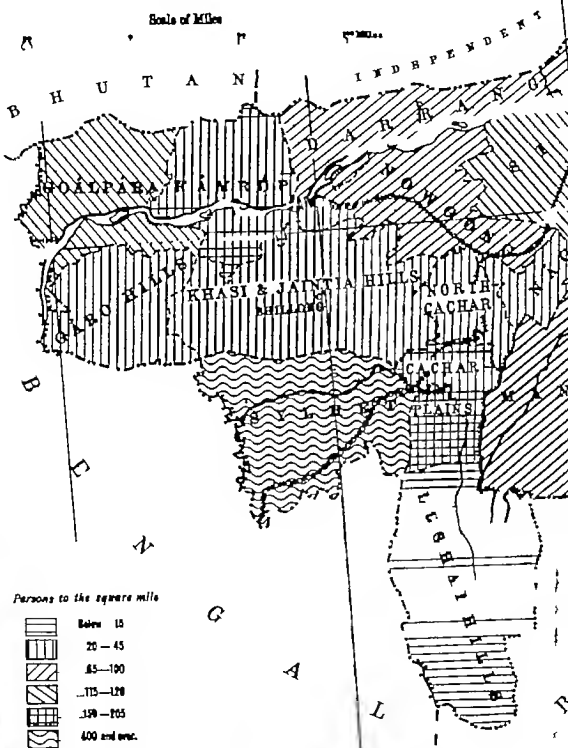
# MAP

TO ILLUSTRATE THE DENSITY  
OF POPULATION IN

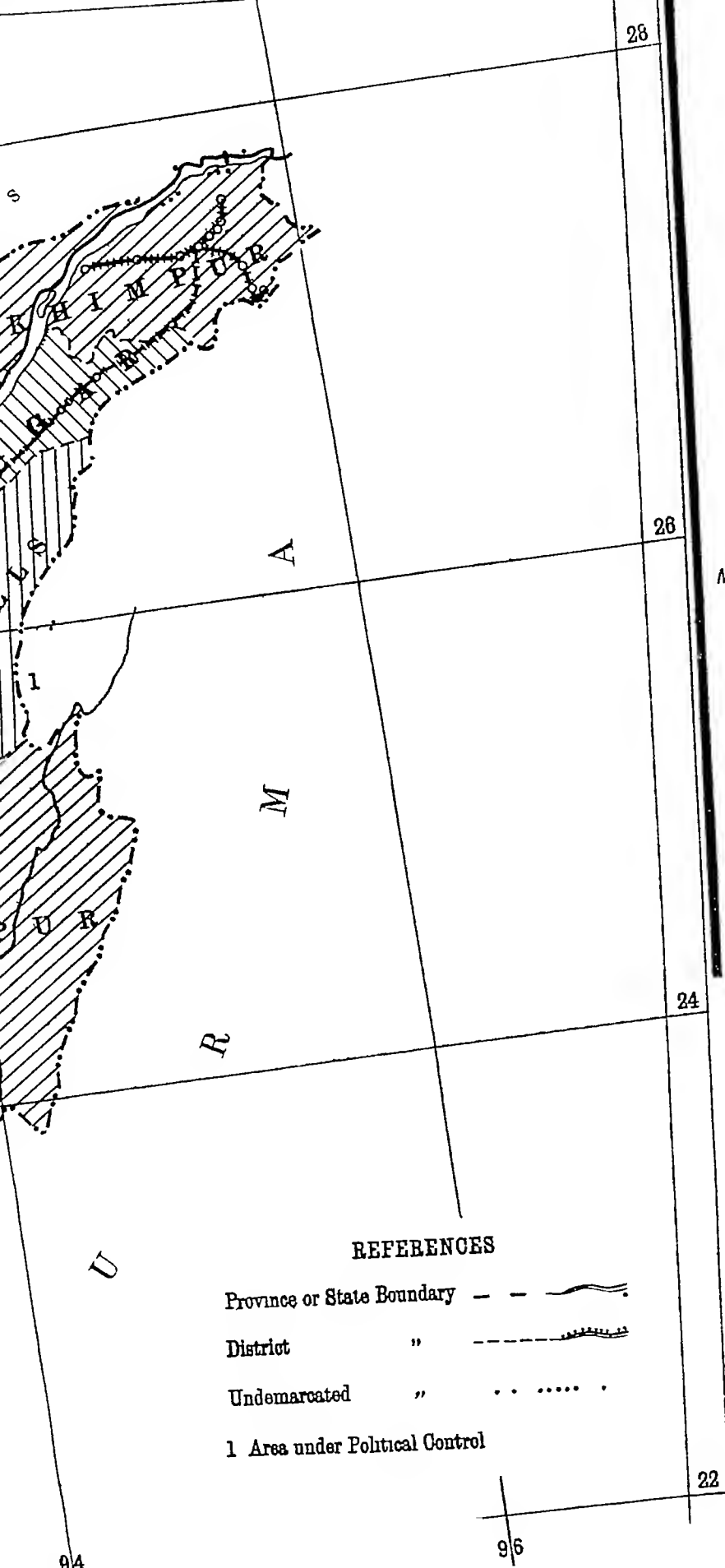
## A S S A M

Scale of Miles

5 Miles



Exterior Eastern Boundary in accordance with Trade road,  
with The Secretary to the Chief Commissioner of Assam's  
Letter No. 1550 M.B. dated 24th November 1907



REFERENCE		
<i>Number of persons per sq mile—</i>		
Lushai Hills	-	11
North Cachar		24
Naga Hills		33
Khási and Jaintia Hills		34
Gáro Hills	-	44
Nowgong		68
Manipur		87
Lakhimpur		88
Darrang		99
Goálpara.	- -	117
Sibságar	-	120
Kámrup		153
Cachar Plains		201
Sylhet.		412





# REPORT

## ON

### THE CENSUS OF ASSAM, 1901.

#### CHAPTER I

##### STATISTICS OF AREA AND POPULATION

ALL the earliest references to Assam point to the settlement of a considerable Aryan colony, at any rate in the lower portion of the valley of the Brahmaputra, at a very early period. One of the first Kings of Kamrup is said to have taken part in the war of the Pandavas, and the existence of the Kalita caste, the highest pure Assamese caste

Historical Summary  
Assam Proper

after the Brahman, is explained by the theory that at the time of the Aryan colonization of Assam the differentiation of caste by occupation was unknown, but in the course of time, the Hindu dynasties were overthrown, and the sovereignty of the valley passed to races of Mongolian origin, the Koch ruling in Lower, and the Chutiya in Upper Assam. Both of these kingdoms were, however, overrun and conquered by the Ahoms, a Shan tribe who entered the province in the thirteenth century and had become the dominant power by the middle of the sixteenth. Under their rule the country enjoyed no small measure of prosperity, but at the beginning of the nineteenth century there was a dispute between two rivals for the throne, one of whom called in the Burmese to his aid, and from that time till the province was annexed by the British Government, Assam was a prey to civil war, invasion and anarchy. The troubles through which the country passed have left marks which even at the present day have not been obliterated. In the words of Robinson—"Large tracts, once inhabited by a happy and numerous population, had been converted into extensive and unwholesome jungles, and ceased not only to be the haunts of man, but had become hostile to human life"—and though the population was still fairly dense round the seats of Government at Gaubati and Jorhat, in Tezpur, Nowgong, and Lakhimpur the effects of the prolonged disorder were only too plainly to be seen. When, however, it was discovered that tea would pay, and pay most handsomely, at the upper end of the valley, gardens were opened out in the midst of the jungle and coolies imported in thousands, with the result that at each successive census Lakhimpur, Sibsagar, and the sadar subdivision of Darrang have shown a marked development in which the agricultural districts of Lower Assam have not shared. The condition of affairs which we now find in the Valley of the Brahmaputra as the result of all these changes is an Aryan Hindu population, surrounded, and to some extent intermingled, with semi-Hinduized tribes of Mongolian origin, upon which in Upper and Central Assam has been superimposed a large deposit of coolie castes from Bengal, the North-West and the Central Provinces, while population, which originally was densest in the west in consequence of the depredations of the Burmese, is now being attracted back to the eastern end of the valley by the magnet of British capital.

2 Of the early history of Sylhet and Cachar little is known. Sylhet was conquered by the Muhammadans in the fourteenth century and passed into the hands of the East India Company with the rest

The Surma Valley

of Bengal in 1765. The greater portion of the district is permanently settled, but the settlement, instead of being made with the chaudries or zamindars, was offered direct to all well-to-do raiyats—a fact which no doubt largely accounts for the independence which is a marked characteristic of the natives of this district. Cachar is believed to have been originally a province of the Tipperah Raja and to have been ceded to the Kachari King, who had his capital at Maibong, on the northern side of the Assam range, on the occasion of his marriage to a Tipperah Princess. At the beginning of the century the Manipuris and Burmese both endeavoured to conquer the district, and, to put an end to the anarchy which prevailed, it was annexed by the British on the death of the last Kachari Raja without heirs. Cachar has been

Area  
populat  
General  
descripti

and largely colonized from Sylhet and by the coolies who have come up to the numerous gardens which have been opened there.

General description.

3 The tribes inhabiting the Assam range are too uncivilized to have preserved anything in the way of historical records. The Garos, who live to the west are a rude people, who used to trouble the

The Khamti districts.

peace of the neighbouring districts by raids in quest of heads or prisoners, and, as the punitive expeditions sent into the hills only produced a temporary effect a post was established under a European officer on Tura Hill in 1866, but the district was not finally pacified till 1873. The Khasi Hills were conquered in 1833 but the native rulers were left for the most part in possession of their territory and as no attempt has been made to interfere with them in any way they have acquiesced in our occupation of small portions of the country for hill stations. The inhabitants of the Jaintia Hills which lapsed to us in 1835 were, however subjected to a moderate system of taxation an innovation against which they protested by rising in open rebellion in 1860 and 1862, but the revolt was thoroughly stamped out, and since that date the peace of the district has not been disturbed. The Naga and Lushai Hills were, like the Garo Hills, occupied in order to protect the plains from the raids of the hillmen. The Nagas showed extraordinary persistence in their resistance to our arms and no less than three Political Officers came to a violent end two being killed by the hillmen and one being accidentally shot by his own sentry and it was not till 1881 that the district was finally pacified. The last expedition into North Lushai was that of 1889-90, and since then the inhabitants have given no trouble and the district is rapidly being civilized.

4 The principal characteristics of the climate of Assam are coolness and humidity.

Climate.

The average rainfall for the province during the past ten years has been 113 inches and such a thing as famine or anything approaching a serious failure of crops is unknown. The spring rains are much heavier than in other parts of India, and keep the temperature at a lower level than that prevailing in Hindostan. The Surma Valley is generally supposed to be healthier than Assam Proper which has certainly during the past decade done much to maintain the reputation it earned at the beginning of the century for extreme insalubrity but it is only in Central and Lower Assam that public health has been exceptionally bad and the open plains of Sibagar and Lakhimpur still continue to be well adapted for the habitation both of Europeans and Natives.

5. The territory which has been placed under the administration of the Chief Commissioner of Assam consists of two valleys, separated from one another by a wall of hills which project towards the

Geographical divisions.

delta of Bengal from the mountain system of Upper Burma and Western China. To the north it is bounded by the Himalayas the eastern end of the Brahmaputra Valley is closed by the mountain ranges which form an effectual barrier to our intercourse with China while the Surma Valley is imbedded in the hills that separate the district of Cachar from the Native State of Manipur and form part of the same system as the Lushai and Tipperah ranges, which constitute the southern boundary of the province. Assam therefore, falls into three natural divisions—the Surma Valley the Valley of the Brahmaputra and the hill districts, i.e. the hills of the Assam range, with the Lushai Hills which lie to the south of Cachar and these three divisions differ so greatly in their ethnological and economical conditions that separate totals are given for them in the census tables.

6. The Assam Valley is an alluvial plain, about 450 miles long, with an average width of fifty miles, into the centre of which the Mikir Hills

The Assam Valley

about being separated from the remainder of the hill system by the unhealthy valleys of the Dhaniri and the Lumding, which till lately were one unbroken sheet of tree forest, but have recently been pierced by the Assam-Bengal Railway. Down the centre of the valley flows the Brahmaputra, but, owing to the rapidity of its current, it does not, in this the upper part of its course, exercise the fertilizing influence of the Nile, the Ganges and other great rivers.\* It is true that its waters contain, especially in the rainy season, a large quantity of matter in suspension, but it is the sand which is deposited, while the silt is carried on till the slackening of the current allows it to settle down and fertilize the plains of Bengal. In Assam the river flows between sandy banks, covered with dense jungle grass, the home of wild buffalo, rhinoceros, and other large game, and from the decks of the river steamers few signs of population or cultivation can be seen. A few miles inland however the appearance of the country changes, and rice fields or tea gardens take the place of the riverbeds.

\* This view is not universally accepted and it is held by some that the shores of Upper Assam, though sandy are fertile.

swamps, though in nearly every part of the valley, even away from the river, there are long stretches of grass jungle and tree forest still awaiting settlement.

The Brahmaputra Valley, again, falls into three divisions,—Goalpara, which has many points in common with Bengal, Bengali being the prevailing language and the greater part of the district being permanently settled, Central Assam, consisting of Kamrup, Nowgong, and the Mangaldai subdivision of Darrang, which resemble one another, in that they formerly contained a large agricultural population, which has now been much reduced by *kald-āzār* and the floods which followed the great earthquake of 1897, but have not proved particularly suitable for the cultivation of tea, and Upper Assam, consisting of Tezpur sadr and the Sibsagar and Lakhimpur districts, in which the tea industry has attained a position of great importance. In Sibsagar, where the last Assam Raja held his court, there is a considerable Assamese population, but in Tezpur and Lakhimpur the proportion of foreigners, even in the villages, is very large.

Area and  
population  
General  
description

7. The hill districts take their names from the tribes by which they are inhabited.

#### The Hill districts

To the west lie the Garo Hills, a succession of low ranges covered with bamboo jungle and tree forest, but when we reach the Khasi Hills, the character of the country changes, and we find uplands and high plateaux, where rounded hills covered with short grass or patches of pine forest suggest rather the Sussex downs or the Devon moors, than one of the most easterly outposts of the Indian Empire. Towards North Cachar the level again falls, but rises when the Naga Hills are reached to nearly 10,000 feet in the Japvo peak, which overhangs Kohima. The Naga Hills extend geographically eastwards to the Patkoi, but the Dikkhu is our frontier for political purposes, Government resolutely declining to undertake the thankless and costly task of keeping order amongst the tribes living on the further side of this river. The Lushai Hills are situated south of Cachar, and present few features of interest, they are covered with dense masses of bamboo jungle, and the population supported by them is extraordinarily sparse.

8. The Surma Valley consists of two districts only—Sylhet, which differs but little

#### The Surma Valley

from the Eastern Bengal districts from which it was separated in 1874, when Assam was formed into a separate province, and Cachar, which came under British rule in 1832, in consequence of the death of the native Raja, Gobind Chandra, without heirs. Sylhet is a broad and densely-cultivated plain, except in the extreme north, where the enormous rainfall converts many square miles of land into one huge lake during the rains, and in the south, where low ranges of bamboo-covered hills project from the Tipperah State. In spite of the high rainfall, the district in normal years is far from unhealthy, and the population has gone on steadily increasing. Cachar is a comparatively small district, surrounded by hills, it contains a large number of tea gardens, and the population has been increasing rapidly in recent years, owing to immigration from Sylhet, and the settlement of time-expired coolies.

9. Imperial Table II (Variation in the population) shows the increase or decrease that

#### Previous censuses

has occurred in each district since 1872, and it is, therefore, necessary to refer briefly to these earlier enumerations, and to consider the extent to which their figures can be accepted as correct. The census of 1872 was non-synchronous. In Goalpara it was taken during the first half of February, in Kamrup and Nowgong in November 1871, in Darrang, Sibsagar and Lakhimpur the work began in November, and in the first two districts was finished before the end of the year, but in Lakhimpur lingered on till the end of February 1872. In Sylhet it was carried out in the week ending January 22nd, but in Cachar it was spread over two months,—from March 10th to May 9th. The mere fact that the people of the province were not all counted on the same day would tend to produce inaccuracy in the returns, for, though the resident population would be enumerated fairly correctly, travellers by road and boat would in all probability be omitted, and visitors might either be overlooked or counted twice over. The inexperience of the district staff was a further difficulty. No general census had been taken before, and the local officers could, therefore, have no clear idea of the difficulties with which they would be confronted, or of the best means by which they could be overcome. Mr. Luttmann-Johnson, Deputy Commissioner of Sylhet, in his report on the census of 1881, openly expressed his distrust of the previous enumeration—"In 1872 the first regular census was taken. I never met a man other than an official, I never met a man who knew a man other than officials, who remembered the 1872 census. I have been all over the district, and my first enquiry was about the census of 1872. I always get one answer—absolute denial that such an event ever took place. I am inclined to think that the schedules were filled up by examination of the rural policemen."

to under-estimation in 1872 as to anything else.

### The course of 1992

It is not, I think, unreasonable to assume that a census, of the conduct of which the Head of the Local Administration could speak in such terms, left something to be desired upon the score of accuracy and that a part of the increase in the decennium ending 1891 may be assigned to under-enumeration ten years before. This explanation will not however hold good on the present occasion. The census of 1891 was taken with the greatest possible care, and there is no reason whatever for supposing that any increase that may have occurred in the population is due to greater accuracy in the enumeration of 1901.

### Weather Information

	1996	1979
Coalpore	141,236	449,714
Chandery	987,770	388,000
Chandery	1,00,000	220,000
Chandery	2,11,000	388,000
Chandery	1,00,000	220,000
Chandery	0,000	220,000

### Aims and translation of Lesson

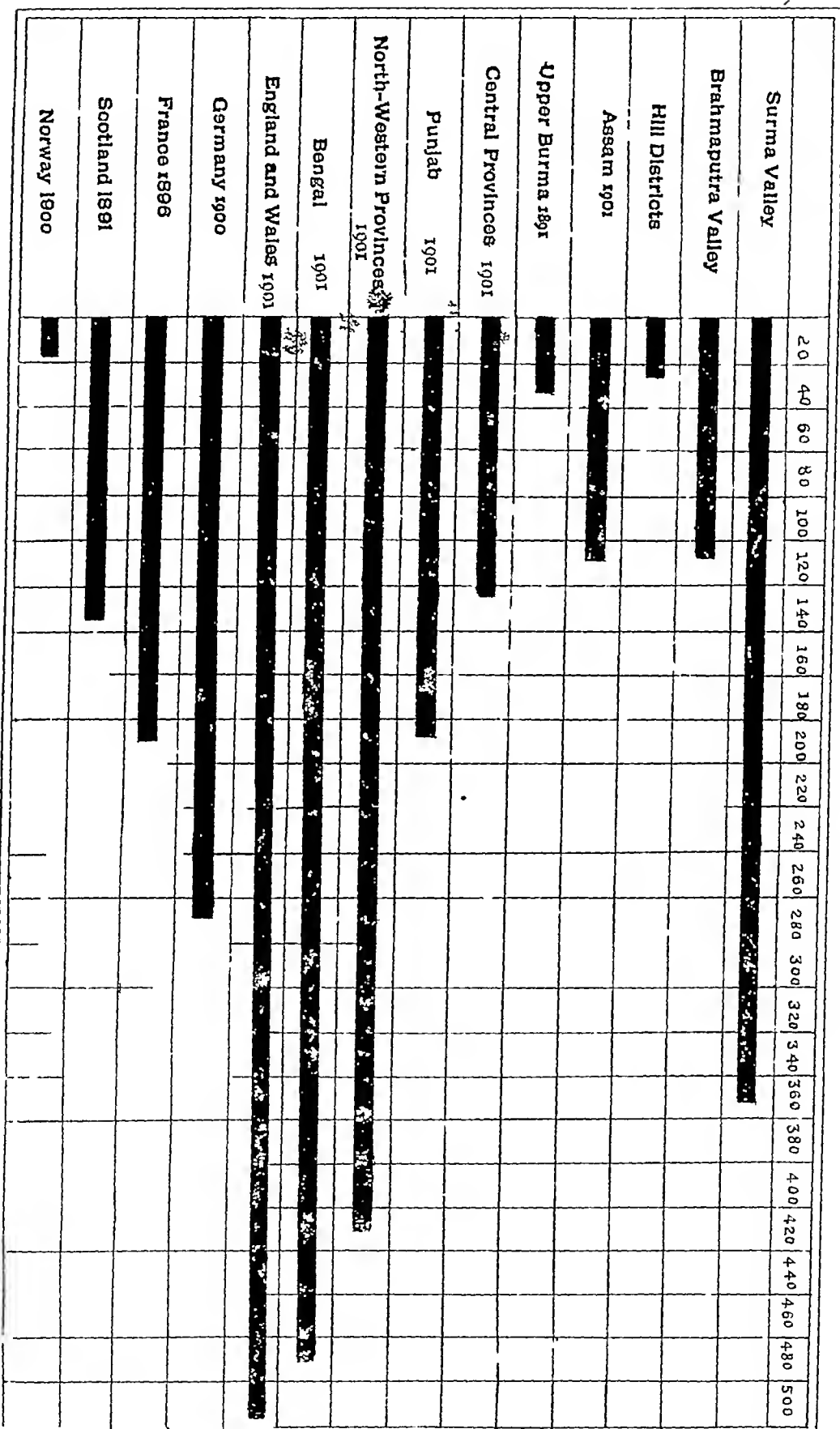
**Population:** 1995

Japan	1991	100
Germany	1991	95
Central Government		100
Public		100
North-West Provinces		100
South		100
East and West		100
Germany	1991	100
France	1991	100
Sweden	1991	100

The Surma Valley where there are 353 persons to the square mile cannot be said to be in any urgent need of railways to fertilize the soil, though the fact that the popula-

# Diagram showing the density of population in Assam and other Countries.

*Each division represents twenty persons to the square mile.*





tion of the Habiganj subdivision, where the density in 1891 was 509 to the square mile, Area and has increased by 10 per cent during the last ten years, tends to show that there is population no immediate fear of the people outgrowing the capacity of the soil to support them but in the Assam Valley, where there are, on the average, only 108 persons to the square mile, things are very different. In 1900, the Commissioner of the Valley estimated that, after making allowances for hills, rivers, and swamps, there were five million acres of culturable land in his division awaiting settlement, and, as in Kamrup in that year, there were only 100 acres of cropped land for every 125 of the inhabitants, it would not be unreasonable to assume that there is room in the Brahmaputra Valley for another four million persons. The Assam hills contain an immense area of unsettled land, there being only 27 persons to the square mile, but a great portion of this is unfit for cultivation, and in many places malaria would kill off any persons who had not, like the Bodo tribe, become more or less immune after many generations of life in the *terai*. Area and population

14 Subsidiary Table I shows the density of population by districts. The variation is very marked, ranging from 412 in Sylhet to 11 in the Lushai Hills, but these contrasts are only to be expected in a province which contains such large areas of hilly country which could never support a dense population. The density in the Cachar Plains is not half that of Sylhet, but in 1872, when Sylhet was a thickly-peopled district, there were only 99 persons to the square mile in Cachar, and it is doubtful whether the proportion of culturable land is as large in this district as it is nearer Bengal.

Turning to Assam Proper, we find that in 1872 the population was densest at the lower end of the valley. In Kamrup there were 145 persons to the square mile, in Darrang, there were not half, and in Nowgong only a little over half, of this number, while Lakhimpur with a population of 29 to the square mile was almost as sparsely peopled as a hill district. The explanation of this distribution of the population is to be found in the history of the country. The Moamaria insurrection, at the end of the eighteenth century, and the civil wars and the invasion of the Burmese, at the beginning of the nineteenth, compelled all those who had the means of doing so to leave the upper portion of the valley and seek a refuge in the neighbourhood of Bengal, where they could obtain some protection from the British Government, and, according to Colonel Jenkins, with the nobility and gentry retired a vast body of the lower classes. Those who remained suffered from fire, sword, and pestilence. The Moamarias pursued the Ahom Raja to Gauhati, laying waste the country on the way, and when the Bura Gohain or Prime Minister succeeded in quelling the insurrection, he, in the words of Colonel Jenkins, "desolated all the province above the Dikchu from Ghorgao to Sadiya, rendering the whole country nearly a desert." The Burmese also behaved with much brutality when compelled to retire before our troops, and are said to have carried off with them no less than 30,000 slaves, and the consequence was, that, when we assumed charge of the province, we found that the people had been so oppressed and harassed in Upper Assam that they had almost given up cultivation, with the result that their numbers were being as much reduced by famine, and the diseases which it brings in its train, as they had been by the sword and the slave-making proclivities of the Burmese. Lower Assam has not, however, proved favourable for tea, and during the last twenty years has been so abnormally unhealthy that the population has remained almost stationary in Goalpara, and in Kamrup and Nowgong has actually declined, so that the tide which a hundred years ago set westwards is now flowing east again. Twenty years ago there were in Kamrup 167 persons to the square mile, now there are only 153, there were then 82 persons in Nowgong, now there are 68, and in Goalpara, though there has been an increase, it is only from 113 to 117. In Lakhimpur, on the other hand, the number of persons to the square mile has trebled in the last 29 years, and in Sibsagar has nearly doubled. The increase in Sibsagar is, moreover, obscured by the fact that a large and very sparsely-populated tract of country has recently been transferred to it from the Naga Hills, and had it not been for this change in boundaries, the population per square mile would now have been 197. In Darrang, the sadr subdivision, which contains some of the most flourishing tea gardens in the province, has increased largely in population, but Mangaldai, which is mainly agricultural and has been affected by *kalā-āzār*, has declined, as will be seen from the figures in the margin\*.

	1901	1891
Tezpur	186,733	91,862
Mangaldai	170,589	181,971

In the Assam range the density of population decreases steadily, the further one goes eastwards. This is chiefly due to the fact that the Garo Hills district includes a certain amount of *terai*, into which emigrants from Goalpara and the neighbouring

\* The increase in one case and the decrease in the other is in reality greater than that shown, as the Orang mauza, which in 1891 contained a population of 6,147 souls, was transferred in 1894 from Tezpur to Mangaldai.



and districts of Bengal make their way. Few immigrants are attracted to the other hill districts and the indigenous population for reasons which will be discussed elsewhere, does not increase rapidly. In North Cachar the density has risen from 11 to 24, but this is due to the presence of a large floating population engaged on the construction of the railway. The rate in the Khami and Jaintia and Naga Hills (34 and 33) is much the same as that of ten years ago.

## TOWNS

15 There is no province in India in which the residents in towns form such a small

Percentage  
of urban  
population.

Assam, 1901 (excluding Mizoram)	2.8
Assam, 1901 (including Mizoram)	7.9
Assam, 1901	4
Cooch Behar, 1901	4
Mizoram, 1901	9.4
Nagaland, 1901	12.9
U. P. & Burma, 1901	12.4
India, 1901	9.6
England and Wales	77.7

proportion of the total population as Assam, but the explanation is not far to seek. There are no manufactures of any importance in the province, and tea, which is the one industry in which capital has been invested tends to prevent the growth of towns, each large garden forming a centre in itself with its own *kayah* who acts as general merchant and money lender and, if possible, its own market where the coolies can obtain their supplies from the neighbouring villages. The natives of the province are almost all agriculturists in the Assam Valley at any rate, trade and the crafts are almost entirely in the hands of

foreigners, and there is nothing to attract the people to the small towns which do exist. Every one of these is the headquarters of a district or subdivision and in many cases were the magistrature's court removed, the place could not lay claim to the status of a town at all. Subsidiary Table III shows the percentage of the urban population in each district. The Khami and Jaintia Hills head the list though the percentage is only 4.1 as the general population is so sparse that the presence of the headquarters of the Administration is very noticeable; next comes Kamrup (3.5) where there are two towns and then Lakhimpur (3.0) which contains the flourishing little town of Dibrugarh. In Manipur no less than 23.6 per cent. of the population is classed as urban, but as will be explained later on, Imphal can hardly be considered to be a town in the ordinary sense of the word. In all other districts except the Naga Hills, less than three per cent. of the population live in towns.

16 Sylhet is still the largest town in the province, but presents the melancholy

By Race.

1878	-	-	26,000
1891	-	-	14,007
1901	-	-	14,007
1901	-	-	12,000

spectacle of steady decay the population having decreased at each successive census and the town being full of deserted *Assis* sites and houses falling into ruins. Mr. John Willis, in 1789, estimated that Sylhet had a population of 75,382 souls; but though it was no doubt considerably larger then than it is at the present day this estimate must I think have been unduly high. The situation of the town is not favourable for trade, as, in

consequence of the silting up of the river it cannot be approached by steamers in the cold weather and little or no assistance can be obtained from the railway as the nearest station is thirty miles away. The earthquake of 1897 destroyed many of the masonry buildings in the town such home manufactures as are carried on are small and unimportant, and there is no immediate prospect of any increase in population or return of prosperity. The decrease as recorded at the census is only 134, but the actual decrease is considerably more than that. The jail population in 1901 shows an increase of 440 over the figures of 1891 when three branch jails were in existence and there were present in the town on the census night a large number of up-country coolies, engaged in the reconstruction of the collectorate and other public buildings. The local authorities calculate that if allowance is made for these two factors, the actual decrease in the population of the town is as much as one thousand or fourteen hundred.

17 Gauhati is another town which has sunk from the position of an important city to

Cachar (including North  
Cachar).

1878	-	-	11,000
1891	-	-	11,000
1901	-	-	20,217
1901	-	-	11,000

one of comparative magnificence. It is mentioned in the *Jagini Tantra* it was the capital of the Koch Kings under the Ahom Rajas it was the residence of the Viceroy of Lower Assam and the fortifications which surround the town for miles, the huge tanks and the masonry and brick work which are found in every direction beneath the soil bear evidence to its departed glory. In reality however, this decline is due to causes which make for the welfare of the

people. The Assamese are farmers, and not traders or artisans, and as they are so

longer exposed to the attacks of the hill tribes or neighbouring princes, and are not required to attend at the Raja's court, they remain near their fields instead of crowding into the town. The natives of the Brahmaputra Valley have in fact little or nothing to do with the growth of their towns, and in Gauhati, nearly half of the population are foreigners, only 54 per cent of the people censused there using the Assamese language, and only 52 per cent having been born in the Kamrup district. North Gauhati has been excluded from the municipality since the last census, and the population of what is now called Gauhati town is only 11,661, but for the purposes of comparison I have included the figures for this suburb in the statement in the margin. Gauhati is the present terminus of the Assam Branch of the Assam-Bengal Railway, and the construction of this line has produced a very considerable increase of population during the last ten years. The headquarters of the railway staff will, however, be shortly moved to Lumding, and it remains to be seen how far this increase will be permanent.

Area and population  
The rural population

18 Dibrugarh and Silchar, which are situated one at the eastern end of the Brahmaputra and the other at the eastern end of the Surma Valley, depend for their prosperity upon the tea gardens, by which they are surrounded. During the last ten years there has been a great development of the tea industry, and there has been a proportionate increase in the population of these towns, but so long as they remain, as at present, without any manufactures or industries of their own, they are not likely to become

Silchar Dibrugarh

1872	"	4 825	2 774
1881	"	6,567	7,153
1891	"	7,523	9 878
1901	"	9,255	11,227

places of any importance

Shillong

1881	"	3,737
1891	"	6 720
1901	"	8,384

19 Shillong is the headquarters of the Local Administration and owes its importance entirely to that fact. It was levelled to the ground by the earthquake of 1897, but has since been rebuilt, and there has been a considerable increase of population since the last census.

20 Since 1831 the population of Barpeta has been declining, but it is a matter for surprise that the decrease during the last ten years has not been greater. Barpeta is the Mecca of the Mahapurushias, and on a small patch of consecrated ground, a dense population is crowded in surroundings of the most unsanitary description. The members of this sect have strong prejudices against vaccination, and in 1895 nearly four per cent of the population died from small-pox alone. The town has always been subject to floods, and

Barpeta.

1872	"	10 603
1881	"	11,333
1891	"	9,342
1901	"	8,747

has been rendered almost uninhabitable by the earthquake of 1897, which raised the beds of the river and altered the level of the country. All public buildings go under water during certain seasons of the year, and it has been decided to remove the headquarters of the subdivision to a more convenient site.

21 Imphal is the one large town in the province, though it can hardly be considered "a large town" as defined in the Census Code. As is frequently the case in Native States, there is a tendency for population to accumulate round the palace of the Raja, but the place is more like an overgrown village than a town in the ordinary sense of the word. There are

Imphal

1901	...	67 093
------	-----	--------

few shops or metalled roads, there is nothing in the way of municipal administration, and the inhabitants for the most part live in houses buried in the dankery of bamboos and fruit trees so dear to the native heart. The rural character of the place is, however, most clearly brought out by the record of occupations, from which it appears that over fifty per cent of the working males make their living by agriculture.

None of the other towns in Assam are of sufficient importance to call for special mention, as only one of them (Goalpara) possesses a population of as many as 6,000 souls. There are in fact only 18 towns in the province, excluding Manipur, and the average population of each town is only 6,315.

THE RURAL POPULATION.

22 The ordinary traveller through the plains of Assam would find himself not a little embarrassed if asked to define a village, or to point out where the boundaries of one ended and those of another began. In the cultivated tracts, rice is grown in great *paihars* or plains, over which are dotted about groves of bamboos, in which the houses

and are concealed and it would as a rule, be difficult to determine whether one or more of these clumps should form a village whether a clump should or should not be subdivided, and to which particular main clump one of the minor clumps should be assigned. In the areas which have been cadastrally surveyed, the difficulty was overcome by accepting the cadastral village as a village for census purposes but the cadastral village is, as a rule, merely a block of land which can conveniently be surveyed upon one sheet of the map and is not a village in the sense in which that term is ordinarily used. Elsewhere the definition usually adopted was a collection of houses bearing a separate name, and in the Garo Hills where the people have been much scattered by their dread of *kald-Asdr* a tract of country was in many cases treated as a village. In the Lushai and Naga Hills and in North Cachar, the villages are definite units which can be clearly recognised as the houses are arranged in close proximity down either side of the village street, and there are no other buildings anywhere in the neighbourhood, but in the other districts there is none of this pleasant certainty as to when you have entered or left a village. There are no village lands, no village community and it must I fear be admitted that the Assamese or Sylheti village is such an indeterminate and amorphous entity that from the statistical point of view it is almost valueless. To take our figures however for what they are worth, it appears that the villages carved out by the census and the cadastral survey run small. Fifty-six per cent of the population of the province live in hamlets containing less than 500 persons, 38 per cent. in villages ranging between 500 and 2,000, and less than 5 per cent. in those containing between two and five thousand inhabitants.

The population is most scattered in the Garo and Khasi and Jaintia Hills, in the former case 92 per cent. and in the latter nearly 84 per cent. of the people living in the lowest grade of villages but in the Naga Hills, more than half of the population live in villages containing over 500 inhabitants, as, till comparatively recently the district was too unsettled for small communities to be able to exist in safety. In the plains districts the percentage of persons living in the lowest grade of villages is highest in Darrang (61.4) and Sylhet (59.6) and lowest in Goalpara and Cachar (47.6 and 44.6) but, owing to the uncertainty as to what constitutes a village, the figures for the plains are of little interest.

There are 22,326 villages in the province, with an average population of 266 souls. In some provinces it is the practice to work out the average area of land to each village, but as there are no village or communal lands in Assam, and as in most districts there are large areas of jungle over which no one attempts to exercise any rights and which are not connected in any way with any village, but which could not be excluded from the calculation, no conclusions could be drawn from the figures for this province. The density of population is best illustrated by statements showing the number of persons to the square mile and nothing further is gained by considering the actuality or proximity of villages.

Subsidiary Table II however which shows the number of houses to the square mile, illustrates in another way the distribution of the population. Sylhet and Cachar head the list with 84 and 46 houses to the square mile, and at the opposite extreme come North Cachar and the Lushai Hills with less than three. The average for the Brahmaputra Valley is 23, Kamrup having the largest number (31) and Nowgong, which includes a large tract of hilly country only 14, but this test of population has obviously to be accepted with some reservation, as it depends upon the number of inmates to a house, a factor which places the Naga Hills above the Garo Hills, though the latter district has in reality the denser population.

## HOUSES AND HOUSE ROOM

28 Subsidiary Table II shows the average number of persons per house at each of the last three censuses, but the figures for 1881 are unfortunately of little value, as there is nothing in the report for that year to indicate the principles laid down to guide the enumerators in determining what was and what was not, a house.

In Assam, the house is looked upon either as the buildings occupied by a single family or as the enclosure which may contain two or more families and there does not seem to have been any uniformity of treatment in 1881. In Cachar the somewhat strange mistake was made of treating each tea garden as a single house, and the high rate in Kamrup was explained by the Deputy Commissioner as being due to failure on the part of the enumerators to grasp what was required. At the last two censuses the same definition was employed a house being declared to be "the homestead consisting of one or more buildings occupied by the members of one family living under a common head with their servants" and it is possible to draw some comparison between the figures. The average number of inmates of each house in the province is

4.6 as compared with 4.8 in 1891, the decrease being common to every district. The variations are, however, small, and the close agreement between the figures for the two censuses in the different districts is a strong confirmation of their accuracy. The average is highest in Goalpara (5.3), where it is more common for several families to live in one enclosure than in Upper Assam, and where, possibly, some enumerators took the *bari* instead of the *chula* as the house. The decrease in Kamrup and Nowgong is due to the general decrease that has occurred in the population. The intercensal period has been extremely unhealthy, and in almost every household death has been busy, so that, while the number of houses and families has in all probability remained much the same, there has been a reduction in the number of inmates.

In the principal tea districts—Cachar, Sibsagar, and Lakhimpur—the average number of persons to a house is always low, the average family on tea gardens, where there is an abnormally large proportion of unmarried persons who live alone, being considerably below that to be found in villages. The decrease in Darrang is very marked, the figure having fallen from 4.8 to 4.2, but here both causes are in operation, the indigenous population having been much reduced in the Mangaldai subdivision, while in Tezpur there has been a great extension of tea cultivation. The figures for the hill districts call for no special remark. The average in the Naga Hills is lower than that for any other district, but the people are far from prolific, and there is no tendency for families to cling together, the old and infirm living apart from the persons on whom they are dependent, and newly-married couples setting up independent establishments as soon as the knot has been tied.

24. The average population of a house is not, however, a question of any practical importance in Assam, overcrowding being out of the question. There is, as a rule, no lack of suitable building sites, the materials required for the construction of a house cost but little in the Surma Valley, and in the rest of the province can, generally be obtained for nothing, and there is no reason why the whole population of the province should not be well housed. That this is actually the case no one would venture to assert, but the defects that exist are due to the apathy and idleness of the people, and not to anything which can be influenced by the action of Government. The Assamese villager is a conservative person, with a marked dislike for any kind of work that can possibly be avoided, and, this being so, a high standard of excellence in architecture is not to be expected.

House room of no practical importance in Assam.

Area and population  
Houses and house room.

SUSIDIARY TABLE 1a  
Density of the population

Natural divisions and districts.	Mean density per square mile.				Variation—Increase (+) or decrease (—).			Net variation 1872 to 1901 (+) or (—).
	1901.	1891	1881	1871.	1901 to 1901.	1881 to 89	1872 to 1881.	
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Sylhet	412	396	362	316	+16	+34	+46	+96
Cachar Plains	201	178	142	99	+23	+36	+43	+102
Total Surma Valley	333	336	301	256	+17	+35	+45	+97
Hamrup	153	164	167	146	—11	—3	+21	+7
Shibargar	120	96	79	63	+24	+17	+16	+57
	[197]	[157]	[127]	[92]	[+40]	[+30]	[+25]	[+95]
Goalpara	117	114	113	98	+3	+1	+15	+19
Darrang	99	90	80	69	+9	+10	+11	+30
Lakhimpur	88	60	43	29	+28	+17	+14	+59
Nowgong	68	90	82	68	—22	+8	+14	
	[79]	[106]	[95]	[79]	[—27]	[+7]	[+16]	
Total Brahmaputra Valley	108	102	93	78	+6	+9	+16	+31
Total Plains	166	157	142	120	+9	+15	+22	+46
Garo Hills	44	39	35	32	+5	+4	+3	+12
Khasi and Jaintia Hills	54	33	28	23	+1	+5	+5	+1
Naga Hills	33	3	31	23	+2		+8	+1
	[23]	[31]	[16]	[12]	[+2]	[+5]	[+4]	[+11]
North Cachar	24	1	12	18	+15	—1	—6	+6
Lushai Hills	11	..	..					
Total Hill Districts	27	23	19	16	+4	+4	+3	+11
Manipur State	87		67			..		
Total Province	109 [126]	93 [119]	103 [107]	91 [91]	+6 [+7]	—2 [+12]	+14 [+16]	+18 [+33]

Shibargar, Nowgong, Naga Hills.—The figures within brackets indicate the density per square mile on the former area of the district.

All districts, col. 2, 3.—The figures do not agree with those shown in the Report of 1891, as revised areas have been reported by the Surveyor General for all districts except Darrang.

Tot. 1 Province.—Column 3 excludes Manipal; column 4 excludes the Lushai Hills. The figures in brackets show the density for the province, excluding these two places.

SUBSIDIARY TABLE II.

*House-room.*

Natural divisions and districts.	Average number of persons per house in			Average number of houses per square mile		
	1901	1891	1881	1901	1891	1881
	2	3	4	5	6	7
Cachar Plains	4.3	4.4	8.9	46.3	33.3	25.1
Sylhet	4.8	4.9	5.0	84.0	80.0	71.6
Total Surma Valley	4.8	4.8	5.3	73.7	65.4	62.8
Goalpara	5.3	5.5	5.1	21.9	20.7	22.4
Kamrup	4.8	5.0	6.8	31.3	34.5	25.9
Darrang	4.2	4.8	5.5	23.3	18.6	14.3
Nowgong	4.7	5.1	5.8	14.3	20.3	15.4
Sibsagar	4.4	4.6	5.8	27.0	34.2	22.2
Lakhimpur	4.0	4.5	6.1	21.9	15.0	7.8
Total Brahmaputra Valley	4.5	4.9	5.9	23.4	23.6	17.9
Total Plains	4.6	4.9	5.6	35.3	35.0	28.8
Lushai Hills	5.2	5.0		2.1	2.4	
North Cachar	4.6	5.0	4.4	2.5	2.1	2.2
Naga Hills	3.3	3.5	..	9.9	6.0	
Khasi and Jaintia Hills	4.8	5.0	4.8	6.7	6.4	5.6
Garo Hills	4.9	5.0	5.4	8.9	7.3	5.4
Total Hill Districts	4.5	4.5	5.0	5.6	5.4	4.9
Manipur	4.7		.	18.2		
Total Province	4.6	4.8	5.5	23.1	22.8	18.4

*North Cachar (1901)* —The population of the Railway camps has been excluded

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE III.

*Distribution of the population between towns and villages.*

Municipal divisions and districts.	Average population.			Percentage of population living in					Percentage of urban population in towns of						Percentage of rural population in villages of					Racemount, boat, and railway population, unclassified.
	Per town.	Per village.	Totals.	Towns.					Villages.	20,000 and over.					Under 20,000.					
				1	2	3	4	5		6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14		
Cachar Plains	...	...	...	9,345	376	22	978	...	...	...	100	...	...	539	446	...	...	...		
Sylhet	...	...	...	6,166	204	14	986	...	...	451	354	195	...	345	596	...	...	...		
Total Sarna Valley	...	...	...	6,681	278	15	985	...	...	347	503	150	...	375	572	...	...	...		
Goalpara	...	...	...	5,012	399	22	978	...	...	...	627	373	...	433	476	...	...	...		
Kamrup	...	...	...	10,204	331	15	965	...	...	571	429	...	...	478	518	...	...	...		
Darrang	...	...	...	5,047	205	15	985	...	...	...	100	...	...	377	614	...	...	...		
Newgong	...	...	...	4,430	230	17	983	...	...	...	...	100	...	368	590	...	...	...		
Sibsagar	...	...	...	5,517	278	18	982	...	...	...	521	479	...	466	512	...	...	...		
Lakhimpur	...	...	...	11,27	311	30	970	...	...	100	...	...	...	316	562	...	...	...		
Total Brahmaputra Valley	...	...	...	6,211	290	24	976	...	...	368	415	217	...	421	535	...	...	...		
Total Plains	...	...	...	6,587	284	19	981	...	...	360	449	191	...	398	554	...	...	...		
Lakhai Hills	...	...	...	...	345	...	100	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	665	...	...	...		
North Cachar Hills	...	...	...	...	101	...	100	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	481	...	...	...		
Naga Hills	...	...	...	3,093	340	30	970	...	...	...	...	100	...	49	525	...	...	...		
Khasi and Jaintia Hills	...	...	...	8,364	105	41	959	...	...	...	100	...	...	30	839	...	...	...		
Garo Hills	...	...	...	...	135	...	100	...	...	...	...	...	...	77	923	...	...	...		
Total Hill Districts	...	...	...	5,739	152	20	98	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	734	...	...	...		
Mamrup	...	...	...	67,093	485	236	764	100	...	...	...	...	...	...	446	...	...	...		
Total Provinces	...	...	...	9,514	266	29	971	371	...	303	333	93	...	382	564	...	...	...		





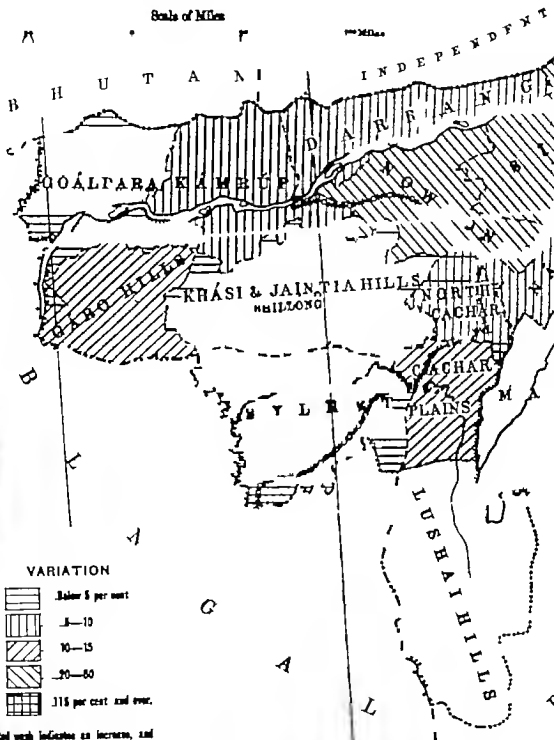
# MAP

TO ILLUSTRATE THE INCREASE AND  
DECREASE OF POPULATION IN

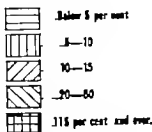
## A S S A M

Scale of Miles

100 Miles

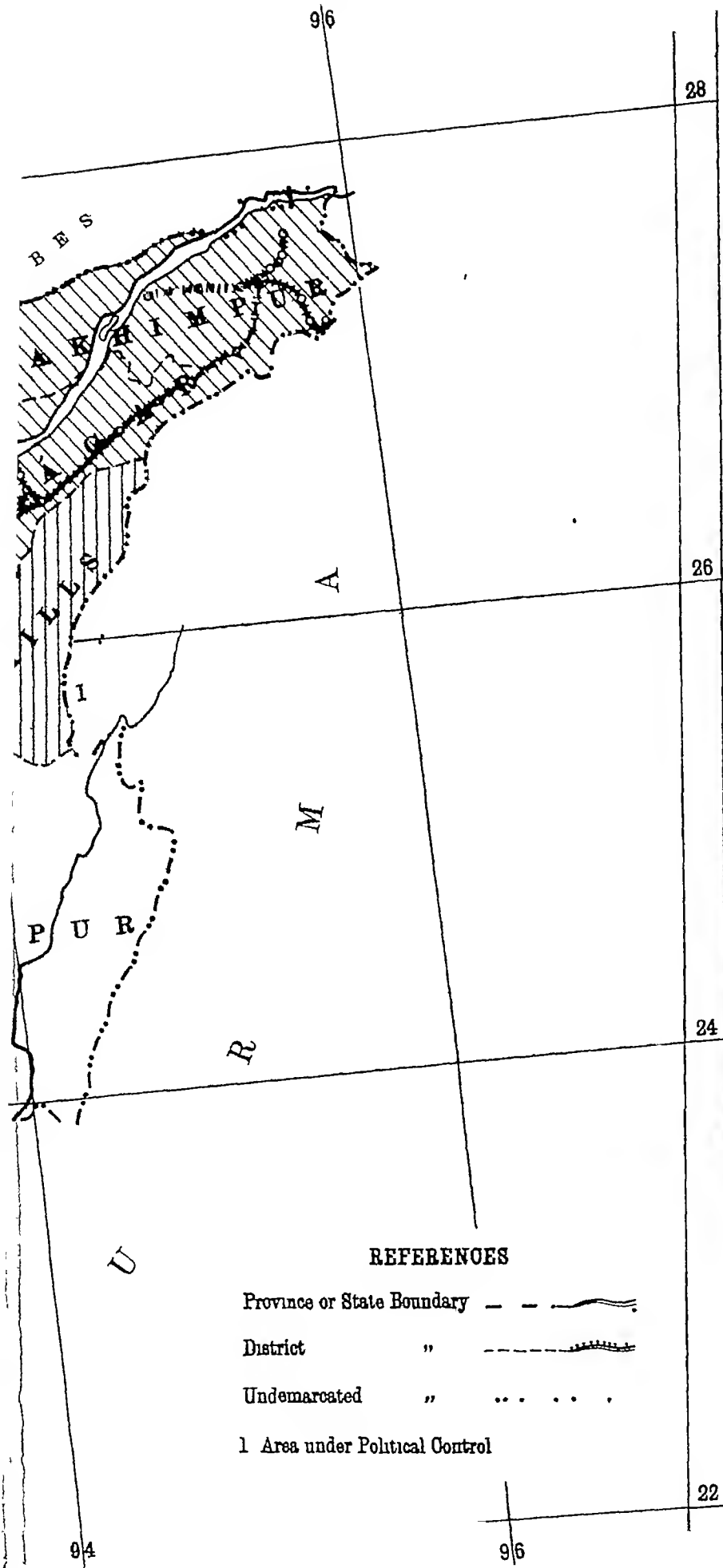


### VARIATION



Red work indicates an increase, and  
Blue a decrease in the population.

80



# REFERENCE

*Increase & decrease of population-*

	<i>Increase %</i>
Goáipára	2·0
Khási and Jaintia Hills	21
Sylhet	40
Mága Hills	5·9
Darrang	97
Cachar plain	128
Gáro Hills	137
Sibságar	244
Lakhmpur	461
North Cachar Hills	1154
Manipur	00
Lushai Hills	0·0
	<i>Decrease %</i>
Kámrúp	71
Nowgong	248



## CHAPTER II

## VARIATIONS IN THE POPULATION

25 Of all the census tables there is probably none of greater interest than Table II, which shows the variations which have taken place in the population since 1872, and in few provinces could this table be of more importance than in Assam. The variation occurring in any given tract in any intercensal period is the result of (a) differences in the degree of accuracy of the two censuses, (b) excess of births over deaths or deaths over births, and (c) movement of population into or out of the tract concerned, but, though the net result is plainly shown in the census tables, it is by no means easy to determine the exact amount for which each of the three factors is responsible. When considering the variations that have taken place during the last ten years, we can leave out of account the first cause, as there is no reason to suppose that there was any difference in the degree of accuracy of the two last enumerations, and all that remains is to endeavour to determine to what extent immigration on the one hand, and the natural growth of the indigenous inhabitants of the country on the other, are responsible for the present state of the population. In most other provinces of India the migrations of the people are more or less spontaneous, and do not depend in any way upon the direct action of Government, individuals crossing the boundaries of districts or provinces in search of land or grazing ground, or, not unfrequently, husbands or wives, but in Assam the growth of the population largely depends upon the introduction of a number of people, who are brought up at the expense of European capitalists, and whose journey to the province, and subsequent life there, are controlled by laws and rules framed by Government directly on their behalf. During the last ten years, no less than 595,856 persons, or more than a tenth of the total population of 1891, were imported under the provisions of the labour laws, and as in all probability not a single one of these individuals would have entered Assam, had it not been for the tea industry, and, as the well being of this industry depends upon a number of causes, over some of which Government has control, it becomes a matter of some importance to ascertain the extent to which the owners of gardens are developing a province whose crying need, since we took over its administration, has been *raiyaits* to cultivate the fertile plains which at present are lying waste.

26 The gross increase in Assam during the last ten years, was 649,041, or 11·8 per cent, or, leaving out of consideration the Lushai Hills and Manipur, for which figures for 1891 are not available, 325,776, or 5·9 per cent. There was an increase of 5·3 per cent in the Surnia Valley, of 5·7 per cent in the Brahmaputra Valley, and of 11·1 per cent in the Assam range. A considerable portion of the increase in the hills is, however, due to the presence of over twenty thousand persons in the North Cachar subdivision, who were engaged on the construction of the Assam-Bengal Railway, and if they are omitted from the calculation, the rate of increase sinks to 6·5 per cent. The provincial rate of increase is much lower than that at either of the two preceding censuses (10·7 and 18·2) and, though the imperfection of the enumerations of 1881 and 1872 had no doubt something to do with the increase in each successive intercensal period, the main cause of this check in the development of the province must be found in the abnormal unhealthiness which has prevailed over the greater part of the plains during the last decade. Before, however, attempting to analyse the growth of the population of the province as a whole, it is necessary to ascertain what has been going on in the different districts.

27 The increase in the Cachar plains amounted to 12·8 per cent, which, though a considerable increase in itself, is only about half of that which occurred between 1881 and 1891, and less than a third of that between 1872 and 1881. The increase in 1891 was, however, obviously abnormal, and must, I think, have been partially due to under estimation in 1881, when the census operations received little or no attention from the officers of the district. The figures in the margin show the extent to which the increase is due (a) to what may be called, though not quite correctly, natural increase, *z e*, the increase in the number of

Cachar Plains				
Total population 1901		414 781		
1891		387 542		
		Percentage		
		on total		
		population		
Variation—	Total district	..	+47,239	+ 12 8
	District born		+38 669	+ 10 5
	Immigrants from			
	other districts	..	+ 115	+ 03
	Immigrants from			
	other provinces	..	+ 8 455	+ 2 3

tions in persons born in the district (b) to immigration from other districts and (c) to immigration from other provinces. Cachar is a fertile, and was originally a sparsely populated country and has for many years acted as a reservoir for the overflow of Sylhet. The amount of unsettled land available for cultivation has, however been much reduced and immigration from Sylhet no longer proceeds very rapidly the total increase due to this cause since the last census being only 2,959. This does not of course represent the total number of persons who have moved across the boundary since 1891, as merely to keep the figures at the level of that year would require the transfer of about 8,500\* persons from Sylhet to Cachar. The increase in the number of persons born and censused in the district, which amounts to no less than 15.5 per cent. must be considered eminently satisfactory but we are here confronted with the difficulty which meets us in every tea district of determining what proportion of this increase is actually due to the fertility of the indigenous inhabitants. There were in 1891 42,772 foreign women in the district, a considerable proportion of whom must obviously have given birth to children who being born in Cachar go to swell the ranks of the district born. Many of these women would no doubt die or leave during the decade, and would thus cease to bear children in Cachar but these casualties were more than counterbalanced by the new arrivals no less than 48,354 foreign women having been censused in the district in March last; and there will, I think, be no risk of over estimation if we assume that there were in Cachar during the ten years 42,772 foreign women bearing district born children. The fertility of the immigrant is generally and rightly considered to be less than that of the native but I do not think that it is necessary to make any correction on this account, as the proportion of adults is higher amongst the foreigners. From Table VII it appears that for every ten women in Cachar on the night of the census there were six children under ten and assuming that this proportion holds good of the foreigners, they must have had living at the time of the last census 25,663 children born in the district since 1891. If these children who are just as much the result of immigration as are their mothers (as had there been no immigration they would not have been in Cachar) are deducted from the district born the natural growth sinks to 13,006 or 5.9 per cent. which, though satisfactory is hardly as much as we are entitled to expect in ordinary years. It must however be borne in mind that the district suffered severely from the exceptional unhealthiness of 1897 when the number of deaths recorded was more than double that of the average for the remaining nine years of the decade.†

The increase in the foreign born population is less than I should have expected if we assume that the foreigners censused in the Cachar plains in 1891 and the garden coolies who have been imported into the district during the last decade have been decreasing at the rate of 5 per cent. per annum (a rate which is probably too high) we should expect to find 114,047 foreigners in Cachar in 1901. As a matter of fact there were only 101,252 and we should probably be justified in assuming that twelve to thirteen thousand have left the district, many of them no doubt to work on the Assam Bengal Railway in the North Cachar Hills.

The bulk of the population are agriculturists who cultivate their own land and their condition is described as being one of great prosperity and independence. Amongst people of this class it is usual to find a high birth rate, and were it not for the unecessarily high death rate prevailing, the population would increase with great rapidity. Rural sanitation is however practically unknown in Assam and the matter is complicated in Cachar by the fact that a large proportion of the villages are built upon the banks of small and sluggish rivers, which are exposed to almost every conceivable form of pollution and which carry the germs of disease from one hamlet to another. The condition of the district is, however on the whole satisfactory the population is increasing there has been a marked expansion both of trade and agriculture and the people are said to be more prosperous than they were ten years ago.

28. In 1891 the rate of increase was considerably higher in Silchar than Hailakandi, as fifteen or twenty years ago there was more waste land available for settlement at the Sadr than in the Hailakandi subdivision. This cause has to a great extent ceased to operate, with the result that the increase is practically the same in both subdivisions. The percentage of increase on tea gardens during the last ten years was however higher in Hailakandi than in Silchar the reverse being the case as far as the general population is concerned.

Distribution of population, by sub-divisions.

	Popu- lation 1891.	Increase during last ten years.	Per cent. 1891- 1901.
Cachar	388,301	24,121	6.2
Hailakandi	121,907	14,081	11.5

as fifteen or twenty years ago there was more waste land available for settlement at the Sadr than in the Hailakandi subdivision. This cause has to a great extent ceased to operate, with the result that the increase is practically the same in both subdivisions. The percentage of increase on tea gardens during the last ten years was however higher in Hailakandi than in Silchar the reverse being the case as far as the general population is concerned.

meaning that the death-rate is 40 per mille.

† By foreign I mean once born outside Assam.

‡ Deaths recorded 22,487 in 1897; average for remaining nine years 1,130.

29 The total population of Sylhet has increased by 87,255, or 4 per cent, during the last ten years, the greater portion of the increase being due to immigration from other parts of India. The increase in the general population of Sylhet is very small, the number of persons censused outside tea gardens being only 35,270 more than in 1891, and the increase in those born in the district is very little more, the rate being only 1.9 per cent. It is not altogether easy to account for this stagnation in the population. It is true that the number of persons born in Sylhet, and censused in other parts of the province has increased by 4,157, and there has probably been an increase of a few thousands in the number of those who crossed the boundary into the neighbouring districts of Bengal, though, as figures for the Sylhet district in 1891 are not available, it is impossible to verify this supposition, but the population of the district is too large for such small numbers to have any appreciable effect upon the rate of increase. The mean density per square mile is of course fairly high, and this is a condition which is generally supposed to be prejudicial to a rapid growth of the population, but we cannot attach much weight to this particular cause, as the rate of increase was largest in the Habiganj subdivision, where the density is highest, being no less than 555 to the square mile, and the real explanation must apparently be found in an abnormal mortality, more especially in the years 1897 and 1898.

Variations in the population

Sylhet			
Total population 1801	2,241,848		
1891	2,154,593		
	Percentage on total population.		
Variation—Total district	+87,255	+4.05	
District born	+38,051	+1.76	
Immigrants from other districts	— 621	— 0.02	
Immigrants from other provinces	+49,825	+2.31	

to account for this stagnation in the population. It is true that the number of persons born in Sylhet, and censused in other parts of the province has increased by 4,157, and there has probably been an increase of a few thousands in the number of those who crossed the boundary into the neighbouring districts of Bengal, though, as figures for the Sylhet district in 1891 are not available, it is impossible to verify this supposition, but the population of the district is too large for such small numbers to have any appreciable effect upon the rate of increase. The mean density per square mile is of course fairly high, and this is a condition which is generally supposed to be prejudicial to a rapid growth of the population, but we cannot attach much weight to this particular cause, as the rate of increase was largest in the Habiganj subdivision, where the density is highest, being no less than 555 to the square mile, and the real explanation must apparently be found in an abnormal mortality, more especially in the years 1897 and 1898.

30 It is impossible, however, to form any clear idea of what has been going on in the district as a whole without considering its component parts.

Distribution of population by subdivisions			
	Popu- lation 1801	Increase (+) or decrease (—) during last ten years	Per cent age
Habiganj	555,001	+ 59,409	+ 9.9
Karimganj	410,450	+ 25,822	+ 6.7
Sunamganj	483,763	+ 20,371	+ 4.9
South Syl- het	379,163	+ 9,517	+ 2.5
North Syl- het	403,477	— 18,894	— 3.9

indeed, none is required, for, in a province like Assam, where the land is crying out for cultivators, it is only when we find the population stationary or decreasing that we need endeavour to discover the cause and take steps to counteract it. In Sunamganj also there has been a very fair natural growth of the population, the increase amounting to nearly 5 per cent, and as this cannot be considered a particularly healthy portion of the district, lying, as it does, at the foot of the Khasi Hills, there is no need to be dissatisfied with the progress made during the decade. The same cannot, however, be said of Karimganj, for, though the increase in the total population amounts to 6.7 per cent, the greater part of this is due to the tea industry, persons censused outside tea gardens having only increased by 2.5 per cent. In South Sylhet, the state of affairs is still more unsatisfactory, as the population outside tea gardens has actually decreased by 3.9 per cent during the last ten years, owing to the ravages of malarial fever, while in North Sylhet the total population is less by 3.9 per cent than it was ten years ago. The Deputy Commissioner attributes this decrease to "the malarial wave which passed over the greater part of the district during 1897 and 1898, when the mortality from fever was enormous. The earthquake of the 12th June 1897 was followed by a most virulent outbreak of malarial fever in this subdivision, into the effects of which an Extra Assistant Commissioner was deputed to make an enquiry in 1899, when he found many houses in the Fenchiganj and sadr police stations entirely depopulated."

31. The vital statistics of Sylhet are not correct, but they are probably less

	Increase outside tea gardens (+) or decrease (—)	Excess or deficit of births + or —
Habiganj	+ 35,937	+ 20,759
Sunamganj	+ 20,371	+ 9,287
Karimganj	+ 9,080	+ 8,297
South Syl- het	— 12,724	— 7,937
North Syl- het	— 18,894	— 10,897

and the excess of deaths. The people are said to be prosperous, and the rate of increase will probably rise during the next decade, but there can be little doubt that the northern part of the district is unhealthy, as, even in 1881, at a time when enormous increases were reported from every side, the population was said to be decreasing in this quarter.

inaccurate than those of any district in the province except Goalpara, and they fully bear out the census figures, as will be seen from the statement in the margin. In the subdivisions in which the population outside tea gardens has increased, there is an excess of births over deaths varying in fairly close proportion to the increase disclosed by the census, while in North and South Sylhet there is a close approximation between the census decrease

tions in  
e popu-  
-tion.

32. The population of Goalpara increased by 2 per cent. during the decade, the whole of the increase being due to natural growth as there was a slight falling off in the number of immigrants from Bengal. The district is a purely agricultural one, there is nothing to attract immigrants and as the public health has not been particularly good the rate of increase has been slow the population of the district having only increased by 15,352 souls during the last

twenty years. There is nothing, however very remarkable in this fact, as between 1881 and 1891 the neighbouring district of Rangpur decreased by 1.6 per cent. and in this portion of the province it would seem that the conditions of life are normally unfavourable to a rapid growth of the population.

33. The whole of the increase has taken place in the sadar subdivision, where it amounts to 3.4 per cent. and Goalpara, as in 1891 shows a decrease (1.1 per cent.) though fortunately in no way comparable to that which took place in the previous decade (18 per cent.)

The earthquake of 1897 caused much damage to the town of Goalpara, and in the ruins the whole of the bazar goes under water so that the people are compelled to live on *machans* inside their houses and no communication is possible except by boat. This unsatisfactory state of affairs has naturally tended to drive away trade, while agriculture has received a severe check from the heavy floods which have swept over the country. A considerable number of *raiyats* have also moved across the boundary into the plains mauzas of the Garo Hills as they are said to prefer *maliks* shared and managed by Government to the zamindars of Goalpara.

34. We now come to the Kamrup district where we first meet with data which enable us to form some conclusions as to the extent of increase or decrease among the Assamese people.

The population of Kamrup in 1901 was 589,187 showing a decrease during the decade of 45,062 or 7.1 per cent. which is made up of a decrease in district born of 46,316 a decrease in immigrants from other districts of 1,485 and an increase in foreigners of 2,739. The district however is not

quite so sterile as the decrease in the number of district born would at first sight lead one to imagine. The earthquake of 1897 seriously affected the levels of the country and for a time at any rate threw many thousand acres of good rice land out of cultivation by covering them permanently with water or sand. There has in consequence been a considerable migration of the people, the number of emigrants from Kamrup to other districts of Assam having increased by 8,639, or by about 50 per cent. This subject will be discussed at greater length in connection with Table XI but the point that is germane to the present enquiry is, that if we take not the number of persons born and censused in Kamrup at the last two censuses but the number born in Kamrup and censused in the province, the decrease sinks to 37,677 or 5.9 per cent. of the district born. A certain number of these persons are the children of foreign women, but they bear such a small proportion to the general population that this factor need scarcely be taken into consideration more especially as we have other data for estimating the increase or decrease amongst the natives of the province.

35. To any officer who has served in the Assam Valley the increase or decrease of the indigenous inhabitants is a question full of interest.

Are the Assamese increasing? The Assamese are a distinct people, who far from regarding the natives of India Proper as being closely allied to them look upon them with undisguised suspicion and jealousy—a Bengali Hindu of whatever caste standing, on much the same footing for all social purposes as a European or Muhammadan.† The manners and customs of the Assamese are different from those of Bengal their language is different for though Assamese and Bengali are both derived from Sanskrit, a native of Sibsagar and a native of Nadia would be unable to understand one another; even their caste system differs in many important particulars and yet for census purposes it is by no means easy to define who the Assamese are. They are not those who have been born in Assam for a very large number of these persons are the children of foreign parents, who would not be allowed to enter an Assamese cook house neither are they

The population of Chokragura mauza (459), which has been transferred to the district since 1891, has been added to the district-born totals for that year.

† In so Assamese villages the words Bengali and foreigner are synonymous. They are even said to

the people who speak the Assamese language, for in Upper Assam, at any rate, a certain number of immigrants who have settled down in the country have returned themselves in the census schedules as speaking Assamese. There is, in fact, no absolute test by means of which we can divide the inhabitants of Assam into those who are Assamese and those who are not. The caste table, however, enables us to ascertain, with a very fair degree of accuracy, the variation that has taken place during the last ten years, and though we cannot trace the rate of increase or decrease for the whole Assamese population, we can do so for so large a proportion that we are justified in assuming that it holds good for the whole. It is with this object that I have included in the appendices to this chapter a table showing the variation that has taken place at the last two censuses amongst the Assamese castes and the indigenous tribes, whom for the purposes of this enquiry I have classed with the Assamese. The indigenous tribes, and certain castes, such as the Kalita, Boria, Ahom and Chutia, are peculiar to Assam, and though other castes, like the Kewat and Kaibartta, are common to Assam and Bengal, there is no reason for supposing that they emigrate to Kamrup or the districts which lie to the east. Other castes, such as the Brahman, Kayastha, Jug and Shaha, are common to Kamrup and other parts of India, but it is not likely that they have immigrated to that district during the last decade in sufficient numbers to affect the accuracy of our calculations, and if this assumption is incorrect, it merely means that the decrease amongst the Assamese is more serious than I have supposed.

Variations in the population

36 From Subsidiary Table III we find that the indigenous castes, who in 1891 amounted to 545,218, or 85.9 per cent of the total population of the district, had sunk by 1901 to 494,036, which represents a decrease of 9.3 per cent. A part of this decrease is no doubt due to the large number of Kacharis and other Assamese who have moved to other districts, but, even if we assume that the indigenous castes are responsible for the whole of the increase in emigration, there still remains a decrease of 42,553, or nearly 8 per cent, which is shared by every caste of importance. To sum up, the population, as a whole, has decreased by 7.1 per cent, the district-born population, which includes the children of foreigners born in Kamrup, has, after allowance has been made for the increase in emigration, decreased by 5.9 per cent, the 'Assamese' in the district have decreased by 9.3, or, after allowing for emigration, by 8 per cent, and the speakers of indigenous tongues\* by 7.9 per cent. There is no reason to suppose that this decrease is due to careless enumeration, as the land revenue returns unfortunately confirm the census figures, the demand for ordinary cultivation in 1900 being Rs 1,05,538 less than it was in 1893, the first year after the re-assessment.

During the last ten years *kalá-ásár* has been dying out, but in spite of this the district has been very unhealthy. Between 1881 and 1891, the recorded deaths exceeded the recorded births by 25,221, and the census showed a decrease of 3.2 per cent in the district born. Between 1891 and 1901 the deaths exceeded the births by 29,248, and the district born, even after allowing for emigration, decreased by 5.9 per cent, so that it seems fairly evident that in spite of the decrease in *kalá-ásár*, the last ten years have been more unhealthy than the ones that preceded them. The district has been singularly unfortunate, the present population being 55,773 less than it was twenty years ago, but there are signs that the tide is turning, as in 1899 and 1900 the recorded births exceeded the recorded deaths.

37 The decrease in the sadar subdivision is only 5 per cent, but in the small subdivision of Barpeta, which now contains a population of only 115,935 souls, it amounted to 14.5 per cent. The Subdivisional Officer, who is an Assamese gentleman of some experience, writes as follows on the subject.

Distribution of population by sub-divisions		
Popu- lation 1901	Decrease	Percent- age of decrease
Gauhati 473,232	-25,222	-5.0
Barpeta 115,935	-19,770	-14.5

Prior to the earthquake, the *raiya*s of this subdivision were comparatively well off. Owing to the action of the earthquake the greater part of the country has become liable to heavy inundations, with the result that the *raiya*s cannot reap their early rice crop on the low land, and the soil is rendered unsuitable for mustard. The loss of these two crops since the earthquake, which are the main products of the fluctuating mauzas, has materially affected the condition of the people for the worse. The repeated extraordinary floods of the last three years caused a great deal of distress to the *raiya*s, who had at last to migrate to different places in search of new houses and lands for cultivation.

It is probable that the Barpeta subdivision is responsible for a large part of the decrease due to emigration, while the state of affairs described by the Subdivisional Officer is such as would justify us on *a priori* grounds in expecting a high death and low birth-rate.



tions in  
e popu-  
-ion

38 The population of Darrang in 1901 was 337,313 showing an increase of 29,873 or 9.7 per cent which is distributed under its main heads in the margin. Though there has been a satisfactory increase in the total population of the district it is entirely due to the increase in immigrants from other districts and other provinces and the decline in the district born population (5.6 per cent.) is even more serious than at first sight appears. In the first place, there

has been a decrease of 1,911 in the number of emigrants to other districts and if we take this factor into account the decrease to the district born rises to 6.2 per cent. The increase or decrease in the district born in a tea district is not however as I have already pointed out, a reliable clue to the real growth or decay of the indigenous population owing to the fact that a large number of the district born are the children of foreign mothers and it is safer to rely on the indications given by caste, and so this district language. Table III appended to this chapter shows that the indigenous castes, which in 1891 formed 78.2 per cent. of the population have decreased by 5.9 per cent. but we have still to bear in mind that there has been an increase in the number of immigrants who were born in other districts of the valley. As Kamrup and Nowgong account for more than the total amount of this increase we are, I think, justified in assuming that these persons are members of the indigenous castes, and if the increase due to this cause be deducted the decrease in the indigenous castes amounts to 7.5 per cent. The language test can also be applied with some degree of safety in Darrang as Assamese is not used to any great extent by the coolies of this district and this shows a decrease of 8.3, or, after making allowance for the increase in provincial immigrants nearly all of whom no doubt used indigenous languages, of 9.7 per cent. Lastly we find that the whole of the increase in the district is swallowed up by the increase in the population censused on tea gardens which has risen during the last decade by 31,652 so that the general population outside tea gardens is actually less than it was ten years ago. To sum up the total population has increased by 9.7 per cent. the district born population has decreased by 5.6 or if allowance is made for the decrease in emigration, by 6.2 per cent. the indigenous castes have decreased by 5.9, or allowing for the increase in immigration from other districts of the province by 7.5 per cent.; and the speakers of indigenous languages have decreased by 8.3 or after making the same allowance, 9.7 per cent.; and it seems impossible to avoid the conclusion that had the indigenous population of Darrang been left to itself during the last ten years it would have decreased by about 8 per cent. This decay of the Assamese is moreover not a thing of yesterday as the same phenomena, though not in such a pronounced form were to be seen at the last census, when though the total population increased by 12.6 per cent., the number of those born in the district remained absolutely stationary.

39 Nothing could be more dissimilar than the character of the two subdivisions of

Distribution of population by subdivisions.

	Popula- tion 1891.	Increase or decrease (%)	Percent- age of total popula- tion.
Tea District	126,208	+27,252	+21.6
Mangaldai	126,208	-1,911	-1.5

which the district is composed. In Tezpur there is every thing to conduce to a rapid increase of population, there are still large areas of excellent land awaiting settlement the cultivator finds a market for his produce in the flourishing tea gardens to which large quantities of coolies are imported every year and the public health has on the

whole been good. Tezpur in fact is part of Upper Assam, and shares in the prosperity which has been enjoyed by that portion of the Valley for the last twenty years while Mangaldai, like Kamrup has been stationary or receding. Most of the good rice land was settled twenty years ago when Mangaldai had a population of 146 to the square mile as compared with 42 in Tezpur; the soil is not favourable for tea the subdivision has been unhealthy and there has not been a sufficient overflow from the tea gardens to make up for the loss amongst the indigenous population. During the last ten years the general population, *i.e.*, the population outside tea gardens, has decreased by nearly 15 per cent., whereas the general population of Tezpur has increased by 28 per cent. A portion of this increase in Tezpur is due to the overflow from tea gardens no less than 13 per cent. of the village population having been born in the Provinces and States from which we obtain our coolies, and it is probable that there has been some movement from Mangaldai eastwards, though this cannot be ascertained from the census tables. There is however no doubt that the superior

Three hundred and twenty one persons have been deducted from the district born of 1891 as these persons were transferred to Nowgong during the decade.

healthiness of the sadr subdivision has had much to do with the matter, as 76 births were recorded for every hundred deaths in Tezpur, as compared with only 65 in Mangaldai

Variations in the population

40 Since 1891, the population of Nowgong has decreased by 86,147, or 24·8 per cent, the decrease being due to terrible mortality amongst the indigenous population, coupled with an increase in emigration and a decrease in immigration from other districts, which has to some extent been counterbalanced by an increase in immigration from other provinces. The decrease in the district born is no less than 95,939, or 29·7 per cent, but if the increase in immigration to other

districts be taken into account, the decrease sinks to 91,997, or 26·4 per cent. The district born include, however, the district-born children of foreign women, and the caste table in the appendix shows that if allowance is made for inter-district transfers, the indigenous castes, which in 1891 formed 90 per cent. of the total population, have decreased by no less than 31·5 per cent. These melancholy results are confirmed by the language table, which shows a decrease of 30·2 per cent in those speaking indigenous languages, and by the land revenue demand for ordinary cultivation, *i.e.*, annual and decennial leases, which has fallen from Rs 6,68,000 in 1893 to Rs 5,12,000 in 1900, the decrease of 23 per cent corresponding very closely with the decrease in the general population.

Previous to 1891, Nowgong was a healthy and flourishing district, the population increasing by 21 per cent between 1872 and 1881, and by 10 per cent in the next decade, and the appalling results disclosed by the last census are almost, if not entirely, due to *kalá-ásár*, which, in conjunction with the ordinary causes of mortality, has carried off nearly one third of the indigenous inhabitants of the district. Even this, however, does not fully indicate the extent of the harm done. The number of immigrants from India has increased during the last decade, and, had the conditions in the district been at all normal, we should have been quite justified in anticipating an increase of 10 per cent on the figures of 1891, which would have produced a population of 382,000 in 1901. The actual number of persons censused was, however, only 261,160, so that it appears that *kalá-ásár*, and the other diseases with which the district has been troubled have destroyed in Nowgong no less than 120,000 persons who in the ordinary course of events would still have been alive.

41 I now propose to touch briefly upon the development and origin of this disease, as it will hardly, I think, be considered out of place, even in a census report, to give some account of the history and character of a malady which has produced such deplorable results in the population of Central and Lower Assam. *Kalá-ásár* was known as far back as 1869, when it was reported to be an intense form of malarial fever, which was inducing a high rate of mortality amongst the low and densely-wooded Garo Hills, but first came into prominent notice in 1883, when it spread to that portion of the Goalpara district which lies south of the Brahmaputra, and produced such a rise in the recorded mortality that a special establishment was entertained to move about through the affected villages and administer medical relief. The Civil Surgeon of the district, who was in general charge of the operations, came to the conclusion that *kalá-ásár* was only a local name for malarial fever and its consequences, and that there was not a particle of evidence that it was contagious, though this was a peculiarity of the affection that had strongly impressed itself upon the Garos, who are said to have not only abandoned their sick, but to have stupefied them with drink and then set light to the houses in which they were lying in a state of helpless intoxication. In 1888 the disease appears to have entered Kamrup, and very soon produced a marked increase in the total number of deaths attributed to fever, under which head I include *kalá-ásár*, as in many cases it is extremely difficult for any one but a medical man to distinguish between the two diseases.

The conclusions to be drawn from the vital statistic reports were, moreover, fully confirmed by the results of the last census, which showed that the population of

* District born 1891	319,487	
Add population transferred from the Naga Hills	5,683	
	325,170	
Deduct population transferred to Sibsagar	2,838	
	322,332	Corrected district born 1891
	226,393	District born 1901
	95,939	Decrease

in the Goalpara subdivision had decreased by 29,699 souls since 1881 and *kald-dsdr* was the only explanation that Mr Gait could assign for this unsatisfactory state of affairs. Almost equally disastrous were its effects upon the inhabitants of that part of the Kamrup district which lies south of the Brahmaputra river, who decreased in numbers by 11·8 per cent. between 1881 and 1891, but as it is obvious that a portion of this decrease might be due to migration from the affected tracts of the extent of which it is impossible to form any estimate it is safer to consider the figures for the district as a whole. After making allowance for the increase in the number of emigrants from Kamrup the district born population decreased by 10,845 souls in the ten years ending 1891 but, as pointed out by Mr Gait, this is very far from being the measure of the damage done by the disease. Under ordinary circumstances it is only reasonable to suppose that the indigenous population of Kamrup would have increased largely during the intercensal period and had there been no deaths from *kald-dsdr* the population of Kamrup in 1891 would have been greater by 75,000 souls than was actually the case.

It is a characteristic of this disease, as of many others that after a time it burns itself out in the localities which it attacks and in 1892 *kald-dsdr* began to die down in Kamrup. By this time, however the disease had obtained a firm hold on the Nowgong district, though here, as elsewhere, its advance was very gradual and its effects for some time can hardly be detected in the mortality returns. The first recorded case occurred at Nowgong in 1888 where it was brought from Gauhati by some boys who attended the school there and in 1889 another centre of infection was started at Roha by a man who came home to die after contracting the disease in Kamrup. Two years afterwards the infection was conveyed in the same way to Nokla, and from these three centres the disease gradually spread over the whole district. The inaccuracy of the returns of vital occurrences collected by the unpaid *gaosebura*s of the Assam Valley is well known but it is possible to draw some conclusions from them, provided that the amount of error remains constant and the recorded birth-rate for Nowgong is such as to justify us in assuming that there has not been any very marked improvement in registration during the last fourteen years. During the five years 1887-1891 before *kald-dsdr* had got a grip on the district, the average number of deaths annually from fever was 4,405. Had this rate been maintained for the nine years ending December 31st 1900, the total mortality from fever would have amounted to 39,645 but our records imperfect though they are, show 93,824 deaths as due to fever and *kald-dsdr* and we are thus left with a recorded mortality from *kald-dsdr* of 54,179 out of a population which in 1891 only numbered 347,307 souls. The following account is given by the Deputy Commissioner of the effects of the disease upon the district:

The state of the district can hardly be realised by a yone who has not travelled throughout it, and been to the villages. Deserted *baris* (rice fields) are common. Few of the people of such cases removed elsewhere but most attack the houses till they died. I Lalgaud and Hjal villages, I believe hardly any went elsewhere, and these two tribes lost very heavily. There used to be members of Hjal in the neighbourhood of Kharikhana almost all have died; ten or twelve Hjal villages at the foot of the hills near Doboka have completely disappeared, and Doboka itself has shrunk from an important trade centre to a miserable hamlet.

*Kald-dsdr* is not only merciless in the number of its victims, but also in the way it kills. Men rarely died under three months, and often lingered two years, sometimes even more. If two or three members of a family were attacked with the disease, all its little savings were spent to support them. *Kald-dsdr* not only claimed victims in a family but left the survivors impoverished, if not ruined. A case which came under my personal notice will show what I mean. I noticed some fine rice land at Gbilant, near Kamrup lying uncultivated, and sent for the *patil* to question him about it. He came and said—“We were three my father my elder brother and myself. They died of *kald-dsdr* and we sold our cattle and all we had to support them now I am ill and shall die next year how can I cultivate the land?”

In many instances, an old man or woman, or two or three small children, are all that is left of a large family. In Nowgong, Roha, and Parangtedam are empty places where formerly houses stood, and the same sort of thing can be seen all over the district. So much land has gone out of cultivation that it has hardly any value except in the towns, near Srigat and in the Kowdoh mauza. A man will not buy land when it can be had for the asking.

I find that the results of the census are simply borne out by the falling off of the land revenue. I have examined them, mauza by mauza, and they varied in the same proportion everywhere.

42. The disease is almost as noteworthy for the extent to which it has been a cause of conflict amongst medical men as for the mortality it has produced. When first referred to in the Sanitary Reports of the province, it is described as an intense form of malarial poisoning, which was popularly supposed to be contagious. The Civil Surgeon of Goalpara, however

rejected the theory of contagion, and in 1884 expressed the opinion that *kalá-ázár* was simply a local name for malarial fever and its consequences. In 1889-90 a specialist (Surgeon-Captain Giles) was appointed to investigate both *kalá-ázár* and the so-called *beri-beri* of coolies, and he rapidly came to the conclusion that *kalá-ázár* and *beri-beri* were merely different names for *anchoylostomiasis*, and that the mortality was due to the ravages of the *dochmius duodenalis*, a worm which lives in the small intestine. This theory corresponded with the observed facts to the extent that it admitted, what at that stage of the enquiry could hardly be denied, that *kalá-ázár* was communicable, the uncleanly habits of the natives of the province affording every facility for the transfer of the ova of the parasite from the sick to the healthy, but the support which was given to Dr Giles' views by local medical opinion was withdrawn when Major Dobson proved by a series of experiments that *anchoylostoma* were present in varying numbers in no less than 620 out of 797 healthy persons examined by him. In 1896, Captain Rogers was placed on special duty to make further investigations, and, in addition to demonstrating various differences of a more or less technical character in the symptomatology of the two diseases, he pointed out that, whereas *kalá-ázár* was extremely inimical to life, the number of cases of *anchoylostomiasis* that terminated fatally was by no means large. The conclusion to which this specialist came, after a very careful enquiry, was that the original view was correct, and that *kalá-ázár* was nothing but a very intense form of malarial fever, which could be communicated from the sick to the healthy, an opinion which was to a great extent endorsed by the profession in Assam, successive Principal Medical Officers declaring that, whatever *kalá-ázár* was, it had been abundantly proved that it was not *anchoylostomiasis*. The suggestion that malaria could be communicated did not, however, commend itself to the entire medical world, and was criticised with some severity, Dr Giles writing as recently as 1898—"Dr Rogers, like a medical Alexander, cuts his Gordian knot by announcing that Assamese malaria is infectious. In this he places himself at variance with not only the scientific but the popular opinion of the entire world." A complete change in popular and scientific opinion was, however, brought about by the development of Manson's mosquito theory, and Major Ross, who visited Assam, in the course of his enquiry into the manner in which infection by malaria takes place, confirmed Rogers' conclusions, and in 1899 placed on record his opinion that, as stated by Rogers, *kalá-ázár* was malarial fever. The only point of difference between *kalá-ázár* and ordinary malarial fever lies in the rapidity with which the former produces a condition of severe cachexia, and the ease with which it can be communicated from the sick to the healthy.

Variations in the population

The origin of the disease is obviously a matter which must always be open to doubt. Captain Rogers is of opinion that *kalá-ázár* was imported from Rangpur, where malarial fever was extraordinarily virulent in the early seventies, but this is still a matter of conjecture. What is more to the point is that its advance up the Assam valley seems to have been checked. The plains of Nowgong are separated from the plains of Sibsagar, the next district on the east, by sparsely-populated hills and forests, and though a few isolated cases have occurred near the boundary of the two districts, the disease has obtained no foothold. It is true that on the north bank it has reached Biswanath, but north of the Brahmaputra it appears to be of a less virulent type, and to spread with less rapidity. In Nowgong itself the disease is dying out, and there will probably be a considerable increase of population during the next decade, as the district will soon be connected by rail with the comparatively densely-peopled plains of Sylhet, from which it is expected that there will be considerable migration to the waste lands of the Assam Valley.

43 After allowing for the alterations due to transfers of territory, the population of Sibsagar increased by 117,310, or 24.4 per cent. The number of persons born and censused in the district increased by 60,102, or nearly 17 per cent, immigrants from other districts decreased by 4,441, or 33.9\* per cent, and immigrants from other provinces increased by 61,649, or 69 per cent. The increase in the district-born population is most satisfactory, but must obviously to a considerable extent be due to the district born children of foreign women, the mean

Sibsagar		
Total population 1901	507 960	
1891	480 659	
	Percentage on total population	
Variation—Total district	.. +117 310	+24.4
District born	.. + 60,102	+12.5
Immigrants from other districts	— 4 441	—0.9
Immigrants from other provinces	+ 61 649	+12.8

\* Born in province and censused in Sibsagar

1901	446,357
Deduct district born 1901	414,326
	32 031
Deduct population in 1891 of transferred areas	23,385
Immigrants from other districts 1901	8,646

Born in province and censused in Sibsagar

1891	367,311
District born 1891	354,224
Immigrants from other districts 1891	13,087
Ditto ditto 1901	8,646
Decrease	4,441

tion in number of whom in the district during the decade was 54,624, and the growth of population in Sibsagar is best measured by the increase in the Assamese castes and indigenous tribes. After making allowance for the additions to the Golaghat subdivision it appears that these persons, who in 1891 formed 73·8 per cent. of the population have increased by 30,524, or 8·6 per cent. a rate of increase which seems especially satisfactory when compared with the decrease in the Assamese population of Kamrup, Nowgong, and Darrang. Sibsagar though it has been free from *kala-dan* has not been particularly healthy during the decade as both cholera and small pox have been unusually prevalent. In 1897 the public health was unusually bad but, judged as a whole it must be admitted to be one of the most flourishing districts in Assam, as at each successive census the population has shown a large increase, and is now 88 per cent. greater than in 1872. The district contains a large number of well managed tea gardens, which bring both men and money into the province and though a great part of its prosperity is due to the tea industry the natives of Assam are also able to hold their own, and are increasing in numbers.

44 The rate of increase is nearly equal in Jorhat and Golaghat 20·9 and 19·9 and is highest in Sibsagar 32·1. Golaghat has fewer large tea gardens than either of the other subdivisions and in Jorhat the amount of good land still awaiting settlement is not large. The density per square mile is 182 in Sibsagar 267 in Jorhat and 55 in Golaghat which includes a large area of hilly country transferred from the two neighbouring districts. Round Jorhat, which was the last seat of the Assam Rajas, there is very little land left unsettled the density in the Jorhat tahsil amounting to 441 to the square mile which for a purely rural population must be considered high.

45 The population of Lakhimpur increased by 117,343 persons, i.e. by 46·1 per cent. during the decade 16 per cent. of this increase being due to natural growth, i.e. increase in the number of the district born, 2 per cent. to immigration from other districts, and 28 per cent. to immigration from other provinces. This district has enjoyed remarkable and continuous prosperity. At each successive census, the percentage of increase has been over 40 the present

Lakhimpur.			
Total population 1901			
	1891	Increase	Percentage
Population 1891	211,000	+21,000	+10%
Population 1901	328,343	+117,343	+46·1%
Variation—Total district = 117,343			
Population born in district	+18,774	+16·1%	
Immigration from other districts	+4,114	+3·5%	
Immigration from other provinces	+94,455	+80·4%	

population is more than three times as great as that of 1872 and though the chief cause of the increase is to be found in the numerous tea gardens, and in the coal mines and other enterprises of the Assam Railways and Trading Company it is satisfactory to see that, in this part of the valley the natives of Assam are also well to the fore. The indigenous castes, which in 1891 formed 60·3 per cent. of the population have increased by 30,335 or 19·7 per cent., during the last ten years, and even though a portion of this increase is in all probability due to an increase in the number of immigrants from other districts there still remains an increase of 16·3 per cent. after making deductions on this account. The number of foreigners in the district is very large, no less than 41 per cent. of the population having been born outside the province, and with their children they form the bulk of the population, the persons returned under the principal indigenous castes in 1901 being only 45 per cent. of the whole.

46 The population of the sadr subdivision increased by 50·3 per cent., and that of North Lakhimpur by 33·7 per cent. The increase in Dibrugarh calls for little explanation as there has been a great expansion in the tea industry which has in its turn stimulated every branch of trade. North Lakhimpur on the other hand, is a very backward tract situated on the north bank of the Brahmaputra, with a population of only seventy two to the square mile. It is generally supposed to be rather unhealthy its soil is not particularly suitable for tea, communications are defective, and the general conditions are not such as to conduce to a rapid rate of progress. It is, therefore, the more satisfactory to find that there has been a very considerable increase in population as this apparently justifies us in assuming that the population of Lower and Central Assam will again increase when once it has been completely freed from the terrible scourge of *kala-dan*.

47 The population of North Cachar has risen from 18,941 to 40,812 which is equivalent to a rate of increase of 115·4 per cent., but this is almost entirely due to the fact that the Assam-Bengal Railway is still under construction, and if the persons censused by the

Distribution of population by subdivisions.

	Population 1901	Increase or Decrease (+) or (-)	Percentage
Dibrugarh	222,000	+22,000	+10%
North Lakhimpur	24,804	+21,800	+88%

railway authorities are deducted, the population of the subdivision sinks to 20,490, which gives an increase of 8 per cent. The persons censused on railway land are merely temporary visitors, the great majority of whom will have disappeared before the next census, and it is doubtful whether even the opening of the line will attract population to the subdivision to any great extent, as the soil is poor, and does not seem to be suitable for anything more advanced than the *jhums* of the Kukis, Nagas, and Kacharis, who are its present occupants. North Cachar, although treated as a separate district in the census tables, is in reality only a subdivision of the Cachar district, and the variations in population cannot, therefore, be traced, as Cachar was the district of birth returned in the schedule, and there is nothing to show whether hills or plains are referred to.

Variations in the population

48 After allowing for the large transfers of area that have taken place since 1891, the population of the Naga Hills increased by 5,765, or 5.9 per cent, but it is impossible to divide this increase into the three heads,—district born, immigrants from other districts, and immigrants from other provinces,—as no conclusions whatever can be drawn without adjusting the figures for 1891, and we do not know in what district the people living in the area transferred to Nowgong and Sibsagar were born. The Naga tribes (excluding the Rengma Nagas, some of whom lived in the transferred area), who form 86 per cent of the population have, however, only increased by 4,067, or 4.8 per cent, and this can be taken as a fairly accurate measure of the natural increase. Births and deaths are not recorded in the district, but the Deputy Commissioner reports that the public health has been bad, and that the rate of increase is as high as he expected. The people on the whole are prosperous, but for some reason or other not prolific. In Nowgong and Kamrup, where the figures are not much disturbed by immigration, there were on the census night 115 and 110 children under 5 for every 100 married women between 15 and 40. In the Khasi and Jaintia Hills, there were 108 children, yet in the Naga Hills the number is only 85, though the general health there must certainly have been better than in Nowgong. On this subject, Major Woods, the Deputy Commissioner, writes as follows:

#### The Naga Hills

When testing the enumeration in this subdivision, I was particularly struck with the paucity of children. House after house I visited, and found married people who had in some cases been married for years and no children. Lhotas keep as many wives as they can afford to, so possibly this may have something to do with the paucity of children and the decrease of the population. The Lhota girls marry much earlier than the girls of other tribes, this also may affect the population. There is no infanticide, even natural children are allowed to live.

In 1897, when I visited this part of the country, I too was impressed with the scarcity of children, and was amused at the explanation offered by a Naga, which was to the effect that the good looking women were overwhelmed with attentions from their male friends, and that the ugly ones were neglected altogether, but the true explanation of their sterility has, I think, been indicated by Mr. Davis, who probably knows the Naga better than any one living, and is of opinion that he is naturally rather sluggish in sexual matters, and that the hard work done by the women tends to prevent conception.

49 The total population of the Khasi and Jaintia Hills increased by 4,346, or 2.19 per cent, almost the whole of this small advance being due to an increase in the number of the indigenous inhabitants. Hitherto, the district has shown a steady growth of population, the increase at the last two censuses amounting to as much as 17.9 and 19.5 per cent, and though part of this increase was possibly due to the greater accuracy of the enumeration of 1891, as compared with its predecessors, there is no doubt that the progress of the district has received a temporary check. The actual number of deaths attributed to the great earthquake of 1897 was only 916, but it had a most prejudicial effect upon the health of the people, as pointed out by the Deputy Commissioner in the following extracts from his report:

#### The Khasi and Jaintia Hills.

Total population 1901	202,350
" " 1891	197,004
	Percentage on total population.
Variation—Total district	+4,346 +2.19
District born	+3,827 +1.93
Immigrants from other districts	— 45 —0.02
Immigrants from other provinces	+ 474 +0.23

The earthquake of 1897 caused a great change in the general health and material progress of the people. It was followed by incessant rain, and, owing to exposure, anxiety, want, and bad food, dysentery and fever were prevalent throughout the district during the latter half of 1897 and during 1898 and 1899. The orange groves in Shella, which were the most valuable property of the people, were entirely destroyed by the sands brought down by the floods. The people have not been able to recover their loss, and a great many seem in actual want. As to the effects of the earthquake, I quote below the remarks of one of the Charge Superintendents, which may be found interesting.

The earthquake of 1897 caused a great change in the general health and material progress of the people. It was followed by incessant rain, and, owing to exposure, anxiety, want, and bad food, dysentery and fever were prevalent throughout the district during the latter half of 1897 and during 1898 and 1899. The orange groves in Shella, which were the most valuable property of the people, were entirely destroyed by the sands brought down by the floods. The people have not been able to recover their loss, and a great many seem in actual want. As to the effects of the earthquake, I quote below the remarks of one of the Charge Superintendents, which may be found interesting.

ons in  
popu-  
1.

The Reverend Dr. John Roberts writes:

"Up to the time of the earthquake the whole of the district was fairly healthy and prosperous, but after the earthquake a most malignant kind of fever was very prevalent, and hundreds of people died of it. This lasted for about two years. I have been in the district for close upon thirty years but I never saw such mortality as during the years 1898 and 1899. Another feature after the earthquake was a marked decrease in the number of births. In this respect things are righting themselves gradually."

The decrease in fertility observed by Dr. Roberts is clearly brought out by Table VII from which it appears that while in 1891 there were 117 children under 5 for every 100 married women between 15 and 40 in 1901 there were only 108 but during the next decade, unless we are visited by another calamity similar to that of 1897 the population of the district will probably increase rapidly as in normal years the country is healthy and the people industrious and prosperous.

50. The population of the said subdivision has remained almost stationary the

Distribution of population by subdivisions.

	Popula- tion 1891.	Increase (+) or decrease (-).	Per cent. age.
Shillong	24,885	+ 946	+ 3.7
Jowai	27,201	+ 8,400	+ 31

total increase being 946 or 7 per cent., which is more than accounted for by the growth in Shillong itself but in Jowai there has been an increase of 3,400 or 5.2 per cent. At the census of 1891 the rate of increase was higher in Shillong than Jowai, and this change in the condition of affairs is due to the fact that the effects of the earthquake

were felt less severely in the eastern portion of the district

51. The population of the Garo Hills increased by 16,704, or 13.7 per cent., the

The Garo Hills.

Total population 1891	=	26,794	1891
			Percentage on total persons.
Variation—Total district	=	+16,704	13.7
Indigenous born	=	+4,000	15
Immigrants from other districts	=	8,888	+ 10
Immigrants from other provinces	=	3,816	+ 14

whole of this increase being accounted for by an increase in the number of persons born in the district, the increase in the immigrants from other parts of Assam being more than counterbalanced by the decrease in the number of immigrants from other provinces. The greater part of the increase has occurred in the plains mauzas, where the population has risen from 27,507 to 37,241.

an increase of 35.3 per cent. In the hills the population has increased by 7.4 per cent, a figure which corresponds closely with the increase amongst the Garos, who form 75 per cent of the population, and is rather less than the ratio of increase amongst those who speak the Garo language (10.2 per cent.) The natural growth of the population, 13.7 per cent. is very considerable, but I am inclined to doubt the correctness of this figure, as, if the Garos and Native Christians, who are presumably all indigenous to the district, are deducted from the indigenous population, there only remain 17,477 district born, amongst whom we are asked to believe that there has been an increase of 5,373 persons, as the Garos have only increased by 11,636. Such an increase is on the face of it most improbable and I am inclined to agree with the Deputy Commissioner who has formed the opinion on other grounds, that the census of 1891 in the plains mauzas was not exhaustive, an opinion to which the very high rate of increase lends some support. The only other explanation possible is that persons born in other provinces have been returned as born in the district, but there is no reason to doubt the figures for immigrants from other districts, who have increased by 40 per cent., and it does not seem probable that mistakes would be made in the one case and not in the other. The actual increase in the indigenous population is probably about 10 per cent., which in a district which has the reputation of extreme unhealthiness must be considered satisfactory.

The Garos, however according to the Deputy Commissioner enjoy a considerable measure of prosperity. They are in all probability partially immune to malaria, and as they are no longer decimated by *kald-dzdr* there is nothing to prevent a steady growth in their numbers.

52. Manipur was censused in 1891, but the papers were destroyed in the rising, and

Lushai Hills and Manipur

the Lushai Hills were censused for the first time last March, so it is not possible to ascertain the growth of the population in the last decade. Between 1891 and 1901 the population of Manipur increased by 63,395 or 28.6 per cent. This increase must be due either to natural growth or increased accuracy of enumeration, as there is practically no immigration to Manipur the State born forming nearly 99 per cent. of the total population.

53. After considering the history and constitution of the different districts, we are now

The province.

in a position to understand the causes which have affected the growth of population in the province during the last decade. The population of Assam (excluding Manipur and Lushai) has increased by





# MAP

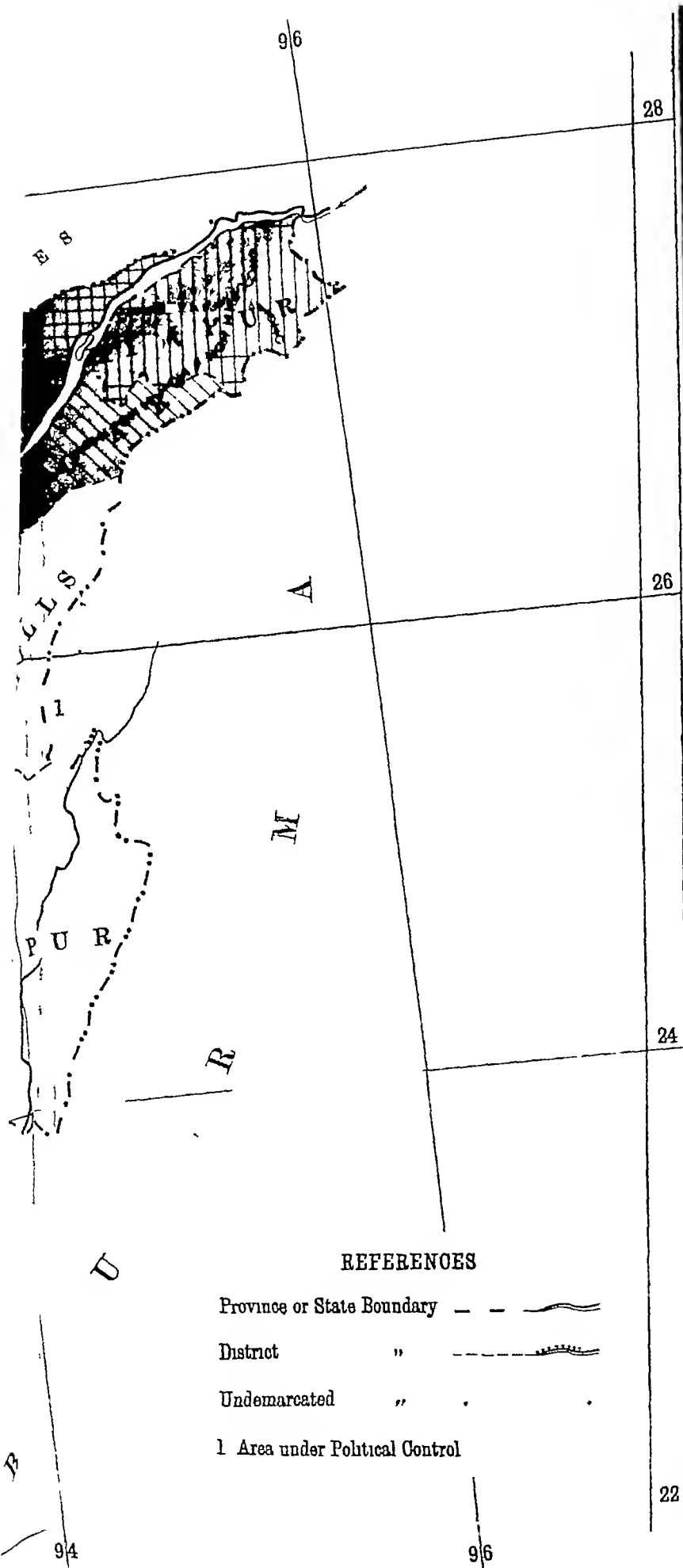
TO ILLUSTRATE THE INCREASE AND DECREASE  
AMONGST THE INDIGENOUS POPULATION OF

## A S S A M

Scale of Miles

100 Miles







# PERCENTAGE

*Increase or Decrease  
(+ or -)*




Nowgong	- 31.5
Kamrup	- 8.0
Darrang	- 8.0
Sylhet	+ 1.9
Khasi and Jaintia Hills	+ 2.0
Goalpara	+ 2.7
Cachar Plains	+ 5.2
North Cachar	+ 8.1
Sibsagar	+ 8.6
Garohills	+ 10.0
Lakhimpur	+ 16.3

# REFERENCES

*Decrease*

Nowgong	30 % and over	
Darrang	5-10 %	
Kamrup		

*Increase*

Sylhet	0 to 5 %	
Khasi and Jaintia Hills		
Goalpara		
Cachar Plains	5-10 %	
North Cachar		
Sibsagar	10-20 %	
Garohills		
Lakhimpur		

# REFERENCES

Province or State Boundary	- - - - -
District	" - - - - -
Undemarcated	" . . . . .

1 Area under Political Control



325,776, or 5.99 per cent, but the number of persons born in the province has only increased by 67,200, or 1.36 per cent, while immigrants from other provinces have increased by 50.85 per cent, and now form nearly 13 per cent of the total population. It is unnecessary for us to consider here either where the immigrants come from or to what districts they go, as this branch of the subject will be dealt with in the next chapter, and the point which I have endeavoured to bring out in the preceding paragraphs is the changes that have taken place in the indigenous population. I have shown that in

Estimated percentage of increase or decrease amongst indigenous inhabitants

Cachar	+ 5.2	Sibsagar	+ 8.4
Sylhet	+ 1.9	Lakhimpur	+ 16.3
Goalpara	+ 2.7	North Cachar	+ 8.1
Kamrup	- 8.0	Naga Hills	
Darrang	- 8.0	Khasi and Jaintia Hills	+ 2.0
Nowgong	- 31.5	Garó Hills	+ 10.0

been a fair and in Lakhimpur a most satisfactory growth in the indigenous population. In the Assam range there has been a substantial increase, except in the Khasi and Jaintia Hills, but the number of persons censused is too small to materially affect the general result.

For a province so sparsely peopled as is Assam, it cannot be denied that these figures are most unsatisfactory, but it must be borne in mind that decreases in population are not peculiar to this province. There has been a decrease of nearly a million and a half in the population of the Bombay presidency during the last decade, and if this comparison be rejected on the ground that this portion of the Empire has been visited by famine and plague, we can find precedents at our very doors. The Kuch Behar State has shown a decrease at each of the two last censuses, and in 1891 five districts in Bengal returned a smaller number of inhabitants than they had done ten years before, though the period was one of normal prosperity. The same can be said of the North-Western Provinces, where the population of a whole division decreased between 1881-1891 by 1.3 per cent.

I do not, however, believe that under normal conditions the population of Assam would advance at the slow rate which has been maintained during the last decade. In 1897 a species of 'death wave' seemed to pass over the province, and in parts of Sylhet, and Central and Lower Assam, an abnormal mortality was unfortunately not confined to this year alone. It is probable that the north bank of the Brahmaputra is not as healthy as Sibsagar and Lakhimpur, and the Kacharis who live on the grassy plains near the outer ranges of the Himalayas are said to be constitutionally a short-lived race, but if the Assamese can increase rapidly at the upper end of the valley, it is only reasonable to suppose that when *kalá-dzár* has finally disappeared, they will at any rate stop decreasing in Kamrup, Darrang and Nowgong. The stagnation in Sylhet is due to special causes, and with their removal, the people will presumably revert to a more normal rate of increase, but it is, I think, open to doubt whether in certain parts of Assam, *e.g.*, Goalpara, Kamrup and Darrang, the conditions of life are ever such as to be conducive to a rapid growth of the population.

54. It may perhaps be thought that the last enumeration has not been as accurate as its predecessor, and that the low rate of increase is partially due to this cause, but this is not the case. The

Accuracy of the enumeration

three districts in the province in which the census figures are most likely to arouse suspicion are Nowgong, Kamrup and Sylhet. In Nowgong and Kamrup, the decrease in population is accompanied by a proportionate decrease in land revenue, and in both of these districts, if foreigners be excluded, the number of women exceeds the number of men—a fact which in India is generally, and I think rightly, supposed to be an indication of a very accurate enumeration. The same holds good, though in a modified degree, of Sylhet, as, in the two subdivisions where there has been a decrease in the general population, the proportion of women is very considerably above the average for the whole district. Lastly, we have the vital returns, which, though not accurate, possess a certain relative value of their own. I have already shown how fully they confirm the figures for the Sylhet subdivisions, and we find much the same in Assam. Population has increased in Sibsagar and Lakhimpur, and the recorded birth and death-rate are about equal, whereas in Kamrup, Darrang, and more especially Nowgong, there is a large excess of deaths, the death-rate in the latter district rising to 45 per mille on the mean population, as compared with a birth-rate of 25 per mille.

55. When considering the variation in the population, I have made but little reference to the returns of vital occurrences, and before concluding this chapter, it would be as well to explain why I have not thought it necessary to do so. In Assam, the registration of births and deaths is only compulsory in municipalities, places to which Act IV

System under which vital statistics are collected.

ions in (B C) of 1873 has been extended and on tea-gardens. The tea-garden population at the time of the census was 657,331, and as far as Act I coolies are concerned, the mortality returns are in all probability fairly correct as the Act I coolie, when once he has come upon the garden books must be accounted for in some way or another in the statements submitted to Government. Equal reliance cannot, however be placed upon the figures for non Act coolies, while the birth rate recorded on the plantations is notoriously incorrect, infants who die within a few months of their birth being usually omitted from the registers. The population of the other areas in which registration is compulsory is so small, that it has no effect upon the provincial total, but even in these places, in spite of the penal provisions of the Act the record is far from complete.

In the five upper districts of the Assam Valley the returns are submitted by the *gaonbura* or village headman to the mandal of his circle, to whom in theory at any rate, he makes a verbal report twice in every month. Were this a matter of practice, and not of theory only the returns would be fairly correct as though the *gaonbura* is, as a rule, unable to read or write he would have no difficulty in calling to mind the number of births and deaths that had taken place in his village during the previous fortnight but, as a matter of fact, these reports are submitted at much longer intervals. This of course is an infraction of the rules but as the *gaonbura* is an unpaid servant of Government, the only way of punishing him for neglect of duty is by calling him in to headquarters to explain his conduct, or by depriving him of an appointment to which he in many cases does not attach any particular value. The system thus suffers from the serious disqualification of having as a foundation an illiterate person of unbusiness-like habits whom there are no legal means of punishing for disobedience of orders. Every month the mandal sends in the return for his circle to the tahsildar or mauzadar who submits a consolidated report for the area under his charge to the headquarters of the subdivision in which it is situated. These reports are then compiled into a return for the district which is submitted for the examination of the Deputy Commissioner and the Civil Surgeon.

The returns are tested on the spot as occasion offers by the police and the revenue and vaccination staff, but the amount of testing that it is possible to do is so small in comparison with the total mass that the fear of detection has but little influence upon the mandals who are not as a class particularly amenable to any kind of discipline, and the result is that a large proportion of deaths and a still larger proportion of births go unrecorded. Column 2 of Subsidary Table V has been filled up by adding to the population of 1891 the number of immigrants as shown by the Immigration Reports and deducting the number by which the deaths during the last ten years exceed the births, or adding the number by which the births exceed the deaths. This statement shows that assuming that births and deaths are recorded with equal accuracy 9,000 deaths were omitted in Kamrup 14,000 in Darrang and 43,000 in Nowgong, but as it is practically certain that more births are overlooked than deaths, it is obvious that the number of deaths omitted is considerably larger than the number shown in the statement. To take another test of the accuracy of the returns, the deaths recorded in Nowgong give a death rate on the mean population for the last ten years, of 44.9 per mille. Had this been the actual death rate during the decade there would in all probability have been a satisfactory increase in the population whereas, as a matter of fact the indigenous castes and tribes decreased by 31.5 per cent and it is plain that the deaths recorded give no indication of the actual death-rate.

In Goalpara the statistics are reported to the police by the village *panchayats* in writing, and here the returns are much more reliable than in Assam Proper as though both births and deaths are omitted they are omitted in fairly equal proportions. In Sylhet and Cachar the reports are submitted verbally by the village chaukidars, but the proportion of immigrants is so large, that it is not possible even to make an estimate of the accuracy of the system. Subsidary Table V would suggest that a large number of deaths are omitted, and this is almost certainly the case, but a portion of the difference between the two sets of figures may be due to foreigners leaving the district—a movement upon which it is impossible to throw any light from the Census Tables.

56. The statement in the margin shows the birth and death rate per mille for each plains district worked out on the mean population of the decade. Everywhere the rates recorded are considerably in defect of those which must actually exist, but they reach the height of inaccuracy in Lakhimpur and Sib-sagar where, with a rapidly-increasing population the birth rate stands at 25 and 24 per mille!

	Birth-rate.	Death-rate.
Goalpara	29	26
Sylhet	24	24
Cachar	27	26
Lakhimpur	25	24
Sibsagar	25	24
Assam	24	24

Practically, no attempt is made to record vital statistics in the hills, and it is obvious that, even in the plains, the returns can never be accurate as long as they are recorded by a purely voluntary agency, over which there is little or no control

57 I have already referred to the growth or decay of the indigenous population of each district, and it only remains to consider the Assamese people as a whole. In 1891 the castes and tribes for which details will be found in Subsidiary Table III, numbered 1,608,257 in the five upper districts of the valley, and formed nearly 80 per cent of the total population, but during the last ten years they have been dying out, and the decrease amongst the Assamese amounts to no less than 6.4 per cent. This decay of what in many ways is a most interesting people cannot but be regarded with profound regret both by the Assamese themselves, and by the foreigners who have lived amongst them, and it is to be hoped that during the next decade the specially adverse circumstances under which they have been labouring will disappear, and that with their removal the numbers of the Assamese will again increase

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE I

Variation in relation to density since 1872.

Variations in the population.	National divisions and districts.	Percentage of variation, increase (+) or decrease (-).				Mean density of population per square mile.			
		1872 to 1891.	1891 to 1901.	1872 to 1901.	1872 to 1901.	1872.	1891.	1901.	1901.
Cachar Plains	---	+ 28	+ 25	+ 43	+ 23	20	78	142	99
Sylhet	---	+ 40	+ 94	+ 143	+ 303	4	396	362	310
Total Sorna Valley	---	+ 53	+ 14	+ 173	+ 380	333	336	30	256
Goalpara	---	+ 20	+ 13	+ 53	+ 92	1.7	4	3	68
Kamrup	---	- 7	- 10	+ 14	+ 48	53	16.1	67	145
Darrang	---	+ 97	+ 126	+ 58	+ 430	90	90	8	60
Nowgong	---	- 248	+ 02	+ 10	+ 03	68	90	8	60
Sibsagar	---	+ 244	+ 202	+ 275	+ 88	80	96	79	63
Lakhimpur	---	+ 46	+ 412	+ 483	+ 3002	88	66	43	29
Total Brahmaputra Valley	---	+ 57	+ 99	+ 193	+ 290	68	68	23	78
Total Plateau	---	+ 53	+ 07	+ 183	+ 383	166	57	42	20
Lushai Hills	---	---	---	---	---	---	6	---	---
North Cachar	---	+ 54	- 38	+ 389	+ 360	24	---	---	---
Naga Hills	---	+ 59	---	+ 343	+ 44	33	3	3	23
Rhail and Jaintia Hills	---	+ 2	+ 79	+ 93	+ 440	34	33	26	23
Garo Hills	---	+ 27	+ 09	+ 27	+ 372	44	39	33	33
Total Hill Districts	---	+ 1	+ 6	+ 48	+ 43	27	23	9	6
Mamrup	---	---	---	---	---	87	---	67	---
Total Province excluding Manipur and Lushai	---	+ 59	+ 07	+ 18	+ 387	69	63	65	9
Provinces, including Manipur and Lushai	---	+ 18	---	---	---	---	---	---	---

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE II

Variation in district and foreign born population

Districts.	Percentage of district born in.		Percentage of foreign born in.		Percentage of increase (+) or decrease (-) in.		Total.
	1872.	1891.	1872.	1891.	District born.	Foreign born.	
Cachar Plains	69.44	67.82	2.74	25.24	+ 15.30	+ 8	---
Sylhet	62.4	62.3	7.35	5.34	+ 87	+ 43.70	---
Goalpara	67.3	62.45	9.02	9.06	+ 65	- 7.67	---
Kamrup	90.72	97.4	2.40	7.9	- 73	+ 23.99	---
Darrang	70.22	81.60	5.1	4.96	- 539	+ 893	---
Nowgong	66.69	91.80	1.34	2.45	- 20.76	+ 75.74	---
Sibsagar	67.29	71.69	5.33	8.7	+ 6.66	+ 63.33	---
Lakhimpur	55.19	61.9	4.30	3.77	+ 24.30	+ 89.32	---
Lushai Hills	9.78	---	5.8	---	---	---	---
North Cachar	30.99	63.63	40.43	6.2	+ 1730	+ 4 75.00	---
Naga Hills	61.06	83.68	8.0	1.7	---	---	---
Rhail and Jaintia Hills	66.41	60.58	7	1.46	+ 800	+ 94	---
Garo Hills	90.4	82.54	9.93	6.63	+ 579	- 37.42	---
Manipur	95.86	---	0.9	---	---	---	---

Reliable percentages for Naga Hills are not available owing to transfers of area.

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE III

## Indigenous castes and tribes

Indigeous Castes	KAMRUP			DARRANG			NOWGONG			Variations in the po- pulation	
	Number returned in 1891	Number returned in 1901	Difference + or —	Number returned in 1891	Number returned in 1901	Difference + or —	Number returned in 1891	Number returned in 1901	Difference + or —		
	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10		
Abor ..											
Ahom	475	557	+	82	3,136	3,454	+	318	5,265	3,381	— 1,884
Auton											
Assamese											
Barna Brahman	385	94	—	291				373	14	—	359
Bora	969	1,002	+	33	3,568	3,786	+	218	11,612	7,799	— 3,813
Brahman	24,738	23,143	—	1,593	4,741	6,432	+	1,691	7,430	6,115	— 1,315
Chutia	1,036	713	—	323	3,546	3,533	—	13	10,468	6,663	— 3,805
Dafia					347	347					
Doaia											
Dom (Nadrial)	14,826	10,518	—	4,308	7,988	10,782	+	2,794	26,223	18,887	— 7,336
Gaok	5,967	6,048	+	81	8,121	6,746	—	1,875	348	137	— 211
Garó	5,800	5,144	—	656	617	547	—	70	1,048	966	— 82
Hari (Brittia Boria)	3,725	2,647	—	1,078	1,846	1,132	—	714	2,997	2,146	— 851
Hira	4,491	4,063	—	428	1,894	1,463	—	431	1,256	898	— 358
Hojai								3,637	166		3,471
Jugi (Tanti)	17,484	17,619	+	135	10,957	20,414	+	457	22,076	15,624	— 6,452
Kachari	94,983	92,104	—	2,879	66,578	63,266	—	3,302	12,514	11,823	— 691
Kaibartta	22,468	23,331	+	863	246	387	+	141	97	5,930	— 5,833
Kalita	129,939	115,590	—	14,349	19,470	17,836	—	1,634	24,034	16,326	— 7,708
Kayastha	4,207	4,322	+	115	1,301	1,689	+	388	2,656	2,149	— 507
Kewat (Mahesya Vaisya)	32,239	21,143	—	11,096	14,239	13,236	—	1,003	20,553	7,342	— 13,211
Khamti											
Koch	99,952	93,850	—	6,102	54,088	47,427	—	6,661	49,791	33,553	— 16,238
Lalung	2,375	1,592	—	783					46,658	28,985	— 17,673
Mahalia					4,510			4,510	857		857
Matak											
Mech											
Mikur	13,595	10,593	—	3,002	2,362	2,814	+	452	47,881	35,730	— 12,151
Miri	218	1	—	217	2,749	4,176	+	1,427	243		243
Mishmi											
Moran											
Moria	118	135	+	17	265	161	—	104	585	13	— 572
Mukhi	2,335	2,391	+	56							
Namasudra or Chandal	13,076	10,618	—	2,458	350	104	—	246	6,745	5,299	— 946
Nat	954	700	—	254	126	205	+	79	600	763	— 163
Nora											
Patia					132	114	—	18	3,296	2,327	— 969
Phakial											
Rabha	17,526	16,341	—	1,185	16,594	15,431	—	1,163	349	188	— 161
Rajbaosi	21	103	+	82	250			250	116	638	— 522
Salai	7,832	7,426	—	406	1,065	823	—	241	207	64	— 143
Shaha (Sunni)	16,423	14,495	—	1,928	574	523	—	51	1,009	824	— 185
Shan											
Singpho											
Solanemia					274	107	—	167			
Tokar	1,041	736	—	305							
Totia	6,020	7,015	+	995	101	2	—	79			
Turung											
Total	545,218	494,036	—	51,182	240,935	226,417	—	14,568	310,424	214,750	— 95,674
Added or deducted owing to the transfer of area				— 321		+	321	+	3,166		— 3,166
	85.9 per cent on total po- pula- tion of 1891		or — 0.3 per cent		240,664 78.2 per cent on total po- pulation of 1891		— 14.74, or — 5.9 per cent		313,500 90.2 per cent on total po- pulation of 1891		— 95,840 or — 31.5 per cent





SUBSIDIARY TABLE IV  
*Indigenous languages*

	ASSAMESE			GARO			HOJAL			BODO			LALUNG.			MIKIR.			MIRI			CHUTIA.			TOTAL			PERCENTAGE OF INCREASE OR DECREASE.
	1891	1901	1891	1901	1891	1901	1891	1901	1891	1901	1891	1901	1891	1901	1891	1901	1891	1901	1891	1901	1891	1901	1891	1901				
Mrup	515,995	489,762	5,101	5,452	85,712	67,253	2,960	1,052	12,193	8,026	1	1	620,972	571,546	—	49,426	—	795										
Irang	185,356	171,394	631	597	63,869	55,003	4	3	2,362	3,108	2,509	3,471	3	254,731	233,579	—	21,152	—	830									
Jwong	225,496	171,258	1,025	1,023	14,205	6,385	35,373	12,612	44,833	34,273	63	1	2	323,770	225,689	—	98,081	—	3029									
hsagar	321,679	353,896	434	427	4,105	2,810	2	1,013	439	14,105	14,752	1,091	341,338	373,415	+	32,077	+	939										
akhampur	127,443	146,115	50	10	1,248	2,207	39	2	21	1	18,852	22,247	4	1,270	171,852	+	24,195	+	1638									
Total	1,375,879	1,332,425	7,241	7,509	2,773	137	169,139	133,658	37,478	13,669	60,422	45,847	35,530	40,472	6	2,364	1,688,468	1,576,081	—	112,387	—	665						

Sibsagar, 1901		1,088 persons speaking Assamese transferred from the Naga Hills to Sibsaigar have not been included
	22,364	" " Miler language "
	Total 23,452	" "

### Variations in the po- pulation

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE V

*Comparison of actual and estimated population*

Population	Natural divisions and districts.	Actual population by Census, 1901	Population estimated from vital statistics.	Population estimated from rate of increase, '88-'89	Actual population by Census, '89
	1		3	4	5
	Cachar Plain	414,781	436,267	459,890	367,542
	Sylhet " "	2,241,848	2,306,349	2,357,670	2,154,593
	Total Sorma Valley	2,656,629	2,742,616	2,817,560	2,522,135
	Goalpara " "	462,052	454,357	459,403	452,773
	Kamrup " "	589,187	592,381	623,716	634,249
	Darrang " "	337,313	351,466	350,980	307,440
	Nowgong " "	261,160	304,098	384,838	347,307
	Sibsagar " " "	597,969	594,663	593,595	480,659
	Lakhimpur " "	371,396	424,662	359,612	254,033
	Total Brahmaputra Valley	2,619,077	2,708,129	2,772,146	2,476,481
	Total Plains " "	5,275,706	5,450,745	5,582,706	4,998,616
	Lushai Hills " "	82,434	"	"	43,634
	North Cachar " "	40,812	"	7,831	18,941
	Naga Hills " "	102,402	"	125,805	96,637
	Khasi and Jaintia Hills " "	202,250	"	23,259	197,904
	Garo Hills " "	138,274	"	134,911	121,570
	Total Hill Districts " "	566,172	"	309,806	478,686
	Manipur State " "	224,465	"	"	"
	Total Province " "	6,126,343	"	6,099,512	5,477,303



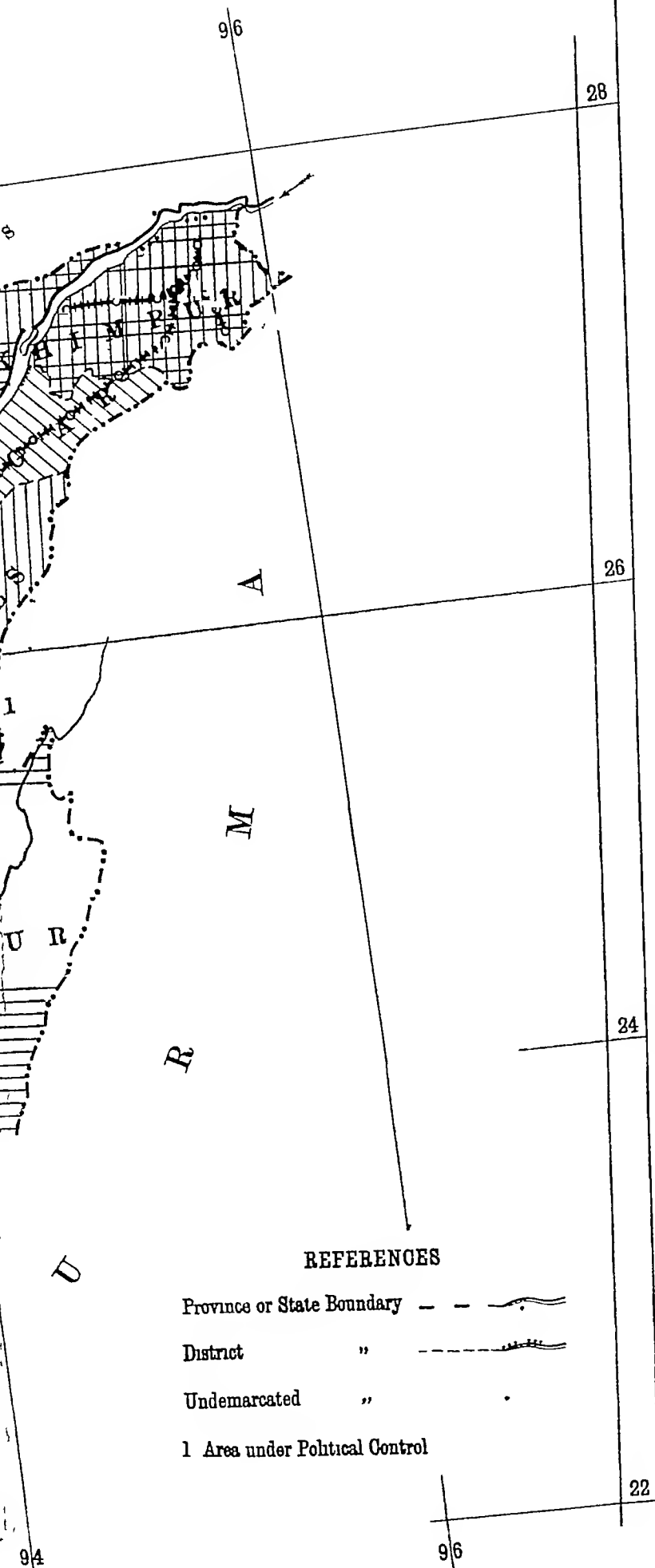
TO ILLUSTRATE THE PERCENTAGE OF PEOPLE  
CENSUSED IN THE DIFFERENT DISTRICTS OF

**BUT BORN IN OTHER PARTS OF INDIA.**

### Scale of Millions



Exterior Eastern Boundary in accordance with trace road,  
with the Secretary to the Chief Commissioner of Assam's



*Percentage of people Censused  
in the different Districts of  
the Province but born in other  
parts of India—*

	%
Lakhimpur	41.2
North Cachar	40.5
Sibsagar	25.4
Darrang	25.1
Cachar Plains	24.4
Nowgong	11.3
Goalpara	9.0
Sylhet	7.4
Lushai Hills	5.8
Garo Hills	3.9
Kamrup	2.4
Naga Hills	2.2
Khasi and Jaintia Hills	1.7
Manipur	0.9

#### REFERENCE

Khasi and Jaintia Hills	} under 2 %	
Manipur		
Lushai Hills	} 2—6 %	
Garo Hills		
Kamrup		
Naga Hills		
Nowgong	} 7—12 %	
Goalpara		
Sylhet		
Sibsagar	} 24—26 %	
Darrang		
Cachar Plains		
Lakhimpur	} 40 % and over	
North Cachar Hills		



## CHAPTER III

## BIRTH PLACE

58 I have already referred to interdistrict migration and to the influx of foreigners into Assam, as without doing so it would have been impossible to ascertain the variation that had taken place in the indigenous population but at that stage of the proceedings the actual birth place of the foreigner, provided that he was a foreigner, was immaterial, and the real object of the chapter would have been to some extent obscured by an enquiry into the province or country in which he first saw the light. As, however, nearly 13 per cent of the persons censused in Assam on March 1st were born outside the province, it is a matter of some interest to ascertain the countries from which they come.

59 The total number of immigrants is 775,844 and the percentage born in each of the great 'exporting' provinces is shown in the statement in the margin. Nearly 65 per cent of the whole come from the neighbouring province of Bengal, 14 per cent from the North-Western Provinces, and 10.8 per cent from the Central Provinces, but no other single province or State sends as many as 3 per cent of the total number.

Provinces from which immigrants come	Percentage of immigrants born in the principal areas of recruitment
Bengal	64.9
North Western Provinces	14.0
Central Provinces	10.8
Madras	2.7
Nepal	2.7
Rawa	1.3
Rajputana	1.2
All other places	2.4
Total	100.0

60 Bengal sends just over half a million emigrants to Assam, who are distributed under the nine divisions of that province in the second statement appended to this chapter. Half of the total number come from Chota Nagpur, and Burdwan, Patna and Bhagalpur account for over three-fifths of the remainder. Broadly speaking, these immigrants are divided into two classes. There are of course a certain proportion of traders, clerks and other educated men, who have come in search of employment to Assam, but their total number is but small, and the great majority of immigrants are either garden coolies or agriculturists, who have crossed the frontier in search of land. The last named class will obviously be found in greatest force in Sylhet and Goalpara, while persons who are censused in large numbers in Lakhimpur, Sibsagar, or Darrang, and not in the border districts, may, as a rule, be assumed to be coolies. The following instance will clearly show the way in which the difference between the two classes of immigrants is brought out in the census tables. No less than 69,323 of the persons censused in Darrang, Sibsagar and Lakhimpur returned their birth place as Lohardaga, whereas in Goalpara there were only 284 immigrants from this district, but these three great tea districts between them only contained 161 natives of Rangpur, though there were 15,611 persons born in this district and censused in Goalpara, and it is obvious that we shall not be far wrong if we assume that natives of Lohardaga are garden coolies, and natives of Rangpur cultivators. By applying this principle, it appears that immigrants from Chota Nagpur, Burdwan, Patna, Bhagalpur and Orissa come up to tea gardens, while those from Dacca, Rajshahi, Chittagong and the Presidency are cultivators, clerks and traders. The former class number 420,785, or 83.6 per cent of the whole, the latter 80,958, or 16 per cent. The principal districts from which coolies come are Lohardaga (91,794), Manbhum (69,728), and Hazaribagh (68,772), while persons other than coolies are most numerous from Mymensingh (22,056), Rangpur (17,321), Dacca and Tipperah.

61 One hundred and eight thousand and nine hundred persons were born in the North-Western Provinces, the principal 'exporting' districts being Ghazipur (42,772) and Azamgarh (20,604), Jaunpur, with 8,677, being next on the list. The Central Provinces have sent us 84,170 men and women, over 40,000 of whom were born in the two districts of Bilaspur and Jubbulpore, and over 9,000 in Sambalpur, while of Madras, there were 21,571, nearly 18,000 of whom came from the single district of Ganjam. The only other provinces of India calling for special mention are the Punjab and Bombay, which were returned by 6,214 and 1,407 persons, respectively, most of whom were attracted to the province by the Assam-Bengal Railway.



place.

62. I have already shown that more than three-fourths of the emigrants from Bengal

Objects with which immigrants were originally brought up to the tea plantations of the province, and we probably should not be far wrong in classifying as garden coolies all persons born in the North Western Provinces the Central Provinces, Madras and Rewa.\* Some of these people no doubt have come to Assam as clerks or traders, but the number cannot be large, and in all probability is fully counterbalanced by coolie immigrants from places other than those specified above.† If this assumption is correct we less than 645,000 ‡ or 83 per cent., of the foreigners in Assam were brought up to the province as garden coolies though, as will be shown later on a considerable proportion have since been absorbed into the general population. The natives of Nepal of whom there are 21,347 are either serving in the Gurkha regiments and Military Police battalions, or are earning their living as herdsmen, and in some cases as cultivators, while the emigrants from Rajputana are the shrewd Marwari merchants who have monopolized the trade of the Brahmaputra Valley. Turning to the Asiatic countries beyond India, we find that, if we leave Nepal out of consideration the largest number of immigrants come from Afghanistan 1101; Burma, 1666; Bhutan 919; and Baluchistan, 655. The Kabulis are the great pedlars of the province and come up every year with loads of piece-goods, dried fruits and similar articles which they hawk about through the villages and tea gardens, but those who were censused in the North Cachar Hills were probably all working on the railway and the same holds good of the natives of Baluchistan. The Bhutanese are temporary visitors, who only come down from their hills in the cold weather to trade, and the great majority of the emigrants from Burma are cultivators, who have moved from the Chin into the Lushai Hills. The total number of Europeans was 1340 of whom 844 were born in England 26 in Wales 319 in Scotland, and 93 in Ireland but these 1,287 persons do not represent the total number of the British, many of whom were born outside the British Isles.

63. The statement in the margin shows the distribution of the immigrants from the

Distribution of immigrants in the several divisions of Assam.

Percentage of immigrants from—	Overseas	
	Brahmaputra Valley	Brahmaputra Valley
Bengal	895	677
North-Western Provinces	498	398
Central Provinces	—	—
Madras	51	51

four chief provinces between the Brahmaputra and Surma Valleys. The majority of the natives of the North Western Provinces go to Sylhet and Cachar as they do not thrive in Assam Proper but the Brahmaputra Valley absorbs the greater number of the immigrants from Bengal and the Central Provinces while Madras is fairly evenly divided between the two divisions.

64. Subsidiary Table III appended to this chapter shows that the foreign born population has increased by 265,172 or 51·9 per cent. during

Increase in immigration.

the last ten years. The number of persons born in Bengal and censused in Assam has increased by 85,516 or 204 per cent. but the most striking feature in the return is the enormous development in immigration from the Central Provinces. In 1891 there were only 3844 natives of these provinces censused in Assam, but the number has now risen to 84,170. Immigrants from the North Western Provinces have also increased by 25 per cent., and those from Madras have more than doubled. There is a great increase in the number of natives of Rajputana, and as almost the whole business of the Brahmaputra Valley is in the hands of these Marwari merchants, the local distribution indicates clearly the effect of the tea industry upon trade in general. Gauhati contains an important bazar and is the centre of the mustard trade in Lower Assam but the number of natives of Rajputana in Kamrup has only increased by 288 during the last ten years whereas in the three great tea districts—Darrang Sibsagar and Lakhimpur—the figures have risen from 2617 to 3957.

Thirty two per cent of the total increase in immigration is due to Bengal 30 per cent. to the Central Provinces and 19 per cent. to the North Western Provinces, after which there is a large drop to Madras (4 per cent.)

65. Subsidiary Table III shows that out of every 1000 persons censused in

Proportion of foreigners to total population.

Assam on March 1st 1901 no less than 126 were born outside its boundaries a proportion which is higher than that for any province in India in 1891 except Lower Burma (129) and

A few thousands are working on the railways under construction in the province.

† Five thousand and eighty persons who were censused on tea-gardens are born in Nepal and the four divisions of Bengal from which coolies are not supposed to come.

‡ Bengal (five divisions)	—	—	—	—	—	430,785
North-Western Provinces	—	—	—	—	—	28,900
Central Provinces	—	—	—	—	—	84,170
Madras	—	—	—	—	—	571
Rewa	—	—	—	—	—	2,274
Total	—	—	—	—	—	645,700

is very much in excess of that for the whole of India in that year (32). As I have already explained, the tea industry is mainly responsible for this influx of population, which has grown in volume at each successive census, the proportion of foreigners in 1891 being only 93, and in 1881, 57, but there are indications which suggest that the tide has now reached the flood, and it does not seem likely that the proportion of foreigners will increase very largely during the next few years. Since 1891, the area under tea in Assam has increased by 46 per cent, with the natural result that there has been a serious fall in prices, and a diminution of profits, and no great development of the industry is to be expected, at any rate in the near future. The proportion of foreigners (persons born outside the province) is highest in Lakhimpur, where they form no less than 41 per cent of the population, Sibsagar and Darrang (25 per cent), and Cachar (24 per cent), and all of these districts contain a large number of gardens. Sylhet, though it is an important centre of the tea industry, which has imported into the district over 141,000 persons of the coolie class during the last ten years, and, though it receives a considerable number of immigrants from Mymensingh, Tipperah and Dacca, has such a large indigenous population that foreigners only form 7 per cent of the total, whereas in Goalpara, where the immigrants are all of the cultivating class, the proportion is as high as 9 per cent. In Kamrup, there are but few tea gardens, and little or no immigration of Bengali cultivators, with the result that 98 per cent of the people censused there were indigenous to the province, and the same proportion is found in the Naga and Khasi and Jaintia Hills, while in Manipur foreigners form less than 1 per cent of the total population.

As compared with the important question of immigration from outside, the movements of the population within the province are of little interest. The Cachar plains have the largest proportion of immigrants from other districts, as they form as much as 6 per cent of the total population, in Darrang they are 5, and in Lakhimpur 4 per cent. In Kamrup and Sylhet, they are less than 1 per cent of the whole, and in Nowgong less than 2. The causes which produce these varying results will be discussed later on, and it only remains to consider the population from the point of view of the district born, for which figures are also available in Statement I.

Leaving North Cachar out of consideration, it appears that the proportion of persons born and censused in the district is lowest where the effect of the tea industry is most pronounced. In Lakhimpur, the rate is as low as 55 per cent, in Sibsagar\* and the Cachar plains it is 69, in Darrang 70, but in Sylhet and Kamrup, for reasons which have been already given, it is as high as 92 and 97. In the hill districts, there is little movement of population, and in no district is it below 90, while in the Khasi and Jaintia Hills it rises to 96 per cent.

#### 66 The total number

Settlement of garden coolies  
Persons born in the Central Provinces,  
Bihar, North Western Provinces, Madras,  
Bengal and five divisions of Bengal,  
and censused in the villages of—

Cachar	18 056
Sylhet	10 419
Kamrup	2 758
Darrang	15,617
Nowgong	6 846
Sibsagar	25,754
Lakhimpur	32 718
Total	121,368

of persons who are estimated to have originally come to Assam to work on tea gardens is 645,000, and it is interesting to trace the extent to which they are being absorbed into the general population. I have accordingly compiled totals for persons born in the coolie-exporting provinces, and censused in the villages, as distinct from the towns, gardens, and railway works, of seven out of the eight plains districts. I have omitted towns and railways, as, though coolies undoubtedly drift to these places, they also contain a certain number of immigrants who have

come to Assam for trade or other purposes, but in rural areas there are practically no foreigners other than *ex-coolies* or cultivators,—and we are fairly safe, I think, in assuming that the last-named class only come from the four divisions of Bengal which have been omitted from the statement in the margin. The total number is 121,368, and, as Mr Gait calculated that there were 97,113 such persons in the whole province in 1891, it is evident that during the last ten years there has been an increase of at least a quarter of a lakh in the number of those who came to Assam as coolies and settled down as cultivators. This does not of course represent the total extent to which the tea industry is colonizing the province, as the children of these persons have to be taken into consideration, and it must also be borne in mind that merely to fill the vacancies caused by death, and to keep the figures at the level of 1891 would require an annual exodus of about 4,000 persons from the gardens, so that, assuming that the total increase was distributed equally over the ten years, the number of persons who must have passed every year from the gardens to the villages is no less than 7,000. These figures are confirmed by the returns showing the land held by *ex-garden coolies* compiled by the revenue department, which show in the Assam Valley alone an average increase during the last ten years† of a little over 5,000 acres a year. The proportion of

\* Had it not been for transfers of territory, the positions of Sibsagar and Darrang would have been reversed.

birth place. foreign born ex-garden coolies amongst the villagers is becoming very appreciable. In Sibsagar in spite of a considerable Assamese population they form nearly 7 per cent in Tezpur sadr they are 13 and in the Lakhimpur district nearly 15 per cent. of the village population.

67 Subsidiary Table IV shows the proportion of the sexes amongst immigrants.

*Sexes of immigrants.*

The proportion of women coming from the Central Provinces is positively larger than that of men there being 1 054 of the former to every 1,000 of the latter but there is a considerable preponderance of the female sex in the country from which they come. From Rewa (967) Madras (891) and Bengal (819) the proportion is fairly even, but from the North Western Provinces (660) where women are in a minority it is low. Very few women come from Nepal the Panjab Rajputana, and Bombay but the natives of these places are for the most part temporary visitors who leave their wives and children in the homes to which like the English they hope to return at the conclusion of their service.

68 The annexed diagram shows the gain and loss to each district by inter-district migration which, in comparison with the really important

*Inter-district migration.*

question of emigration from outside the province, is of but little interest, and can be dismissed in a few paragraphs.

69 Cachar including North Cachar sends out 7 259 emigrants, and receives

*Cachar.*

28 988 the net gain being 21,729. The majority of emigrants go to Sylhet and the Naga Hills and are no doubt cultivators who move their homes across the district boundary and the same, presumably holds good of the immigrants the great majority of whom come from the neighbouring district of Sylhet (25 971) and the State of Manipur.

70 Sylhet loses 23,587 persons, receiving 5 271 immigrants in place of the 28 858

*Sylhet.*

emigrants sent to other parts of the province. As, however this district is the most densely peopled in Assam, it is only natural that it should lose by inter-district migration. Almost the whole of it is earned on with Cachar though there is a certain amount of movement across the Khasi and Jaintia Hills boundary and Sylhetis who make good clerks and are enterprising traders, are found though in small numbers, in most of the districts of the province.

71 Goalpara is another district that loses by inter-district transfers, the emigrants

*Goalpara.*

exceeding the immigrants by 7,293. Nearly all the immigrants come from Kamrup (4,891) and the Garo Hills (2 183), and the latter district absorbs more than half the emigrants (7,923) the remainder having either crossed the boundary into Kamrup or gone up the valley to seek for work on tea gardens. In 1891 the result of inter-district transfers between Kamrup and Goalpara was in favour of the former district, but owing to the damage done by floods in Barpeta, the positions have now been completely reversed.

72 Kamrup loses nearly as heavily as Sylhet by emigration as it only receives

*Kamrup.*

5 203 persons in place of the 25 835 censused in other parts of the province. The great majority of the immigrants come from Goalpara, Nowgong and Darrang, while the emigrants go to Goalpara as cultivators and to the four upper districts partly as ordinary *raisais* and partly to work on tea gardens. The number of persons born in Kamrup and censused in other districts is 50 per cent. greater than in 1891 but the conditions of the district have been such that it is a matter for surprise that the increase in emigration has not been even greater.

73. Darrang gains 13,182 persons, as very few people leave the district and there

*Darrang.*

has been considerable immigration from Kamrup (7 260), Nowgong (5,278) and over 1 200 people have crossed the river from Sibsagar. Judging from the disproportion between the sexes, about 4,000 of the persons who have come from Kamrup are Kachari coolies, working on tea gardens, but the rest of the immigrants are probably ordinary *raisais*. The emigration from the Kachari manxas of Mangaldai is less than I should have expected, only 1 222 persons born in Darrang being censused in Sibsagar and Lakhimpur and it is evident that coolies have no difficulty in getting employment in their own district.

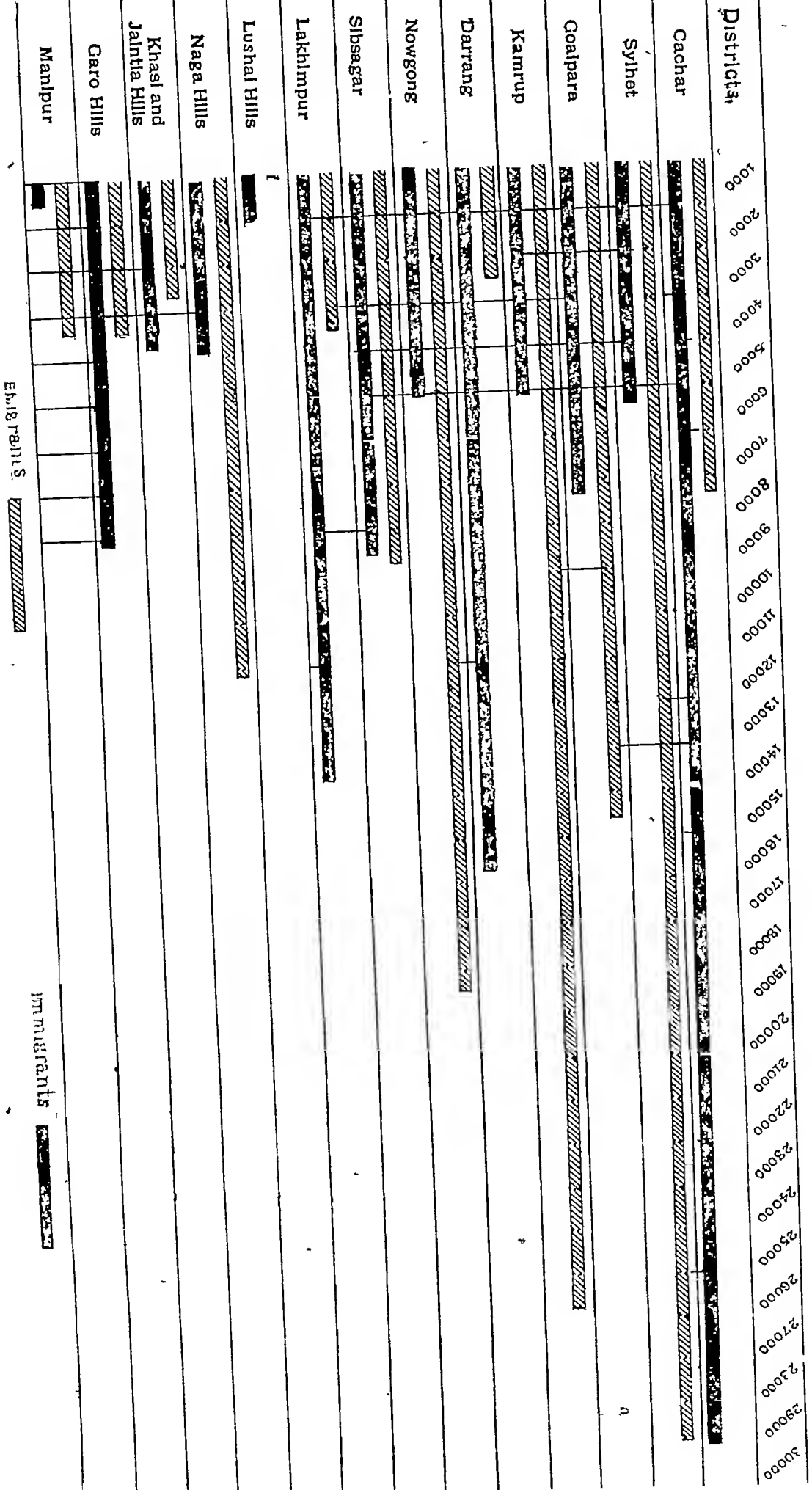
74 Nowgong, as is natural, loses considerably by interdistrict transfers, the

*Nowgong.*

emigrants (15,257) standing to the immigrants in the proportion of nearly three to one. Most of the immigrants have come from Kamrup and Goalpara, and are presumably temporary visitors, working

# Diagram illustrating the results of interdistrict migration.

Each division represents one thousand persons





on tea gardens, as it is difficult to understand why any one should voluntarily go and settle in this much afflicted district, though the desire to leave its fever-stricken villages which evidently inspired the 5,278 persons who moved across the river to Darrang, and the 7,208 people who entered Sibsagar is quite comprehensible. The increase in migration to the latter district is very considerable, and in view of the contagious character of *kala-azar* can hardly be regarded with equanimity by the local authorities, but I am inclined to think that a large number of the persons shown as born in Nowgong and censused in Sibsagar have not really moved their homes at all, but were living in the area transferred from the Naga Hills to that district.

75 It is not possible to show with absolute accuracy the results of interdistrict migration upon this district, as a certain proportion of the inhabitants of the area transferred from the Naga Hills and Nowgong have apparently, whether rightly or wrongly, returned themselves as born in Sibsagar. The total number of emigrants is 8,762, seven-eighths of whom go to the neighbouring districts of Lakhimpur and Darrang, where the density of population to the square mile is much lower than in the Sadr and Jorhat subdivisions.

76 Lakhimpur is a sparsely-populated and very progressive district, and, as is natural, the immigrants largely exceed the emigrants in numbers. Most of the latter are cultivators who have crossed the boundary into Sibsagar, but the result of the migration between these two districts is very much in favour of the more easterly of the two. The immigrants come for the most part from Sibsagar (6,730), and Kamrup (3,623), the great majority of the latter being no doubt Kachari coolies working on tea gardens.

77 There is very little movement into or out of the hills. A few settlers from Manipur have entered the Lushai country, and Sylhet and the Khasi Hills have exchanged a few hundred persons, but the only district where migration has gone on to any appreciable extent is the Garo Hills, where over 10,000 persons have crossed the boundary between that district and Goalpara, the net results of the transfer being largely in favour of the Garo Hills.

78 The statement in the margin shows the number of persons born in Assam and censused in the various Provinces and States from which returns have been received. The total number of emigrants is 51,323, as compared with 43,611 in 1891, so that there has been but little increase in emigration during the decade.

Bengal has absorbed 94 per cent of the whole, and the immense majority of these persons were born in Sylhet and Goalpara and censused in the neighbouring districts of Mymensingh, Tipperah, Hill Tipperah and Kuch Behar. They thus belong rather to the category of inter-district than inter-provincial migrants, and have probably only moved a short distance from their former homes. Only 195 persons born in Assam were censused in the Chota Nagpur division,—a fact which suggests that the proportion

Emigration  
Statement showing the emigrants from  
Assam to other Provinces of India

Number of persons born in Assam  
and censused in—

India	..	51,323
Ajmir Merwara	..	18
Baroda State	..	6
Bengal	..	48,200
Bombay	..	54
Burma	..	1,653
Central Provinces	..	197
Madras	..	163
North Western Provinces	..	830
and Oudh	..	103
Punjab	..	8
Rajputana	..	2
Cochin State	..	1
Coorg	..	1

of garden coolies who return to their native villages is small, as otherwise we should find in these districts a considerable number of children who had been born in this province and accompanied their parents back to Bengal. Calcutta contained 2,630 natives of Assam,—a number which, considering all the circumstances, is certainly no larger than one would expect.

h place.

**SUBSIDIARY TABLE I.**  
*Immigration per 10,000 of population*

Districts.	Born in			Percentage of immigrants from outside the province to total population.		
	districts where enumerated.	the province outside the district.	countries or districts outside the province.	Total.	Males.	Females.
	3	4	5	6	7	
Cachar Plains	6,944	615	2,441	24.4	12.7	11.7
Sylhet	9,241	24	735	7.3	3.8	3.3
Goalpara	8,938	160	903	9.0	6.3	2.7
Kamrup	9,672	28	24	2.4	1.7	0.7
Darrang	7,022	466	2,512	25.1	13.6	11.3
Nowgong	8,669	197	1,134	11.3	6.7	4.6
Sibsagar	6,929	336	2,535	25.3	13.8	11.5
Lakhimpur	5,519	365	4,116	41.1	22.7	18.4
Lushai Hills	9,281	138	581	5.8	4.0	1.8
North Cachar	5,099	856	4,045	40.4	33.4	7.0
Naga Hills	2,408	376	210	2.1	1.7	0.4
Khasi and Jaintia Hills	9,640	189	171	1.7	1.3	0.4
Garo Hills	9,014	591	395	3.9	2.3	1.6
Kanlupur	9,886	23	91	0.9	0.8	0.09
Total Province	..	..	..	12.6	7.1	5.5

**SUBSIDIARY TABLE II.**  
*Immigrants into Assam from the several divisions of Bengal.*

Divisions.	Number of immigrants.			Percentage on the total immigrants from Bengal.	
	1	2	3	4	5
1. Burdwan ( )	..	..	..	53,787	10.7
2. Presidency (f)	..	..	..	5,796	1.1
3. Rajshahi (c)	..	..	..	22,833	4.5
4. Dacca	..	..	..	36,624	7.3
5. Chittagong (d)	..	..	..	15,405	3.1
6. Patna ( )	..	..	..	52,386	10.4
7. Bhagalpur	..	..	..	5,785	1.1
8. Orissa	..	..	..	9,477	1.9
9. Chota Nagpur	..	..	..	253,350	50.3
10. Bengal unspecified	..	..	..	2,33	0.4
Total Bengal	..	..	..	502,876	100

(a) Includes Chanderpore (4).  
(b) the city of Calcutta.

(c) Includes Kuch Bihar (1,242).  
(d) Hill Tippera ( ).

( ) Includes Bihar unspecified (10).

**SUBSIDIARY TABLE III.**  
*Increase in immigration.*

**SUBSIDIARY TABLE IV.**  
*Proportion of foreign females to 1,000 foreign males.*

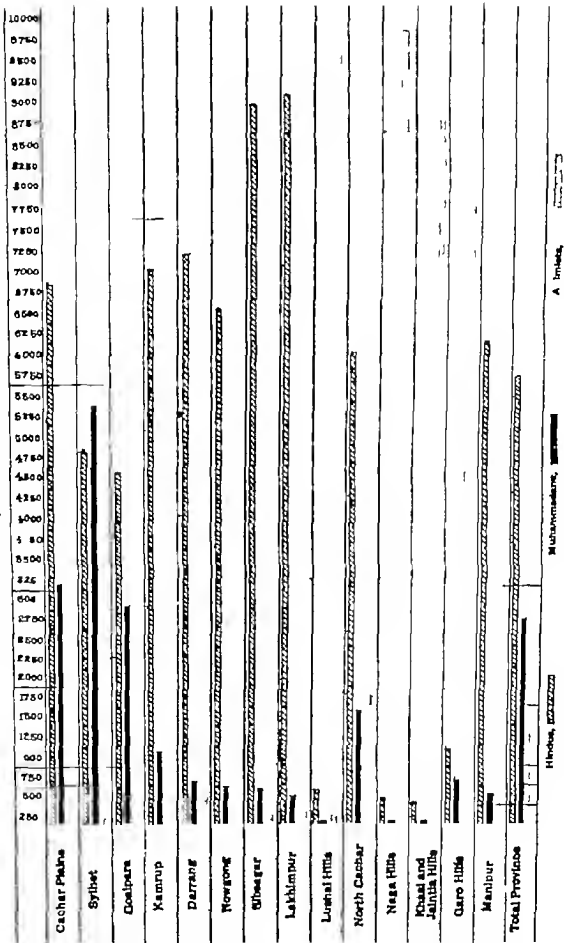
Provinces.	1891.	1901.	Difference.	Percentage of —	Percentage of increase on total increase.	Provinces.	Females to 1,000 males.
	1	2	3	4	5		6
Bengal	418,250	292,894	85,356	20.4	37.3	Bengal	299
Central Provinces	3,244	8,179	4,935	150.3	39.3	North-Western Provinces	266
North-Western Provinces	27,231	166,096	138,865	509.7	19.8	Central Provinces	1,094
Madras	10,834	21,371	10,537	96.4	4.1	Madras	292
Punjab	826	6,214	5,388	652.3	4.7	Bombay	266
Aligarh	199	199	0	0	0	Punjab	292
British India	4,271	22,224	17,953	420.7	17.3	Rajasthan	292
Rajasthan	4,271	22,224	17,953	420.7	17.3	Bihar	292
Bihar	1,277	21,342	20,065	156.8	3.7	Aligarh	292
Elsewhere	1,273	12,044	10,771	847.2	2.2	British India	292
Total	510,873	773,844	262,971	51.3	..	Total immigrants	777





# Diagram showing the proportions under the three main religions, Hinduism, Muhammadanism and Animism

Each division represents 250 units



## CHAPTER IV

### RELIGION

79 In 1891, the schedule form contained a separate column for sect, but the information obtained was thought to be so unreliable that no attempt was made to tabulate the figures returned. At the last census, the Government of India dispensed with a separate column for sect, and left it to the discretion of Local Governments in the case of non-Christian sects, (1) either to omit the return altogether, (2) to record particular sects about which it was thought desirable to obtain information, or (3) to record all sects, but to abstract those only which were thought to be of special importance. It was the third course which was adopted in Assam, and enumerators were instructed to record, whenever possible, the sects of Hindus and Muhammadans, as well as of Christians, the religion only being entered in those cases in which the person enumerated could not say to what sect he belonged. In the abstracting office, the following sects were selected for tabulation: Vaishnavas, Sivaites, Saktists, Sunnis, Shiahhs, Wahabis, or Ahl-i-ha-dis, and the Vaishnavas were again subdivided into those who were Mahapurushias and those who were not, the enumerators having been directed to record the sub sect as well as the sect of Vaishnavas.

80 I doubt, however, whether much reliance can be placed upon the return of sect, as a very large proportion of the population can give no clear and intelligible account of the faith that is in them, and the accuracy of the tables would probably have been increased had the number of persons shown as Hindus, and nothing more, been larger. In Upper Assam, the distinctions between Saktism and Vaishnavism are not very clearly marked, and a native gentleman in Sibsagar goes so far as to assert that the Assamese Vaishnavas are in reality more Saktas than Vaishnavas, as they not unfrequently indulge in animal sacrifice, a form of worship strictly prohibited by the reformer Chaitanya, to whom all life was sacred. A similar laxity in practice is said to prevail in parts of Sylhet, and in both valleys there is a large immigrant population of the coolie class, who are much addicted to the consumption of liquor and of meat. These persons could not, as a rule, specify the sect to which they belonged, and I found a certain tendency amongst the enumerators to make the eating of meat the *shibboleth* of the Saktist persuasion, and to enter all meat-eaters under that head, though the persons concerned had up to that moment been as ignorant of the fact that they were Saktists as M Jourdan was that he talked prose. In the case of the converted hill tribes of the Assam Valley, this test was even more unsatisfactory. The Gosains, who are the great proselytizing agency in Assam Proper, are almost all of them adherents of the Vaishnavite creed, but their converts have for generations been accustomed to a nourishing diet of pig and rice-beer, which they cannot abandon without a struggle, in which the flesh is frequently the victor. To enter these persons as Saktists, because they from time to time revert to the diet of their ancestors, is obviously incorrect, and it would have been better, if in all cases they had been returned as 'Hindus, unspecified'. Many orthodox members of that community would no doubt be disposed to deny them this title, but the instructions issued did not allow the enumerator any discretion, as he was told to accept the statement of the person concerned, and to enter as such all those who declared themselves to be Hindus, whatever his own opinion of the applicability of the term might be.

81 Assam is probably best known to the Hindu world for the various temples and shrines in the Kamrup district connected with the Saktist religion. This side of Hinduism concerns itself with the procreative force as manifested in the female, and, according to a text of the Tantras, the most acceptable form of worship is the adoration of a naked woman,\* though substitutes can, if necessary, be found in the *yantra*, or triangular plate of brass or copper, or in a triangle painted on a copper dish. Saktists are divided into the Dakshinacharis, or moderates, who do not offer wine to the deity, Bamacharis, who offer wine and meat, and the Kaulas, or extremists, whose worship comprises the fivefold *makara*, i.e., flesh, fish (the emblem of ovarian fertility), intoxicating liquor, sexual intercourse, and mystical gesticulations†. One explanation of the Saktist

\* Or, according to another translation, "a virgin who has not yet attained puberty."

† Or, according to another translation, "fried articles of food."

igion. doctrines is that the lusts of the flesh prevent communion with God and that the best way to overcome them is to indulge them to satiety. This theory is, however, opposed to the general experience of life, and even assuming that the primitive desires can be killed by excessive indulgence the worn-out debauchee who is the result can hardly be considered an admirable object either from the physical or spiritual point of view. Those who are not Hindus would be more disposed to accept the explanation of Babu Jogendra Nath Bhattacharyya, M.A. D.L., President of the College of Pandits Nadia, who suggests that the Tantric religion was invented to justify the habit of drinking which prevailed amongst Brahmans and to enable them to compete with the secular courtiers in the struggle for the favour of the King\*. The apologists of Hinduism however put forward as an alternative explanation that its teachers, realising that the primitive desires can be controlled but cannot be eradicated associated their gratification with religious worship with the object of restraining them as far as possible, and the close connection between religion and the most everyday incidents of Hindu life lends a certain amount of support to this theory.

Babu Padmanath Bhattacharyya Bidyabinod M.A., has supplied me with the following orthodox view of the origin of the religion; but it is obvious that, even though the intentions of the original founders of the creed may have been good, there is great risk of laxity and corruption creeping in to such a form of worship:

As to the origin of the Tantras it is said that, as Vedic rites were so efficacious in this Kaliyuga (iron age) the Tantras were promulgated by Siva for the benefit of the seekers after God. Of course there are some heterodox Tantras, and as to their origin it is said that as the asuras had begun to achieve might by practising the rites as inculcated by the Tantras, some evil ones were created to beguile them, so that by following them the asuras might only dig their own graves. It is, to my mind only the crying for more light that led to the origin of the Tantras. The climax of all philosophy was the Vedanta, declare that the preme Brahma was identical with the Psyche of every creature, and that, the final dissolution of the self consisted in unifying the two. The Tantras took their cue from that, and showed how to do it in a more practical way than the Yoga Shastra could. The human frame was said to contain six or seven *chakras* (wheels), and the Tantras explained the system by which Siva and Sakti could be discovered in the body and spiritually united. The subtlety of the process itself is a proof positive against any Aryan origin, and if the Virachari devotees drank wine and ate flesh it was because some timulant was required to screw their determination to the stick of glass, and to give them strength enough to bear the physical strain necessary for the purpose.

The most famous Saktist temple of Assam is that of Kamakhya, built on a hill overhanging the Brahmaputra just west of Ganbat, at the place where the pendents of Sati are said to have fallen when her body was cut into pieces by Vishnu. Robinson writing in 1841 describes the ritual at this temple in the following scathing terms:

As soon as the well-known sound of the drum is heard calling the people to the midnight orgies, the dance and the song, whole multitudes assemble and the crowd becomes dense. The women employed to dance and sing on these occasions are those consecrated to the service of the temple of whom it is reported there are no less than five hundred. Their presence together with their filthy songs and more obscene dances, form the chief attractions. A song is scarcely tolerated which does not contain the most marked allusions to chastity while those which are so abominable that no person could repeat them out of the temple receive in general the loudest plaudits.

During the day time, there is nothing about the temple or the people who live in the vicinity to offend the most delicate susceptibilities, but it must be admitted that the incidents commemorated at some of the festivals argue a complete want of any sense of modesty or decency in those taking part in them, and it is possible that Robinson's denunciations of the midnight orgies are not unduly severe. Other centres of Saktism are to be found in Sylhet as Sati's left leg fell in Jaintra and her neck in or near the town of Sylhet.

82. Sivatism is the counterpart of Saktism, being the worship of the same powers as manifested in the male; but though it is the duty of a devout Hindu to worship Siva as well as the four other deities,—Sakti, Vishnu, Ganesh, and Surya,—the natives of Assam are not as a rule initiated into his *mantra* except in conjunction with that of Sakti. There are a considerable number of temples consecrated to Mahaden in the Surma Valley but they have as a rule been built by Saktists or even Vaishnavas. The Jugi caste in Sylhet is noted for its Sivaitic proclivities but, though a certain number of them travel through the valley as Saunyas it is believed that they are in reality rather Saktists than Sivaites. Amongst the Assamese the sect has very few followers, and those returned in the Brahmaputra Valley are probably all foreigners.

Hind. castes and sects, page 413.

† Vide Kurun Puran.

‡ The principal ones are at Narnali in South Sylhet and Biderpur. The large stone temple whose ruins are situated close to Terpur is said to have been built in honour of Siva by Bana Raja.

83 Sankar Deb, the apostle of Vaishnavism in Assam, was born in 1449 A D , and was the descendant of a Kayastha, who, according to tradition, had been sent, with six of his caste fellows and seven Brahmins, to Assam by the king of Kanaijpur as a substitute for the Assamese prime minister, who had fled to his court for refuge. The licentious rites of Saktism had aroused his aversion while he was still a boy, and his desire to found a purer system of religion was increased by the teachings of Chaitanya in Bengal. Like most reformers, he met with vehement opposition from the supporters of the established order, and he was compelled to leave his home in Nowgong and to fly to the inhospitable jungles of the Barpeta subdivision, where, in conjunction with his disciple, Madhab Deb, he founded the Mahapurushia sect, the main tenets of which are the prohibition of idolatry and sacrifice, disregard of caste and the worship of God by hymns and prayers only. Sankar himself was, like a true follower of Chaitanya, a vegetarian, but the low-caste people, who formed a large proportion of his converts, found this injunction a counsel of perfection, and the Mahapurushias are accordingly allowed to eat the flesh of game, but not of domesticated animals, though, with a subtlety only too common in this country, they observe the letter of the law, prohibiting the spilling of blood, by beating their victims to death. The great centre of the Mahapurushia faith is the Sattrā at Barpeta, where a large number of persons persist in living, huddled together, in defiance of all the laws of sanitation, and resist with surprising pertinacity all efforts to improve their condition. They are a peculiarly bigoted people, and are strongly opposed to vaccination, with the result that the mortality from small-pox in the neighbourhood of the Sattrā is exceptionally high.

It was not long, however, before the Brahmins re-asserted their influence, and shortly after Sankar's death, two of his followers, who were members of this caste, established sects, called, after their founders, Damodarīya and Han Deb Panthi, which are distinguished from the Mahapurushias by the respect paid to the distinctions of caste, and a certain tolerance of idolatry.

A fourth sect was founded by one Gopal Deb, but it originally seems to have differed in no way from the Mahapurushia creed, and subsequently its followers adopted the teachings of Deb Damodar. There is, in fact, practically no distinction between the Damodarīyas, the Han Deb Panthis, and the Gopal Deb Panthis, and the Vaishnavites of the Assam Valley can be divided into the Mahapurushia and Bamunia or 'other Vaishnavas,' as they have been called in the census tables. The former will accept a Sudra as a religious guide, worship no God but Krishna, and are uncompromising in their hostility to idols, the latter will only recognize Brahmins as their Gosains, permit the adoration of other deities, such as Siva and Kali, in addition to that of Krishna, and allow sacrifices to be offered in their honour.

In other parts of India, the upper classes are, as a rule, Saktists, and Vaishnavism occupies the position held by dissent in England, but this is far from being the case in the valley of the Brahmaputra. The leading Vaishnavite Gosains, who live in their Sattras or colleges surrounded by their *bhaktas* or monks, are men who exercise great authority over their numerous disciples, and on the whole exercise it wisely and well. The two principal colleges are those of Auniati and Dakshinpat,\* and there is probably no man whose word would carry greater weight with the Assamese than the Gosain of the former Sattrā. Nearly all the colleges hold grants of revenue-free land, and in most villages the Gosain has a medhi, or agent, who not unfrequently takes precedence of the gaonbura, the headman appointed by Government. Unlike many priests, the principal Gosains have always been conspicuous for their loyalty to Government, their freedom from bigotry and the liberality of their views, and Hinduism is seldom presented in a more attractive form than that which is found in the Vaishnavite monasteries of the Majuli, the island which is formed by the confluence of the Brahmaputra and the Lohit.

84 Another sect which has recently attracted some attention, especially in the Surma Valley, is the Sahaj, or Kisorī Bhajan. The following account is given of the Sahaj Bhajānias by the Deputy Commissioner of Cachar.

The difference from other Baishnabs lies in the fact that each worshipper devotes himself to a woman whom he considers as his spiritual guide, and with whose help he expects to secure salvation for his soul. His religion is a religion of love, and is not confined to any dogmas, the caste prejudice with him is much shaken, and in his festivals he mixes with all the low caste Hindus freely. The Bhajānias do not touch meat and wine, and discard the worship of idols.

\* These Sattras are said to have been founded by the disciples of Deb Damodar, but their connection with Barpeta is, I believe, denied by the Gosains.

igion.

The general opinion, however, is that a good deal of license goes on under the cloak of religion and more or less indiscriminate sexual intercourse is said to be permitted at their midnight meetings. The figures were only compiled for one district *i.e.*, Cachar where 2,461 persons were returned but as this sect has an evil reputation, many of its adherents were no doubt entered under other heads. A similar sect is said to exist in the Assam Valley under the style of the Rati Khos Bhakats, who permit themselves great license in the gratification of their sensual cravings, and as — to quote from a native gentleman — the satisfaction of animal desires is considered to be happiness by the vulgar — it is said to have a large number of followers, who would however refuse to publicly avow themselves as such.

85 Fifty-six per cent. of the total population of the province are Hindus, of whom

*Distinction.*

all but an insignificant proportion reside in the plains. In the Surma Valley, where the followers of the Prophet are numerous exactly half the population profess Hinduism but in the Brahmaputra Valley where the teachings of Muhammad have never made much progress, and Animism is its most serious rival 72 per cent. of the people are Hindus. The gross increase in the numbers returned under this religion amounts to 14.4 per cent., but a considerable portion of this increase is due to the inclusion of the Hindus of Mampur who did not figure in the return for 1891 and if they are excluded the percentage of increase sinks to 8.7

86 The statement in the margin shows the actual increase or decrease that has

Delangpur	=	+118,700
Lakhimpur	=	+100,000
Darrang	=	+50,000
Cachar	=	+20,000
Others	=	+20,000
Nowgong	=	+20,000
Kamrup	=	+20,000
Goalpara	=	-8,700

taken place in the Hindu population of the eight plains districts during the last ten years. In Cachar the Hindus increased by 16.2 per cent. as compared with an increase of 12.2 per cent. amongst Muhammadans and a decrease of nearly 42 per cent. amongst the Animistic tribes, a large

number of whom, no doubt came over to Hinduism during the last decade. That Hinduism should increase more rapidly than Islam seems at first sight strange, but this unusual phenomenon is due to the large number of Hindu hill grants who come up to the Cachar tea gardens. In Sylhet where the population is too large to be seriously affected by immigration, the Hindus have increased less rapidly than the followers of the great rival religion their numbers having risen by only 3.2 per cent. during the decade as compared with 3.0 per cent. amongst the Muhammadans.

The decrease in Goalpara is apparently due to more careful scrutiny by the enumerators of the claims of members of the aboriginal tribes to be entered as Vaisnavites. The Animistic population of the district having increased by 8 per cent. In Kamrup the same cause was probably in operation but the decrease in the Hindu population 8.4 per cent. is not much in excess of the general rate of decrease for the district (7.1) and may be due to heavier mortality amongst the followers of this religion. In Nowgong, the percentage of decrease amongst Hindus is lower than that for the district as a whole, being 21.7 against 24.8. *Kailash* was however particularly deadly amongst the hill tribes in this part of Assam, and the ranks of the Hindus were to some extent reinforced by coolies who came up to work on the tea gardens and the Assam Bengal Railway. In Sibsagar and Lakhimpur there is a large increase, mainly due to immigration, the figures for Muhammadans and the Animistic tribes lending no support to the theory that conversion was the cause; but in Darrang though the greater part of the increase amongst the Hindus is undoubtedly due to immigration, Hinduism has claimed a considerable number of the hill tribes the number of Hindu Kacharis Rabhas, Mikirs, and Miris having risen from 4,786 to 11,089 during the last ten years.

87 Turning now to the figures for the Hindu sects, we find that out of the 3,429,099

*Distinction of Hindu sects.*

Hindus, 2,017,828 have been returned as Vaisnavites, 702,185 as Saktists, 102,858 as Sivites and 603,764 as Hindus unspecified. In the Surma Valley nearly half the total Hindu population are Vaisnavites, 50 per cent. are Saktists, 5 per cent. are worshippers of Siva, and nearly 16 per cent. returned no sect at all. In the Assam Valley Vaisnavism is the dominant creed and is followed by no less than 64 per cent. of the Hindu population, while Saktism claims 15 per cent. of the whole and Siva less than 2 per cent. The figures for the Brahmaputra Valley give, however, a somewhat misleading idea of the real hold of Saktism upon the people. In Kamrup which is said to have been the cradle of the Tantric worship and which is rendered sacred by the presence of numerous shrines and temples peculiarly dear to the gods less than 1 per cent. of the Hindu population have returned

themselves under this head,

Percentage of Hindus returned as Saktists

Darrang	19
Sibsagar	24
Lakhimpur	23

Percentage of Hindu garden population returned as Saktists

Darrang	26
Sibsagar	60
Lakhimpur	34

would be most numerous in the neighbourhood of the famous *Kirtanghar* at Barpeta, and would not be found in great force in Upper Assam, where the influence of the Bamunia Gosains is particularly strong. The statement in the margin shows, however, that the proportion borne by the Mahapurushias to the total Hindu population is much higher in Sibsaagar and Nowgong than in Lower Assam, and it is difficult to believe that these figures can be correct. It appears that in Sibsaagar Hindus who did not know to what sect they belonged were entered as Mahapurushias, if they did not worship idols, though it is obvious that this is hardly a suitable test to apply, and it is probable that similar mistakes were made in Nowgong. If we assume, as does not seem unreasonable, that the proportion for Kamrup holds good for the Brahmaputra Valley, the numbers of the sect in Assam Proper sink from 480,584 to 357,399.

88 Rather more than one-quarter of the population of the province are followers of the Prophet, and of these 83 per cent were enumerated in the Surma Valley, Goalpara being the only other

#### Muhammadans

district in which they form any considerable portion of the population. Sylhet was conquered at the end of the fourteenth century by a small band of Muhammadans under the leadership of the famous Fakir Shah Jalal, and so strongly did they establish their influence there, that at each of the last three censuses more than half of the population were returned as followers of this religion. Cachar has been largely colonised from Sylhet, but the continuous immigration of garden coolies has tended to increase the proportion of Hindus, and Muhammadans, in consequence, form only 31 per cent. of the whole.

89 The first Muhammadan invasions of Assam are said to have taken place in the thirteenth century, when one General penetrated as far as Sadiya, and another left, as a memorial, the famous stone

#### Islam in Assam Proper

bridge near North Gauhati. Three hundred years later Turbuk advanced to Kohabar (Silghat), and there was killed, leaving his army to become the degraded class of Muhammadans known to later generations as Morias, but it was not till the seventeenth century that Goalpara and part of Kamrup were annexed to the Mussalman empire, and Mir Jumla succeeded in making the Ahom king a tributary, at least in name, to the great Moghul. During the seventeenth century Kamrup and Goalpara were occupied by the Muhammadans, the Nawabs held their court at Rangamati and Hajo, and the influence of the faith was strong, but on the break-up of the Moghul empire the Mussalmans in Assam were cut off from their co-religionists, and not unnaturally became lax in their observances and doctrine. In the Census Report for 1881, the Muhammadan peasantry of Assam are described as being extremely ignorant of all that concerned their faith, some of them never even having heard of Muhammad, and others imagining that he corresponded to the Hindu Rama, but during the last twenty years considerable advances have been made, and ignorance as complete as this is no longer common. Naturally, however, they are to some extent influenced by their surroundings, and planted, as they

Number of Muhammadans in 10 000 of the population

Goalpara	2 779
Kamrup	911
Darrang	616
Nowgong	482
Sibsagar	416
Lakhimpur	321

are, in the midst of a large Hindu population, they are free from the bigotry which in some countries is a prominent feature of this religion. The effects of the various invasions of Assam are to be seen in the table in the margin, which shows the proportion of Muhammadans to the general population. In Goalpara, they are fairly numerous, and even in Kamrup they form over 9 per cent of the inhabitants, but their numbers steadily decrease as we go eastwards, and in Lakhimpur they are only an insignificant fraction of the population, a result for which the large proportion of foreigners, who are generally Hindus, is partially responsible. Islam has never had any attraction for the hill tribes, and though in the Garo Hills five per cent of the population are followers of the Prophet, they are not converted hillmen, but Mussalman peasantry who have moved from Goalpara into the plains portion of the district. The Muhammadans censused in the North Cachar Hills are merely temporary visitors who have come up to work on the railway, and will have left the district long before the next census comes round.

eligion.

90 The statement in the margin shows the increase or decrease that has occurred in the plains districts of the province (a) amongst Muhammadans and (b) amongst the total population. Mr O'Donnell points out in the Bengal Census Report for 1891 that the great increase which has occurred amongst Muhammadans in recent years in Eastern Bengal is due not only to proselytism but to the greater fertility of the followers of this religion. The Mussalman, with his more varied and nutritious dietary is probably a more vigorous man than the Hindu, the number of ill assorted marriages is not so large, and widows, instead of being condemned to a life of sterility,

Spread of Muhammadanism.

	Percentage of variation.	General population.
Cachar Plains	+12.5	+12.5
Sylhet	+2.9	+
Goalpara	+2.1	+
Kamrup	-2.4	+1.7
Darrang	-1.9	-4
Nowgong	-1.9	-4
Morgaon	+2.4	+2.4
Lakhimpur	+1.7	+2.5

not infrequently obtain a second husband, if they have not passed the reproductive period. In Assam all variations in the population are complicated by the ever present factor of immigration, but in the Surma Valley it is fairly evident that if outside influences are excluded Muhammadans increase more rapidly than Hindus. In Cachar they have grown by 12.5 per cent., but it is impossible to determine how much of this is due to migration from Sylhet. In Sylhet they have increased by 3 per cent. (which is one per cent. more than the increase for the total population) in spite of the fact that no less than 141,650 coolies the immense majority of whom were probably Hindus, have entered the district since the last census. In Goalpara, the increase (3.1) is small, but it is 1.1 per cent. more than the increase on the population as a whole, and in Kamrup and Nowgong, Muhammadans though they have been affected by the abnormal unhealthiness of the decade have decreased less rapidly than their neighbours. In Sibsaigar and Lakhimpur the faith seems to have held its place, and to have shared in the general prosperity of the district, but in Darrang there is a marked decrease. This at first sight, seems strange, as the district, as a whole, has increased considerably in population since 1891; but when we analyze this increase we find that it is entirely due to immigration, and that the district born population of Darrang has decreased by 5.6 per cent. during the last ten years. A considerable number of the persons returned as born in Darrang are the children of Hindu immigrants born after their parents have settled in the district, and had all outside influences been removed there is little doubt that the decrease amongst the Muhammadans would have been less rapid than that amongst Hindus or the Animistic tribes. In the hill districts the Muhammadans are all temporary immigrants with the exception of the Garo Hills, where they are found in considerable numbers in the *terras*. The increase in this district during the last ten years has been very appreciable the figures having risen from 5,597 to 7,804, but it is impossible to ascertain what proportion of this is due to the excess of births over deaths and what to migration from the adjacent districts though it is probable that the last named cause had most to do with the matter.

91. The three sects selected for special compilation were the Sunnis, Shi'ahs and

Mohammadan sects.

Ahli-ha-dis or Wahabis. Both Shi'ahs and Sunnis are in accord with regard to the essential parts of their religion, but differ in minor doctrinal points and in certain details of ritual. Sunnis regard the four companions of the Prophet,—Abu Bakr Omar Osman and Ali, who succeeded one another in the Khalifate,—as being of equal merit and piety but the Shi'ahs consider the first three to be mere usurpers and maintain that Ali was the first legitimate successor to the Prophet. The Shi'ahs also consider a pilgrimage to the field of Karbela where Hussein, the son of Ali, was killed as necessary to their spiritual welfare as a visit to Mecca itself a view which is not held by the Sunnis, who regard the practice of commemorating this death at the Mohurram with *tasbees* and images as savouring of idolatry. In matrimonial matters, also, the Sunnis hold stricter views than the Shi'ahs, and do not permit the temporary marriages sanctioned by the other sect. Turning to minor points of ritual, we find the Sunni praying with his hands crossed over his stomach, while the Shi'ah lets them fall at his side. The Shi'ah, too, can say the midday and evening prayers together and the sunset and midnight prayers at the same time, but the Sunni has to repeat the five prayers at the five appointed hours. In the month of Ramzan however it is the Shi'ah who poses as the disciplinarian as he will not eat till it is dark, though the Sunni breaks his fast when the sun sets and the former declines to eat eels and other finless fishes, which according to the Sunni are permitted to the Faithful.

More than 98 per cent of the Mohammadans in the province returned themselves as Sunnis the total number of Shi'ahs being only 2,724. Forty-seven persons returned themselves as members of the Ahli-ha-dis or Wahabi communion a sect of reforming Mohammadans with very strict and puritanical views on the subject of their religion who thirty years ago were suspected of active disloyalty to the British

Government In the Assam Valley 19,166 persons entered themselves as Mussalmans, and nothing more, a fact which is some indication of the backward condition of Islam in that division

92 During the last ten years the Christian population of the province has more than doubled, the figures having risen from 16,844 to 35,969. 2,099 of these persons are members of European and allied races, 275 are Eurasians, and 33,595 are natives of the country, the percentage of variation that has taken place amongst the three classes being + 24, - 28, and + 128. Sixty-six per cent of the Europeans are members of the Anglican communion, and only three other sects,—Presbyterians, Romanists, and Baptists,—have any appreciable number of followers

The Eurasians are a small body, the very great majority of whom are either members of the Church of England or of the Roman Catholic Church, there being 142 of the former, and 74 of the latter, out of a total population of 275

93. Amongst the native population, Christianity has made great strides during the past ten years, their numbers having risen from 14,762 to 33,595. This increase is due (a) to immigration, (b) to excess of births over deaths amongst the Christian community, and (c) to conversion, but it is to the last-named cause that the great bulk of the increase is due

94 The chief proselytizing agency in the province is the Welsh Mission, whose efforts in the Khasi and Jaintia Hills have been extraordinarily successful, the number of native Christians having risen from 6,941 to 17,125. There is no caste system or social prejudice amongst the Khasis to act as an obstacle to conversion, they come but little under the influence of Hinduism, and their readiness to accept the Christian faith can be judged from the fact that 86 per cent of the total population of the district have returned themselves under this head. Amongst them, however, as amongst the other hill tribes, the stricter standard of morality is a stumbling-block. One Khasi Christian of my acquaintance became a Unitarian, because, as he expressed it, the "Christians had so many sins,"—they objected, amongst other things, to his going to market on a Sunday,—and he ultimately had to leave the Unitarian Church, because they took exception to the very occasional bouts of drunkenness in which he indulged. The rigid views with regard to the relations of the sexes are also a trial to a people who indulge in what almost amounts to a system of free love, and if the missionaries were able to relax their moral code, the numbers of their converts would in all probability be largely increased

95 The Baptist Mission has also met with a large measure of success, the numbers of this sect having risen from 3,767 to 10,045. Their main centres are in the Garo Hills, Goalpara, Kamrup and Sibsagar, and in the first two districts their numbers have nearly trebled, while in the last two, taken together, they have more than doubled. In the Naga Hills, also, the number of Baptists has increased by one-and-a-half-fold, but the total number (563) is small, and the Nagas do not apparently adopt Christianity as readily as the hill tribes to the west. In comparison with these non-conformist bodies, the efforts of the established church seem to have been singularly unblest, the native Anglicans of Darrang having only increased by sixty souls during the past decade, but it must not be forgotten that the attractions of Hinduism are much greater in the plains than in the hills, where Christianity has practically no rival in the field. Since 1891 the Roman Catholics have started a mission amongst the Khasis, and have succeeded in making 551 converts. In Sylhet, also, there is a colony of Romanists who date back to very early times, but to judge from the smallness of their numbers (126) no serious attempt can have been made to obtain new converts. Under the head of minor denominations there are 3,196 natives distributed over all the districts of the province. These persons consist, for the most part, of those who have returned themselves as Native Christians, and nothing more.

96 The statement in the margin shows the distribution of Buddhists at the last two censuses. The total increase that has occurred is 1,214, but for this, the Lushai Hills and Manipur, which were not censused in 1891, and Sibsagar are largely responsible, and the increase in the last-named district is hardly genuine, as in 1891, the 706 Noras enumerated there seem to have been classified as Hindus, though they are in reality Buddhists. Buddhism has taken no hold upon the people of Assam, and the numbers in the various districts remain very constant. The great bulk of those returned in Kamrup, Darrang and Goalpara are

Buddhists				
	1901	1891	+ or -	
Cachar Plains	14	2	+	12
Sylhet	7	8	-	1
Goalpara	348	112	+	234
Kamrup	811	818	-	2
Darrang	494	519	-	25
Nowgong	49	40	+	9
Sibsagar	1 663	937	+	691
Lakhimpur	4 572	4 462	+	110
Lushai Hills	132	-	+	132
Norcb Cachar	9	-	+	9
Naga Hills	337	330	-	23
Khasi and Jaintia Hills	65	2	+	53
Garo Hills	273	392	-	120
Manipur	145	-	+	145
Province	8 911	7 697	+	1 214

\* In 1891 they were shown as Methodists, and on the present occasion as Presbyterians. 'Protestants unspecified' have been included under this head in both years.



Bharias, who have come down for the cold weather to trade in the plains; but in Sibbar and Lakhimpur, there are small colonies of Neras Turung Shans, Aitomas, and Phakals who profess the Buddhist faith. These persons originally came from Burma and settled in the province about eighty years ago but they have not as yet been absorbed into the surrounding population, and only marry in their own community a fact which no doubt does not conduce to a high rate of increase.

The proportion of Buddhists to the total population of the province is the same as in 1891 i.e. 14 out of every 1000 persons. The ratio is sufficiently low but is higher than that prevailing in most of the other provinces.

97 There are 1,797 Jains in the province, of whom no less than 1,600 are found in the *Brahmaputra Valley*. The great majority of these persons are shrewd Marwarī merchants who have succeeded in monopolising the trade of the valley but who do not, as a rule, make it their home or bring their wives or children with them; a fact which accounts for the great disproportion between the sexes, there being only 295 women to 1,502 men.

98 The Sikhs are another small community numbering only 305 souls. In 1891 they were only found in Goalpara and Nowgong, but at the present census Sylhet, the Garo Hills, and Mampur are the only districts in which the religion has not a single representative. The colony in Nowgong has risen in numbers from 63 to 214, and strangely enough, the women outnumber the men, but the greater portion of the increase is no doubt due to the employment of Sikhs as military policemen on the Assam Bengal Railway.

99 One small sect remains to be noticed, the members of the Brahmo Samaj, who make up in intellectual culture for what they lack in numbers. The followers of this religion have increased from 239 in 1860 during the past ten years, but most of them are emigrants from Bengal serving in ministerial appointments, and the religion has made practically no progress amongst the common people. In 1801 these persons were included amongst the Hindus, but the orthodox Hindu in Assam declines to admit that they are members of his society and they have therefore been shown separately on the present occasion.

100 Lastly we come to a religion, or group of religions, which, judged from the numerical standpoint, is of considerable importance in this province. Animism, the name given to the aboriginal beliefs of the hill tribes, has been defined by Dr. Tiele in the following terms:

Animism is the belief in the existence of souls or spirits, of which only the powerful those on which man feels himself dependent, and before which he stands in awe, we acquire the rank of divine beings and become the objects of worship. These spirits are conceived as moving freely through earth and air and either of their own accord, or because conjured by some spell and thus under compulsion, appearing to men. But they may also take the form of either permanently or temporarily in some object, whether lifeless or living. It matters not, and this object, as endowed with higher power is then worshipped or employed to protect individuals or communities.

For the purposes of the census, Animism can, however be more readily defined by the negative method as the creed of those members of the aboriginal tribes who did not claim to be followers of the main recognised religions.

101. Animism is not unfrequently described as 'devil worship' and there is a tendency to look upon the religious ideas of the hillmen as something peculiarly savage and absurd, worthy only of contempt and abhorrence; but as a matter of fact these primitive systems of religion, which though they vary in detail in each tribe, have much in common with one another are far from discreditable to the intelligence of their founders. Amongst most tribes there are legends of the creation of the world which do not compare unfavourably with the accounts given in many of the recognised religions.

As an example I may quote the Mikar account of the Creation as detailed by the Reverend P.H. Moore

A long time ago, two gods, Hempha and Mockrang, held a consultation to decide about creating the universe. They determined the limits and set four great posts to show the boundaries of the world which remains to this day as they were fastened immovably with six hairs which the two gods got from their mother. Having set the limits they proceeded to plan the creation but they had no seed that could produce an earth so they called 1,000 other gods and their wives to advise them and after long consultation decided to send one of the wives to get a little earth from the god Hajoog. Hajoog, however, refused to give any seed to help a rival earth to be formed and sent the goddess away empty but as she returned he noticed the little bits of earth at the holes of the earthworms, and stole small pieces and hid it in her bosom. Even with this half-pound of mud the gods were not able to make an earth, so they sent for the king of the earthworms, who worked so well at the bit of mud that in one day it became about ten feet in diameter.

This expression seems to me singularly unfortunate, suggesting, as it does, the adoration of deities, done God. The Bibleman, however, fears that evil spirits and endeavours to propitiate them which is very different.

and eventually grèw into our globe. Even then, however, another difficulty confronted them. It was only worm mud, so soft that no one could travel on it, so Kaprang was called, and he with a blacksmith's bellows caused a wind to blow that eventually dried the mud to solid earth. The gods then brought seeds from the far west, and from them grew reeds and trees and all kinds of vegetables, and then came the creation of animals. The elephant, being the greatest, was told to be the servant of man, and to the tiger was entrusted the duty of eating the wicked. Last of all came man, who was provided with two wives, one a Mikir, the other an Assamese. The descendants of this Adam increased and multiplied exceedingly, and, tired of the mastery of the earth only, they determined to conquer the stars. With this object they began to build a tower to reach unto heaven, but the gods, in fear lest they might attain their purpose, confounded their speech and scattered them to the four corners of the earth, and it was from this time that men began to speak different languages.

Religion

The Garos also have legends of the gradual creation of the world by a goddess named Nastoo, who sprang from a self-begotten egg. Streams of water issued from her womb and became rivers, all kinds of reeds and grasses sprang up, and then came fish and other reptiles, birds, and animals, and lastly man. From the scientific point of view, these accounts no doubt leave much to be desired, but the same can be said of most other stories of the Creation.

Amongst nearly all the tribes there is a belief in beneficent gods, who, as they entertain friendly feelings towards men, do not require much in the way of sacrifice, but the thing which impresses itself most forcibly and painfully upon the mind of the uneducated hillmen is the existence of apparently unmerited pain and trouble. He is confronted with the problem, to which no satisfactory solution has yet been found, of innocent persons suffering misfortune, sickness and death, and he attempts to solve the difficulty by assuming the existence of malignant spirits, who take delight in tormenting man, and who have therefore to be propitiated by any means that are likely to prove acceptable. Such a view can hardly be called unreasonable by any one who has had any experience of the useless misery so commonly met with in this life, and equally temperate and reasonable are the views of the ordinary hillman with regard to a future state of existence. Their attitude is well brought out by the reply given me by some Miris on the north-east frontier, who told me that they believed in a future life, but added, with intention, that they had never heard of a dead man who had returned to this earth. The feeling '*non omnis moriar*' seems to be strongly implanted in the minds of these uncivilized men, but they are at the same time fully conscious of the impossibility of obtaining any definite information with regard to the life after death, and so, sensibly enough, decline to trouble themselves much about the matter. Some tribes, more especially the Nagas, have adopted the theory of the transmigration of souls from their Hindu neighbours, but the general idea is that after death they live again much the same life that they have spent upon this earth, either in some place beyond the stars or in some village far removed from their ordinary settlements.

The Garos believe that the souls of the dead go to live on Chikmang, a peak of the Tura range, the Mikirs say that after death those who have been cremated with due rites will go to a village called Chum Arong. Amongst this tribe there is a distinct idea of different degrees of bliss in a future life. People who have not been properly cremated can only get into the fields of Chum Arong, and not into the village itself, and separate villages are provided for those who have been killed by drowning, by bears, wild elephants and tigers, the last named being the most undesirable of all, nearly all hill tribes looking upon sudden and violent deaths as an indication of some special unworthiness in the unfortunate victim. There is also a special heaven amongst the Mikirs, called 'Boojkoon,' into which the 'unco guid' alone can enter, and they too only, if they possess the rather peculiar qualifications of having danced the one-legged dance and eaten the fat of the great lizard, and duck, pheasant, and cocoanut. The Tangkhul Nagas place their heaven in a state to the west, and the Kukis to the north, and the popular theory amongst all tribes is that the dead journey to some place behind the most distant ranges visible from their villages. There is also a widespread belief that the spirits of animals and men slain by the deceased in this life will attend on him in the next world. The Garos before our occupation of their country used to kill slaves when their chiefs died, and still sacrifice dogs, who it is supposed will show the spirit the way to Chikmang. The Khasis sacrifice a cock, which acts not only as a guide, but wakes the dead man every morning, so that he can pursue his journey.\* The Kukis think that all the enemies a man has slain will be his slaves in the next world, and that his farm will be stocked by the animals that he has eaten, and much the same view is held by the Tangkhul and Kacclha Nagas. The last named tribe have the somewhat curious belief that the spirits of the dead remain for

\* A parallel to this quaint practice is to be found amongst the Hindus, who are supposed to dedicate a cow at death to help them to cross the river Baitarani, which flows before the palace of the Hindu Pluto.

igion.

a year in their own homes, and nec is in consequence offered to them at the time when the family are taking their meals but the dead man is not as a rule welcomed so hospitably and, though a small shed is often built for his use near the grave, steps are taken to guard against his revisiting his home, and terrifying the inmates. One exception to the general belief in the future state is to be found however in the Hojis and Kachans who practically ignore all possibility of a life after death.

102. For each of the class of evils to which men are commonly subject a special demon is usually made responsible. The following account is given by Mr Needham of the malignant spirits who

*Needham spirits.*

trouble the Padam Abors :

The Padam religion consists in propitiating certain malignant spirits by offerings of mithan, pig, fowls, liquors etc. The chief are the Apom or Epom and his younger brother Pomaa. Their habitat is the rubber tree and they are chiefly propitiated when leishmaniasis occurs. Urom is another malignant spirit who is said to reside in such places. He has the power of attacking people after dark, and causing stomachaches and headaches. He is generally offered some dried bones and liquor. Then there are the Kil Dele (male and female) who are supposed to reside under ground and turn their attention to destroying crops and other field produce. Sacrifices to these spirits are usually made under a granary and they require two cooked fowls, pounded rice, *lamsul*, &c. Nipong is a demon who is essentially bent on harming females, on almost all ailments from which women suffer specially at the time of parturition or menstruation are attributed to him but, although he pays particular attention to females, he does not spare men either for all cases of hæmorrhage or severe stomachaches, which cause the sufferer to roll about like a woman in travail, are attributed to him. He is said to live in plantain groves or amongst stinging-nettles, and to exist on the seeds of that plant.

103. But though special demons are appointed to preside over special classes of misfortune, it is generally thought advisable to call in a

*System of divination.*

person learned in these matters to decide who is responsible for the trouble, and what particular form of sacrifice is required. There are various methods in force for obtaining the desired information. That of egg healing amongst the Khaxis is thus described by Mr J B Shadwell

An expert is set down before a board, in the centre of which he places an egg on a few grains of rice; after invoking the egg to speak the truth he sweeps the rice off the board, excepting one grain left on any spot his fancy dictates. Then, using a particular spirit, he asks that, if he be the cause of the ill, part of the shell of the egg may be deposited near the grain of rice he then strikes the egg sharply on the board. This process is repeated, if necessary till the desired information is obtained. The object being to discover what sort of offering will be acceptable to the spirits. This is ascertained in a precisely similar way but the desired result is often not arrived at till a long time and many scores of eggs have been expended.

Amongst the Mins a different system is in force, which is thus described by Mr F J Needham C.L.E.

The *modus operandi* is as follows. Two spear-headed leaves, which would point to the eastward or northward when about to be plucked (those dropping to the westward and southward are deemed to be untrustworthy) are plucked and drawn through the right hand with their tips after which each one is slit into six strings with the right thumb and left attached to their stalks. Each leaf is then taken up in turn, the left hand held aloft and adjoined to prognosticate truly after which the divine path is the six strings in the right hand, draw them through it a few times to further writher and mark them more pliable, and then, gathering them together proceed to twist them several times round each other and tie the four of the string ends into two pairs. When both leaves have been treated in this fashion, he opens them out, twists the strings and examines the lay of the two loops and the pairs of strings. I will here premise that in cases of sickness the right-hand loop represents the house of the patient and the right-hand string the patient himself while the left-hand loop represents the body of the spirits supposed to be causing the illness and the left-hand string the spirit itself. Should the two loose strings fall aside the patient loop or house it is a very bad omen as the spirit afflict him is actually cloistered with him and if the string representing the spirit is outside and on the right-hand of the patient, it is likewise a bad omen.

An inspection of the liver and entrails of the victim is amongst many tribes supposed to enable an expert to foretell the future, or a fowl is throttled, and the way in which it crosses its legs is noted. There are other signs of approaching misfortune vouchsafed spontaneously by the spirits. The Padam Abors and Mins consider it to be most unlucky to see a dog dragging its hind-quarters along the ground, or to have a bird fall dead near to them and the Nagas think that the songs of some birds are lucky when heard on the right of the path, unlucky if they come from the left. But, with all this fear of and propitiation of evil spirits there is also a widespread tendency to offer sacrifices to secure prosperity and success. Amongst the Mins there is a distinct sense of the power of the gods to protect and a man engaged in a lawsuit will sacrifice a goat on the path which his opponent will take to the catchery and pray for his discomfiture. Every Mikir too should sacrifice once a year to God to obtain good harvests and ensure good health and this practice obtains amongst the

majority of the Animistic tribes. Amongst the Hojais and Lalungs this annual sacrifice was invested with great ceremony, and the most acceptable of all offerings, human life, is said to have been made prior to our occupation of the country.

Religion

104 The connection between morality and religion is, however, loose and ill-defined, and amongst the Mikirs at any rate success in theft is said to be due to skill in sacrifice. The following catalogue of sins has been supplied me by a Khasi,—murder, serious assault, adultery, rape and theft, and these five offences are, I think, a fairly exhaustive list for the hill tribes of Assam, whilst amongst many of the Naga tribes the first two would be omitted from the category, at any rate as regards all persons outside one's own particular *kheh*. The simplicity of their moral code has much to recommend it, and seems far from unattractive when compared with religious systems, which to the impartial observer appear to deliberately invent sins, and civilisations which attempt to base themselves on a denial of the laws of nature.

105 One superstition remains, which fortunately is not widely spread, but is of so strange a character as to deserve special mention. The Khasis, who are in several ways a most exceptional race, are peculiar also in this, that they think that certain families are cursed or blessed with a familiar spirit that bears the name of Thlen. This spirit may assume the form of a snake, stick, or bundle, but at certain seasons of the year it rouses itself, and can only be appeased with blood. A man and a woman must be murdered, and parts of their clothing mixed with rice and blood drawn from the hands, feet, and nostrils offered to the Thlen, who appears in the shape of a cat and plays with the offering, which then takes the form of miniature representations of the murdered man and woman. If the Thlen is not fed in this manner, it will kill or trouble the members of the family amongst whom it lives, and there is, I believe, little doubt that in the wilder parts of the district, people are murdered on account of this strange superstition, children being taken for the purpose and reported as drowned, if adults are not obtainable. The Khasis themselves have a keen appreciation of the risk of their falling victims to the Thlen, and during the months when it is supposed to crave for human blood are very reluctant to go about alone after dark.

106 One million sixty-eight thousand three hundred and thirty-four persons, or rather more than 17 per cent of the population of the province, have been returned as followers of the Animistic religions. In the Surma Valley, the proportion is but small, there being only 19 out of every 1,000 of the population in Cachar, and 5 in Sylhet, but in Assam Proper the ratio is as high as 178 per mille. In the hills they form, of course, the great mass of the population (846 per mille), and even in Manipur they are over one-third of the total. In the Lushai and Naga Hills over 95 per cent of the inhabitants are Animists, but in the Khasi Hills, where Christianity is a factor to be reckoned with, and in the Garo Hills, where there are an appreciable number of Hindus and Muhammadans in the plains portion of the district, the ratio sinks to 88 and 82 per cent, respectively. In Sibsagar and Lakhimpur, the proportion of Animistic persons is but small, being only 7 and 5 per cent, but in the other four districts of the Assam Valley they form an important section of the population, ranging from 31 per cent in Nowgong to 21 per cent in Kamrup.

107 Statement VI, appended to this chapter, shows the variation that has occurred in the different districts of the province during the past ten years. The gross increase amounts to 10.1 per cent, but this is due to the inclusion of the figures for Manipur and the Lushai Hills. If they are omitted from the calculation, there is a decrease of 4.48 per cent. This decrease is not to be wondered at, as, while Animism loses considerable numbers to Christianity and Hinduism, it makes no converts, and the indigenous population of three of the plains districts, in which it is most prevalent, *i.e.*, Nowgong, Kamrup, and Darrang, has decreased very seriously during the last intercensal period. The decrease of nearly 30 per cent in the Surma Valley is due no doubt to the pressure of public opinion, the unconverted tribes being numerically an insignificant community in the midst of a large Hindu and Muhammadan population. The increase in Goalpara must be due either to a higher standard of Hinduism having been exacted on the present occasion, or to a more rapid rate of increase amongst the Animistic tribes, and the same explanation must be offered for Kamrup, where the decrease amongst the Animistic tribes is considerably less than that amongst the total population. In Nowgong and Darrang, the decrease is due to the ravages of *kala-āsār*, which attacked the tribes in the south of Nowgong with peculiar severity, and to conversions to Hinduism. The increase in Sibsagar is explained by the transfer of territory from the Naga Hills.

Religion

108 Subsidiary Table VII shows the distribution of the main religions in Assam and five of the principal provinces of India. The proportion of Hindus is comparatively low the Punjab where

*Distribution by religion in Assam and other provinces.*

there are a very large number of Muhammadans being the only province in which they form as small a section of the total population. The percentage of Moslems is fairly high for though it is surpassed by the figures for the Punjab and Bengal, it is considerably in advance of that of the remaining three provinces. The Animistic tribes are very strongly represented as they form 17·4 per cent. of the whole, and though in the Central Provinces they are also numerous elsewhere these simple forms of belief have but few followers. Thanks to the labours of the missionaries amongst the hill tribes the number of Christians is also fairly large, and they form 6 per mille of the total population as compared with 3 in Bengal and 2 in the Central and North-Western Provinces and the Punjab; but Madras still easily maintains its position as the most Christian province. There is one Buddhist to every thousand people, as compared with three in Bengal elsewhere Buddhism is practically unknown.

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE I

Religion

*Distribution of population by religion*

Religion	1901		1891		1881		Percentage of variation Increase (+), decrease (-)		Net variation
	Number	Proportion per 10,000.	Number	Proportion per 10 000	Number	Proportion per 10 000	1891 to 1901	1881 to 1891	
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
Hindus	3,429,099	5,597	2,997,072	5,472			{ + 14.4 + 8.7		{ + 491 + 466
Sikhs	505	1	83		14		+ 508.5	+ 493	{ + 2,346 + 1,639
Jains	1,797	3	1,368	3	158		{ + 31.3 + 30.7	+ 765	{ + 2,214 + 2,214
Buddhists	8,911	14	7,697	140	6,565	13	+ 15.7	+ 17.2	{ + 259,414 + 259,212
Muhammadans	1,581,317	2,581	1,483,974	2,710	1,321,903	2,591	{ + 6.5 + 5.8	{ + 12.2 + 12.6	{ + 28,869 + 28,824
Christians	35,969	59	16,844	31	7,100	14	{ + 113.5 + 113.2	+ 137	{ + 183 + 51
Brahmos	360	1			177				
Animistic	1,068,334	1,744	969,765	1,770			{ + 10.1 - 0.48		
Others	51		30				+ 70.0		
Total	6,126,343	10,000	5,476,833	10 000	5,102,496		{ + 11.86 + 6.66	{ + 7.33 + 11.30	{ + 1,023,847 + 941,413

*Hindus and Animistic*—Column 6.—The figures for 1881 are not given as the distinction between Hinduism and Animism was not properly observed in that year.

Column 8.—The lower set of the figures in brackets shows the variation excluding Manipur.

Column 9.—In the lower set of figures totals for Manipur and the Lushai Hills have been excluded.

Column 10.—Totals for Lushai Hills have been excluded from the lower set of figures.

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE II

*Distribution of religions by natural divisions and districts*

Natural divisions and districts.	HINDUS			MUHAMMADANS			ANIMISTS			Variation per 10,000 (+) or (-)		
	Proportion per 10 000 in			Proportion per 10 000 in			Proportion per 10,000 in			from 1891 to 1901 in		
	1901	1891	1881	1901	1891	1881	1901	1891	1881	Hindus.	Muham- madans	Animistic.
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
Cachar Plains	6,725	6,528	6,449	3,055	3,070	3,145	194	378	330	+ 197	- 15	- 184
Silhet	4,680	4,715	4,821	5,205	5,217	5,157	50	64	18	- 35	+ 48	- 14
Total Surma Valley	5,000	4,864	5,029	4,920	4,884	4,905	73	110	58	+ 136	+ 36	- 37
Goalpara	4,409	4,631	7,374	2,779	2,751	2,348	2,719	2,567	262	- 222	+ 28	+ 152
Kamrup	6,914	7,019	8,836	911	873	782	2,132	2,077	364	- 105	+ 38	+ 55
Darrang	7,095	6,367	9,213	515	599	567	2,326	2,035	177	+ 728	- 84	- 659
Nowgong	6,422	6,226	8,040	482	411	388	3,054	3,343	1,560	+ 196	+ 71	- 289
Sibsagar	8,855	9,157	9,173	416	433	423	656	355	373	- 302	- 17	+ 301
Lakhimpur	8,979	8,944	8,460	321	318	323	484	493	910	+ 35	+ 3	- 9
Total Brahmaputra Valley	7,182	6,983	8,504	950	979	918	1,782	1,973	533	+ 199	- 29	- 191
Total Plains	6,083	5,967	6,754	2,949	2,971	2,926	921	1,028	294	+ 116	- 22	- 107
Lushai Hills	409	368		25	49		9,542	9,578		+ 41	- 24	- 36
North Cachar	5,858	4,340	4,478	1,422	8	1	2,656	5,651	5,519	+ 1,518	+ 1,414	- 2,995
Naga Hills	327	361	133	14	17	9	9,565	9,571	9,853	- 34	- 3	- 6
Khasi and Jaintia Hills	265	230	336	55	41	33	8,815	9,366	9,504	+ 35	+ 14	- 551
Garo Hills	960	937	1,448	564	460	377	8,192	8,472	8,099	+ 23	+ 104	- 280
Total Hill Districts	870	598	848	266	135	120	8,460	9,080	8,955	+ 272	+ 131	- 580
Manipur	5,996		5,920	365		220	3,631		3,857			
Total Province	5,597	5,472	6,273*	2,581	2,709	2,698	1,743	1,770	1,000*	+ 125	- 128	- 27

Columns 4 and 10.—Little or no reliance can be placed upon these figures as the distinction between the Animistic tribes and Hindus was not properly observed in 1881.

igion.

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE III.

## Distribution of Christians by districts

Native Christians and districts.	Number of Christians in			Variation, increase (+) or decrease (-).		
	1901.	1891.	1881.	1891-1901.	1881-1891.	1881-1901.
	1	2	3	4	5	6
Cachar Plains	937	809	765	+ 148	+ 44	+ 192
Sylhet	744	643	579	+ 65	+ 64	+ 365
Total Soma Valley	1,701	1,452	1,444	+ 249	+ 308	+ 357
Goalpara	3,495	1,652	573	+ 1,863	+ 1,10	+ 2,083
Kamrup	479	918	368	+ 53	+ 553	+ 1,13
Darrang	353	849	97	+ 309	+ 478	+ 967
Nowgong	393	47	24	+ 76	+ 63	+ 330
Sibsagar	2,449	975	804	+ 1,184	+ 30	+ 1,285
Lakhimpur	3	1,000	837	+ 300	+ 769	+ 2,75
Total Brahmaputra Valley	12,586	6,879	3,45	+ 5,709	+ 2,67	+ 9,25
Total Plains	14,227	8,369	4,899	+ 5,958	+ 3,980	+ 9,258
Lushai Hills	45	15	—	+ 30	—	—
North Cachar	83	—	—	+ 83	—	+ 8
Naga Hills	60	23	23	+ 370	+ 106	+ 576
Khasi and Jaintia Hills	732	744	2,07	+ 10,77	+ 5,037	+ 5,4
Garo Hills	2,647	1,68	670	+ 2,463	+ 314	+ 2,977
Total Hill Districts	2,977	2,573	2,04	+ 2,12	+ 5,735	+ 12,846
Manipur	43	—	7	—	—	+ 36
Total Province	35,069	22,44	7,100	+ 9,080	+ 9,335	+ 26,824

and Provinces, unless otherwise stated. —As the census was not taken in Manipur in 1891, the variation there can be shown, and the number of the Christians returned at the last census has been included from the total variation for the Province.

Total Provinces, column 6.—Excludes the figures of Lushai Hills and Manipur.

Data added.—Excludes the figures of Lushai Hills.

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE IV

## Distribution of Christians by race and denomination.

Denominations.	EUROPEAN AND ALLIED RACES.		EURASIAN.		NATIVE.		TOTAL.		Variation (+) or (-).
	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	males.	females.	
Anglican Communion	1,022	370	96	46	94	899	2,374	4,366	+ 97
Armenians	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	+ 3
Baptist	36	3	8	2	5,94	4,773	10,043	3,267	+ 6,378
Calvinist	—	—	—	—	7	—	29	—	+ 29
Congregationalist	3	3	—	—	—	—	8	3	+ 7
Greek	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	+ 3
Indefinite beliefs	7	—	—	—	66	16	220	24	+ 205
Lutheran and allied denominations	5	—	—	—	744	679	1,128	790	+ 638
Methodist	—	—	3	—	—	4	9	6,82	+ 6,8
Minor denominations	12	9	16	—	1,687	300	3,333	—	+ 3,321
Presbyterian	299	66	7	13	7,634	8,446	16,405	233	+ 16,073
Quaker	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	+ 3
Roman Catholic	95	80	40	34	425	406	873	724	+ 339
Salvationist	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total	5,46	553	70	105	6,751	6,844	35,969	16,244	+ 19,5

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE V

*Proportion of Saktists, Sivaites, and Mahapurushias*

Religion.

Natural divisions and districts	Proportion per 10,000 Hindus in each district			Natural divisions and districts	Proportion per 10,000 Hindus in each district		
	Saktist	Sivaites	Mahapurushias		Saktist	Sivaites	Mahapurushias
1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4
Cachar Plains	3,062	642		Nowgong	783	38	4,955
Sylhet	2,988	548		Sibsagar	2,448	152	3,418
Total Surma Valley	3,003	568		Lakhimpur	2,286	272	1,879
Goalpara	526	328	1,442	Total Brahmaputra Valley	1,499	142	2,554
Kamrup	180	14	1,911	Total Plains	2,122	318	1,513
Darrang	1,880	69	1,945				

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE VI

*Percentage of increase or decrease of Hindus, Muhammadans, and Animists by divisions and districts*

Natural divisions and districts.	HINDUS.		MUHAMMADANS		ANIMISTIC.	
	Total.	Percentage of variation (+) or (—)	Total.	Percentage of variation (+) or (—)	Total	Percentage of variation (+) or (—)
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
Cachar Plains	278,964	+ 16.2	126,698	+ 12.2	8,079	— 41.8
Sylhet	1,049,248	+ 3.2	1,180,324	+ 5.0	11,337	— 17.9
Total Surma Valley	1,328,212	+ 5.7	1,307,022	+ 5.6	19,416	— 29.9
Goalpara	203,696	— 2.7	128,388	+ 3.1	125,618	+ 8.1
Kamrup	407,363	— 8.4	53,701	— 2.9	125,599	— 4.6
Darrang	239,318	+ 22.1	17,372	— 5.8	78,458	— 14.5
Nowgong	167,709	— 21.7	12,578	— 11.0	79,767	— 30.6
Sibsagar	529,480	+ 26.4	24,878	+ 25.6	39,203	+ 141.3
Lakhimpur	333,484	+ 46.7	11,925	+ 47.4	17,973	+ 43.2
Total Brahmaputra Valley	1,881,050	+ 9.9	248,842	+ 3.5	466,618	— 3.5
Total Plains	3,209,262	+ 8.1	1,555,864	+ 5.3	486,034	— 4.9
Lushal Hills	3,373		202		78,657	
North Cachar	23,908	+ 190.8	5,804	+ 38.593	10,839	+ 1.2
Naga Hills	3,351	— 24.4	142	— 32.0	97,948	— 16.7
Khasi and Jaintia Hills	5,354	+ 17.2	1,118	+ 36.3	178,275	— 3.8
Garo Hills	13,274	+ 16.5	7,804	+ 39.4	113,274	+ 9.9
Total Hill Districts	49,260	+ 62.9	15,070	+ 119.7	478,993	+ 4.4
	45,887	+ 60.3	14,868	+ 123.8	400,336	— 3.9
Manipur	170,577		10,383		103,307	
Total Province	3,429,099	+ 14.4	1,581,317	+ 6.5	1,068,334	+ 10.1

Total Hill districts.—The lower set of figures indicates the totals and percentage of variation excluding the Lushal Hills.



## SUBSIDIARY TABLE VII.

Religion.

*Distribution of main religions in Assam and other provinces*

Provinces.	Number in per cent of the population.				
	Hindus.	Muslims.	Christians.	A Sikhs.	Buddhists.
	1	2	3	4	5
Assam .. .. .	350	36	6	174	—
Bengal .. .. .	633	394	3	290	—
North-Western Provinces and Oudh .. .. .	833	141	—	—	—
Central Provinces .. .. .	80	20	—	143	—
Madras .. .. .	800	64	400	100	—
Punjab .. .. .	400	214	20	—	—

The figures marked with an asterisk are for 1891.



## MAP

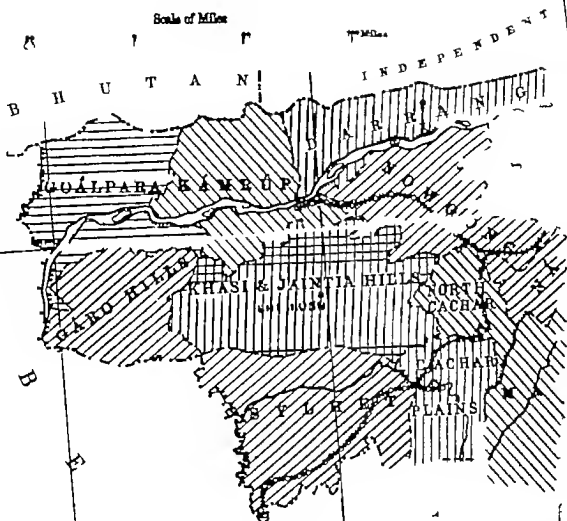
TO ILLUSTRATE THE PROPORTION  
OF FEMALES TO MALES IN

## A S S A M

28

Scale of Miles

75 Miles



28

24

Number of Females to 100 Males—



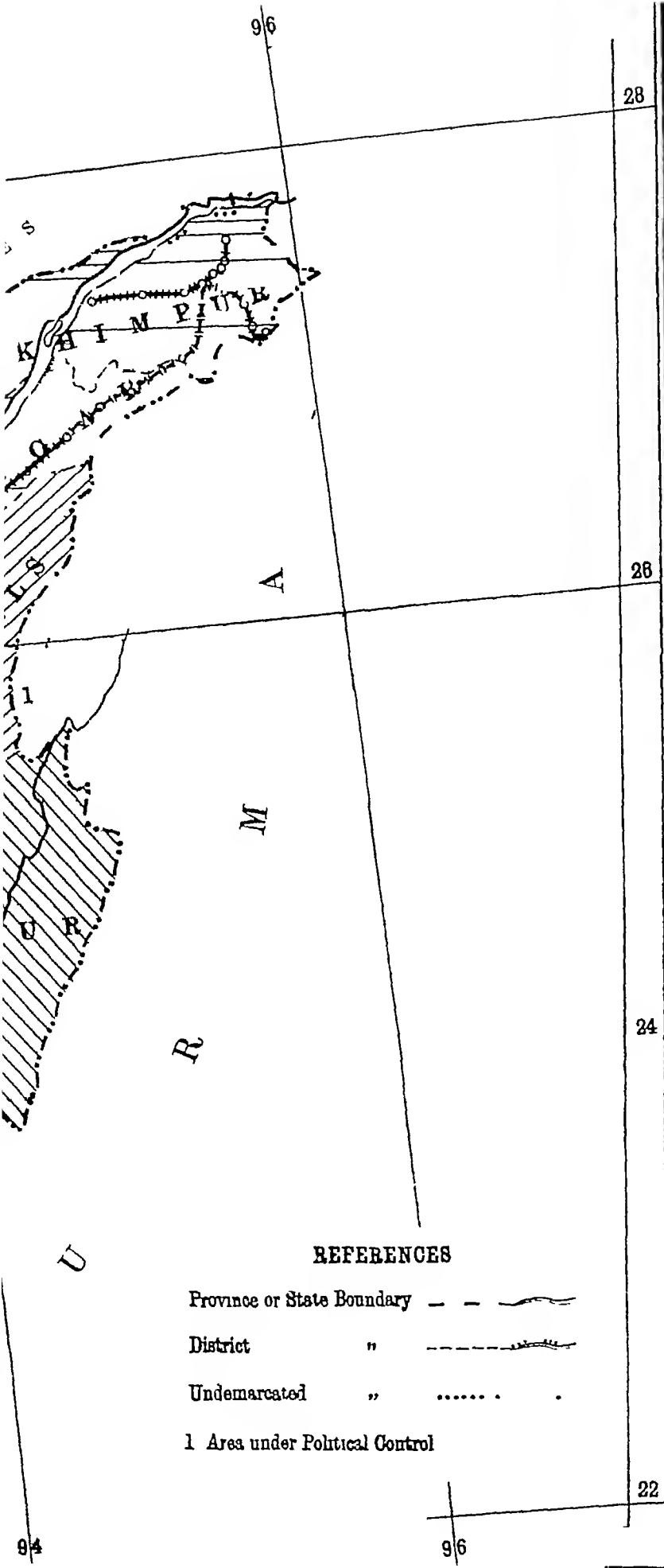
85—90

90—95

95—100

100—105

105 and over



## REFERENCE

*Exact proportion of females to males—*

Lakhimpur	86
Sibsagar	89
Goalpara	90
Gachar Plains	91
Darrang	92
Nowgong	96
Sylhet	96
Garo Hills	97
Naga Hills	98
North Cachar*	100
Kamrup	101
Manipur	104
Khasi & Jaintia Hills	108
Lushai Hills	111

\* Exclusive of the Railway population

## REFERENCES

Province or State Boundary	— — — — —
District	" — — — — —
Undemarcated	" ..... .
1 Area under Political Control	



## CHAPTER V.

## SEX

109 In the majority of European countries, where we assume, and no doubt rightly, Sex

*Accuracy of the returns*

that statistics are collected and compiled with greater accuracy than in other parts of the world, the census returns disclose a considerable excess of women. In France, in 1891 there were 1,014 females to every 1,000 males. In the United Kingdom, including the army, navy, and merchant service abroad, the proportion was 1,048, and in Germany 1,037, so that when we find that in Assam there were only 949 women to every 1,000 men, we are at first inclined to doubt whether our figures can be correct.

The position of women in India, is, however, so different from that accorded to them in Europe, that it would obviously be most unsafe to assume that what is true of the one place will of necessity be true of the other, and the most reliable test of the accuracy of our figures will be found in a comparison with those returned in the other provinces of the Empire. The first thing to do is to eliminate the foreign element of the province. Nearly 13 per cent of the persons censused in Assam were emigrants from other parts of India, amongst whom the proportion of women is notoriously low,\* and, if we confine our attention to persons born in the province, we find that there are 977 women to every 1,000 men. This rate is undoubtedly low when compared with the Central Provinces (1,031), or Madras (1,027), but is considerably in advance of the North-Western Provinces (937), and the Punjab (856), and though it is below the rate for the whole of Bengal (998), it is higher than the proportion recorded in the two divisions that adjoin Assam, *i.e.*, Dacca (972), and Rajshahi (934). Successive censuses have, moreover, confirmed the view that there is actually a scarcity of women in Assam. In 1881, the rate (excluding foreigners) was 966, and at the next census 968, so there has been a substantial advance on the present occasion, and, whatever may be thought of the census of twenty years ago, there can be no question of the care with which the enumeration was made in 1891.

The explanations offered of the omission of women from the schedule are, either that the householder looks upon his women-folk with such contempt that he is unable to believe that it is a matter of any importance whether their names are recorded or not, or that he is of so jealous a temperament that he does not like to allow even the Government to become aware of their existence, but neither of these explanations seems to be suitable to this province. In Assam Proper the number of women who remain behind the *purdah* is too small to affect the figures, and as the great bulk of the female population take their share in the cultivation of the land, they are too important to be ignored, while the fact that the great majority of the Assamese have to pay for their wives in cash or kind, or to serve for them, as Jacob did for Rachel, suggests that the deficiency of women is a genuine one, and, though the conditions of life in Sylhet and Cachar are somewhat different, I have been informed by gentlemen who are natives of those districts that there is no reason to suppose that females were omitted either intentionally or through an oversight.

110 There has been a steady increase in the proportion of women to men amongst

*Causes affecting the proportion of the sexes.*

the natives of the province at the last three censuses and, though this is generally supposed to be an indication of the superior accuracy of the enumeration, I do not think that this is the correct explanation of the increase that has occurred during the last decade. An increase in the number of women in the indigenous population must be due either to an increase in the proportion of female births, or to a decrease in female mortality, or to both of these causes combined. Assam has been unhealthy between 1891 and 1901, and, according to the Madras Census Report of 1881,† this would justify us in expecting a large proportion of female infants. Unfortunately, our confidence in this hypothesis is rudely shaken by Mr Baines,‡ who quotes a theory, which is entirely opposed to that of Sir Lewis McIver, to the effect that underfed and weakly women are more likely to bear boys than girls. The Vital Returns give us very little help in attempting to decide which of these absolutely contradictory opinions is correct. During the last ten years, the proportion of girls born to one thousand boys in

\* It was 777 to 1,000 men.

† Page 81—"It seems likely that there is a physiological explanation of this, and that women who have been affected and enfeebled by insufficient sustenance so as not to be capable of bearing male children may yet be able to bear female children."

‡ Census of India, 1891. General Report, page 251.

Sex. Goalpara (950) was much higher than the proportion in Nowgong (915) and as Nowgong has been very unhealthy these figures support the theory quoted by Mr Baines; but as the registration of births is much less accurate in Nowgong than in Goalpara, and as when registration is inaccurate, girls are more likely to be omitted than boys, it is impossible to place much reliance on the figures. The table in the margin showing the proportion of male to female births amongst children conceived in the hot and cold season cannot be said to be very conclusive, but

Number of girls to 1,000 boys conceived in—	
December—	988
January—	988
February—	981
March—	981

the table in the margin showing the proportion of male to female births amongst children conceived in the hot and cold season cannot be said to be very conclusive, but

as far as it goes it suggests that the Madras Report is right, and that the chances of the infant being a female are increased when the vitality of the parents is low.

Leaving aside however the vexed question of the causes which affect the sex of the unborn child it is obvious that the proportion between the sexes must largely depend upon the rate of mortality amongst those who have succeeded in getting born. It has been suggested that women have greater vitality and more power of resistance than men, and this theory derives some confirmation from the figures for the various districts of the province. Assam as a whole, has been unhealthy and if we exclude foreigners, the proportion of women to men has risen from 968 to 977. Taking the figures for those who are born and censused in the district, we find that in Cachar the ratio has increased by only 4, in Lakhimpur it has increased by 12 (from 939 to 951) and in Sibsagar it has decreased by 10 from 945 to 935. These three districts have been healthy but in Kamrup where there has been a serious decrease in population, there has been a rise in the proportion of 45 from 994 to 1,039, and in Nowgong, where the mortality has been appalling, there is an increase of 70, from 962 to 1,032. In Darrang, where the indigenous population has been as unhealthy as in Kamrup the proportion amongst those born and censused in the district is 984 as compared with 964 in 1891, and the facts recorded in Sylhet are in complete accord with the theory stated above. I have already explained how in three of the subdivisions of this district the public health has been good and in two bad, with the net result that the natural growth has been less than 2 per cent. The proportion of women, excluding foreigners, is also practically stationary being 970 in 1891 and 971 in March last; but in South Sylhet, where there has been a good deal of sickness, the ratio is as high as 981 and in North Sylhet, where there has been serious mortality it reaches 987 which is no less than 20 per mille more than it was ten years ago. It is possible that this deficiency of males is due to their having moved to healthier parts of the district, leaving their women-folk behind them though there is no reason for supposing this to have been the case, and this explanation will certainly not cover the facts in Nowgong or Darrang, and only partially those in Kamrup; so that there seem some grounds for assuming that the female element tends to increase in those parts of the country where the public health is bad and vitality low. The figures for the Lalung tribes can be quoted in support of this hypothesis. During the last ten years there has been terrible mortality among these people, and in 1901 there were 1,119 women to 1,000 men. In 1891 the proportion of women was only 1,001.

III. The difference between the proportion of the sexes in the various districts of the province is very great, ranging from 1,080 in the Khan and Jaintia Hills to 862 in Lakhimpur and as there is no

reason to suspect the accuracy of the enumeration in those districts in which women are in a minority these variations throw some light on the comparative vitality of the sexes.

In the hill districts, the position of women is not much inferior to that of men. Marriage is, as a rule, deferred to an age when a girl is well fitted to become a mother the strain of child-bearing is not as great as amongst more civilized races the average number of children in a family is small, and the result is that the proportion of women to men amongst those born in the hill districts and censused in the province (1,061) is higher than in England or Germany. In the Surma Valley, on the other hand girls are given in marriage at a very early age, the mortality in childbirth is in all probability high, and in the enervating climate of the plains the female constitution does not seem to be able to entirely recover from the exhausting effects of maternity. The life of seclusion imposed upon women by the customs of the country can hardly be conducive to good health, and, as girls are less welcome additions to a family than boys, it is possible that a certain portion of the deficiency is due to neglect in early life. In Assam Proper however we meet with a different set of conditions. The great majority of the women move about as freely

Proportion of women to 1,000 men amongst persons born in district and censused in province.				
		{ Nowgong	—	1,016
		{ Kamrup	—	961
				977
				968

as the men, marriage is deferred to a more reasonable date, and when it takes place it is the father of the bridegroom who is put to expense, and not the father of the bride, so there is nothing strange in finding a preponderance of women in Kamrup and Nowgong, and a fairly high ratio amongst those born and censused in the district of Darrang. The same conditions hold good in Upper Assam, yet amongst the district born of Sibsagar and Lakhimpur the proportion is only 935 and 951.

It is difficult at first sight to suggest any explanation of such a marked contrast between Upper and Central Assam. It cannot be due to omission of women, as there is probably no district in which a more accurate census was taken than in Sibsagar, where there is a large and unusually intelligent staff. The same holds good of Lakhimpur, for, though this district is not particularly easy to census, the castes by which it is peopled would have no objection to giving information about their women, so there is no reason why one sex should be omitted more than the other, while the fact that the proportion has been unusually low at each of the last three enumerations\* seems to justify us in assuming that the deficiency is a genuine one. It may perhaps be thought that the small proportion of Animistic persons in Sibsagar and Lakhimpur is the cause of the excess of males, but I do not believe that this explanation is the correct one. Below 5, the girls exceed the boys in numbers, but at all the successive periods of life, except 15—20 in Lakhimpur, the men are in a substantial majority, and it is evident that there is some cause prejudicial to female life at the later ages.

The real explanation must, I think, be that the figures for 1901 for Kamrup and Nowgong are abnormal, and are due to the exceptional unhealthiness of the last ten years, and I venture to put forward the following theory, which is in accordance, to some extent at any rate, with the ascertained facts. In Europe, as in India, women are exposed to the strain of maternity, but in a temperate climate, where marriage is deferred to a reasonable age, and child-bearing takes place under favourable conditions, the effect produced on female life by this strain† is not more serious than the effect produced on male life by exposure, work, and dissipation, and the net result is that women exceed the men in numbers. In a hot climate great fertility seems to be attainable only at the expense of the sex upon whom is laid the burden of the reproduction of the species, and this phenomenon is to be seen in Europe as well as in India, for in Italy, where we find a deficiency of women, the average family‡ is unusually large. We should, therefore, expect to find an excess of women in the hilly parts of the province, where the relations of the sexes are not unlike those prevailing in Europe, and a deficiency in the plains, and this is what, broadly speaking, the census figures disclose. The excess of women in Nowgong§ I attribute to the greater resistant capacity of the female, to which I have already referred, and it only remains to consider why there should be fewer women in Upper Assam than in Sylhet and Cachar.

The best explanation that I can offer is that, though the conditions of female life in Sylhet are bad, those in Sibsagar are worse. Life behind the *pardah* can hardly be conducive to health, but it is quite conceivable that stooping in a field of mud transplanting paddy seedlings under a July sun is still less so, and I should be inclined to ascribe the deficiency of women in Upper Assam to hard work carried on under unfavourable conditions, coupled with excessive child-bearing.

I am aware that an entirely opposite view has been taken of the matter, and in 1891, an excess of women in Chhattisgarh was ascribed to the fact that they were "employed in agricultural and other out-door pursuits, and the strength and physique thus acquired secure them a longer span of life than is enjoyed by their wealthier, but more effeminate, sisters in other districts." But, whatever may be the case in the Central Provinces, I can hardly believe that in Assam hard work in the plains during the rainy season can tend to prolong the days either of man or woman.

In brief, in temperate climates, where families run small, women preponderate, in the plains, women are in a minority, which is especially pronounced in those districts in which they have to labour in the fields, but where public health is particularly bad, and the men are exposed to an abnormal strain, the greater resistant capacity of the woman comes into play, and she approaches or even exceeds the other sex in numbers.

\* Proportion of women to 1000 men amongst those born and censused in the district.

	1901	1891	1881
Sibsagar	935	945	934
Lakhimpur	951	939	957

† The proportion of women who never marry is much higher in Europe than in India, but this need hardly be taken into account, as matrimony seems to be conducive to health in this quarter of the world, vide Newsholme's Vital Statistics, page 124.

‡ Number of births to 100 marriages (A.D. 1876), Italy 515, England 463.

§ In Kamrup, there is not an excess of women, if allowance is made for emigration.



Sex.

112. Taking the population of the province as a whole, and excluding tea gardens we

Proportion of sexes at different ages—

		Females.
10	=	+494
11	=	+51
12	=	+54
13	=	+671
14	=	+100

find that females are in a majority below 5 that they are in a small minority between 5 and 10 and are largely in defect at the next age period, when there are only four girls to every five boys. Between 15 and 25 the women preponderate, but after that the men are in a majority till the period of old age is reached. Though the number of girl babies under one exceeds that of boys there is no reason to suppose that Assam is any exception to the general law of an excess of male births. The death-rate amongst infants is extremely high\* boys are notoriously more difficult to rear than girls, and if the girls have gained as much on their brothers in the first year of life as they do in the second and third they must have been in a considerable minority at birth. The great deficiency between 10 and 15 is as much apparent as real as will be seen by a glance at the figures in the margin which show the actual excess or defect of females at each year from 9 to 14 in 100,000 of each

sex. From this it is evident that boys have a pronounced tendency to return themselves as 10 or 12; and in the Chapter on Age it will be shown that women have a marked preference for the three years 18, 20 and 22 a preference which goes far to explain the predominance of females between 15 and 25. It is impossible, in fact, to place much reliance upon these age returns. In England, the death-rate of females is higher than that of males between 10 and 15 and 15 and 20 and this no doubt is true, though to a greater extent in Assam; but the great deficiency between 10 and 15 is, as I have said chiefly due to lumping by boys on the ages of 10 and 12 and to a tendency to return unmarried girls as 7 or 8 and married girls as 16, 18, or 20. The decrease in women over 25 is no doubt genuine enough, and must be ascribed to the fact that women in Assam Proper at any rate, are as much exposed to the unfavourable influences of the climate as men and are worn out by their special burden of child-bearing. Their families are, as a rule large, and, as I have already pointed out, large families even in the warmer parts of Europe, do not seem to be conducive to longevity amongst the mothers.

113. Subsidiary Table IV shows the proportion of females to males alive at each age

sex by age and religions.

period for the main religions and in the different divisions of the province. In the Brahmaputra Valley the figures for Hindus and Muhammadans are so sensibly affected by immigration that they scarcely repay examination, but in the Surma Valley it appears that, though the proportion of women is slightly higher amongst the Muhammadans than amongst the Hindus it is chiefly due to lumping on the ages between 15 and 25 when the proportion of women is obviously incorrect. After 25, the Muhammadan woman has a shorter life than the Hindu, the average number at each of the higher age periods being 884 in the one case and 824 in the other. The explanation is probably to be found in the greater fertility of the Muhammadan women, a fertility which in this country seems to be incompatible with old age. Amongst Animistic persons, girls below 5 outnumber the boys, between 5 and 15 the girls are in a minority but between 15 and 30 exceed the men in numbers. Over 30 in the Assam Valley the males are always in a majority but in the hills the females predominate at 30 to 35, 40 to 45, and from 55 onwards. It is impossible however to attach much importance to these figures, which are largely the result of the extraordinary inaccuracy of the female age returns, but this much is clear that amongst Animistic people the value of a woman's life, even in the valley is nearly as great as that of a man, while in the hills it is slightly higher.

The total shortage of women in the province is 161,041 which is slightly less than the figures at the last census, but largely in excess of those for 1881. Immigration is however chiefly responsible for these results, and if foreigners are excluded the deficiency decreases at each successive census, the figures being 1881 (79,842) 1891 (78,643) 1901 (63,559).

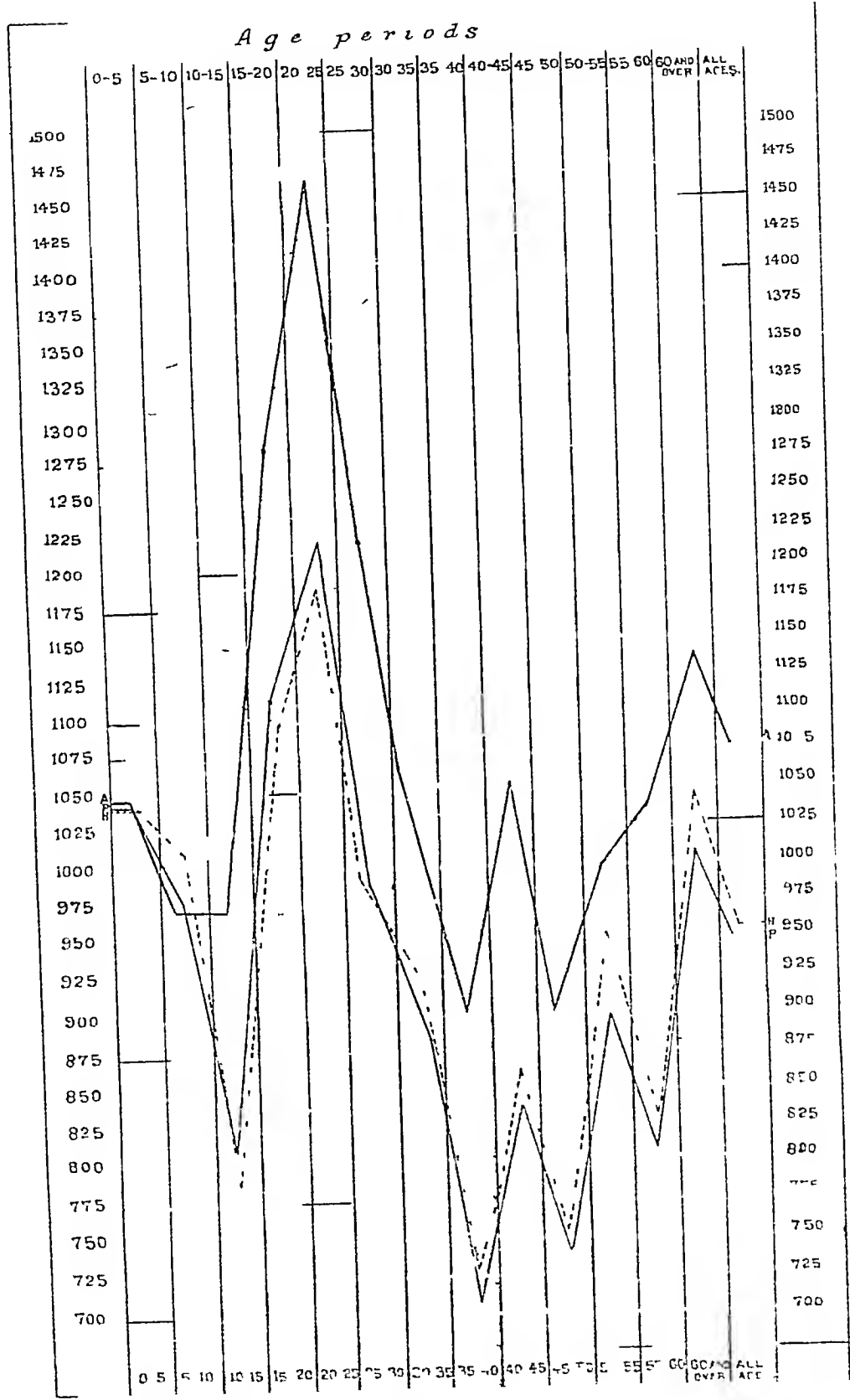
114. Subsidiary Table VII shows the number of women to 1,000 men in different

Sex by caste.

castes and tribes. The Lushai heads the list, with 1191. The Superintendent of the Hills informs me that the Lushais themselves acknowledge that women are in a majority amongst them, but he is unable to offer any explanation of the extraordinarily large preponderance disclosed by the census. Next come the Lalung and the Khasi with 1119 and 1118. Both of these tribes profess Animism, and the districts in which they live have been especially unhealthy during the last decade, so that it is probable that the mortality among males has been abnormal. Of the eight castes amongst whom the females are at a premium, the Garok is the only one which can lay claim to social distinction, as Khatin is the name usually

\* Bengal in 1899 it was 246 per mille.

Diagram showing the proportion of females to 1,000 males at different age periods.





a

assumed by Manipuris, but a deficiency of women is by no means confined to castes standing high in the Brahmanical scale, as the Namasudra and the Chutiya have only 957 women to 1,000 men, and the Kachari only 954, though the great majority of this tribe are Animistic. The Brahman and Kayastha are at the bottom of the list, but the deficiency of women is no doubt partially due to the immigration of foreigners belonging to these castes, while the Kayasthas are suspected of giving their daughters to wealthy bridegrooms of lower castes, and thereby depriving them of their inherited position in the Hindu social system. The highest pure Assamese castes, after the Brahman and Ganak, are the Kalita and Kewat, and they have a smaller proportion of women than the race castes, such as the Ahom, Chutiya, and Kach

Sex.

Sex.

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE I

*General proportion of the sexes by natural divisions and districts.*

Natural divisions and districts.	Females to 1,000 males.			
	1901.	1871.	1881.	1891.
Cachar Plains	93	89	873	857
Sylhet	964	937	969	933
Total Sonm Valley	956	947	956	943
Goalpara	903	9	947	1,000
Kamrup	1,003	976	960	999
Darrang	96	96	99	99
Nowgong	963	936	936	937
Sibsagar	966	903	908	999
Lakhimpur	963	903	867	874
Total Brahmaputra Valley	934	933	93	933
Total Plains	940	935	943	936
Lushai Hills	3	9	---	---
North Cachar	49 (1,003)	1,035	1,14	1,000
Naga Hills	963	966	963	960
Khamti and Jaintia Hills	1,080	1,033	1,103	1,068
Garo Hills	974	966	957	960
Total Hill Districts	955	1,09	1,033	1,037
Mantpor	937	---	1,07	---
Total Province	949	943	953	943

North Cachar (1901).—The figure within brackets shows the proportion, excluding foreigners.

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE II

*Proportion of females to 1,000 males in Assam and other countries.*

Proportion or equality.	Proportion to 1,000 males.	Proportion or equality.	Females to 1,000 males.
Assam—		Central Provinces, 90	103
(a) Total Province, 90	940	North-Western Provinces, 90	107
(b) Province, excluding foreigners, 90	977	Punjab, 90	106
Dist	963	Madrass, 90	107
Ditto	966	Italy, 88	905
(c) Foreigners, 90	777	France, 180	1,014
Bengal—		Greece, 806	93
(a) Total Bengal, 90	906	Germany, 805	1,037
(b) British territory	9006	United Kingdom, including army and navy	1,018
(c) Dacca Division, 90	973	and merchant men abroad, 89	
(d) Rajshahi Division, 90	934		
(e) Chittagong	1,014		

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE III

*Proportion of females to 1,000 males, excluding the foreigners to the Plains districts of Assam.*

Districts.	1901.	1891.	1881.
Cachar Plains	93	903	905
Ditto, proportion for persons born and censused in the district	976	973	979
Sylhet	97	970	97
Goalpara	967	970	976
Kamrup	1,033	996	968
Ditto, proportion for persons born and censused in the district	1,077	1,011	970
Darrang	913	913	913
Nowgong	1,005	910	947
Ditto, proportion for persons born and censused in the district	1,032	96	954
Sibsagar	906	908	904
Ditto, proportion for persons born and censused in the district	933	913	914
Lakhimpur	899	914	933
Ditto, proportion for persons born and censused in the district	93	937	937

SUBSIDIARY TABLE IV  
Number of females to 1,000 males at each age by natural divisions and religions

Age period	SURMA VALLEY				BRAHMAPUTRA VALLEY				HILL DISTRICTS.				MANIPUR.			
	All religions		Hindus	Muhamma- dans.	All religions		Hindus.	Muhamma- dans.	Animistic.		All religions.	Hindus.	Animistic.			
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14		
0-1	1,009		996	1,018	1,018	1,010	1,052	1,033	1,037	1,021	1,046	1,012	1,006	1,017		
1-2	1,034		1,034	1,037	1,045	1,039	1,062	1,047	1,045	993	1,049	1,017	947	1,098		
2-3	1,057		1,069	1,047	1,072	1,064	1,052	1,109	1,045	1,023	1,047	1,041	970	1,161		
3-4	1,079		1,082	1,077	1,056	1,067	1,058	1,024	1,046	901	1,053	1,004	970	1,081		
4-5	1,027		1,029	1,025	1,028	1,033	973	1,035	1,036	1,034	1,031	1,056	1,025	1,110		
5-10	1,040		1,040	1,040	1,043	1,042	1,036	1,050	1,042	991	1,045	1,025	988	1,100		
10-15	999		1,009	991	939	961	957	956	972	962	972	962	927	1,031		
15-20	774		783	763	817	804	760	910	943	768	970	923	903	944		
20-25	1,157		1,095	1,220	1,039	996	1,031	1,264	1,193	712	1,283	1,151	1,156	1,134		
25-30	1,242		1,189	1,299	1,217	1,405	1,117	1,372	1,189	441	1,465	1,122	1,129	1,112		
30-35	984		989	976	981	982	845	1,092	964	365	1,221	1,149	1,046	1,420		
35-40	907		921	892	846	837	750	976	866	309	1,060	1,102	1,037	1,213		
40-45	699		727	666	676	659	607	830	768	262	900	954	879	1,074		
45-50	865		861	872	775	774	670	860	929	359	1,055	976	1,097	885		
50-55	730		752	701	709	713	581	780	821	322	903	908	929	868		
55-60	939		953	921	832	843	851	798	936	518	595	1,114	1,155	1,068		
60 and over	773		827	695	770	768	634	873	977	523	1,034	1,019	1,023	1,028		
All ages	962		1,044	873	1,002	1,017	1,021	963	1,110	777	1,138	1,211	1,283	1,113		
	956		955	957	924	916	873	1,001	985	522	1,077	1,037	1,019	1,072		

Sex

Sex.

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE V

*Proportion of females to 1,000 males in each age period*

Age.	Females to 1,000 males.		Age.	Females to 1,000 males.	
	Including ten gardens.	Excluding ten gardens.		Including ten gardens.	Excluding ten gardens.
0-1	106	103	25-30	985	957
1-2	109	107	30-35	883	861
2-3	108	106	35-40	707	738
3-4	108	105	40-45	635	667
4-5	109	106	45-50	739	754
5-6	104	103	50-55	898	903
6-7	107	106	55-60	801	805
7-8	104	104	60 and over	1008	1007
8-9	103	103	All ages	949	950
9-10	103	103			
10-15	103	103			

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE VI

*Actual excess or defect of females by natural divisions and districts.*

Natural divisions and districts.					Number of females in excess (+) or in defect (-).			
					area.	area.	area.	area.
Cachar Plains	—	—	—	—	8,83	— 1,984	— 9,854	— 15,79
Sylhet	—	—	—	—	40,272	— 47,083	— 30,50	— 41,
Total Sarna Valley	—	—	—	—	50,03	— 68,457	— 50,45	— 54,840
Goalpara	—	—	—	—	2308	— 30,083	— 3,066	— 1
Kamrup	—	—	—	—	3,449	— 7,809	— 13,161	— 1,604
Daivang	—	—	—	—	14,747	— 5,000	— 9,747	— 9,666
Nowgong	—	—	—	—	4,830	— 44	— 10,36	— 9,824
Sibsagar	—	—	—	—	36,000	— 24,75	— 20,3	— 13,30
Lakhimpur	—	—	—	—	27,322	— 2,733	— 377	— 8,7
Total Brahmaputra Valley	—	—	—	—	62,769	— 93,673	— 80,00	— 64,503
Total Plains	—	—	—	—	6,872	— 67,160	— 30,416	— 12,438
Lushai Hills	—	—	—	—	4,436	— 3,041	—	—
North Cachar	—	—	—	—	2,898	— 399	— 160	—
Maga Hills	—	—	—	—	97	— 53	— 322	—
Khasi and Jaintia Hills	—	—	—	—	7,808	— 8,692	— 8,274	— 4,652
Garo Hills	—	—	—	—	796	— 896	— 2,354	—
Total Hill Districts	—	—	—	—	4,370	— 4,590	— 4,438	— 4,653
Manipur	—	—	—	—	3,30	—	— 1,096	—
Total Province	—	—	—	—	6,041	— 62,570	— 24,082	— 116,779
Province, excluding persons born outside the boundaries	—	—	—	—	63,359	— 78,643	— 70,242	—

Manipur, area—Cross papers destroyed in the stamp.

Lushai—Hill, area and area, and Lakhimpur (Hill)—Not counted.

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE VII

*Number of women to 1000 men in different castes*

Lushai	—	1,9	Jugi	—	969	Namasandra	—	957
Lahing	—	9	Garos	—	983	Chutiy	—	957
Khasi	—	1,8	Mikur	—	973	Kachari	—	954
Garak	—	103	Koch	—	970	Kalbarita	—	944
Bora	—	107	Das	—	967	Kewari	—	948
Shaha	—	114	Miri	—	965	Kalika	—	943
Khasi	—	103	Ahom	—	96	Tell	—	904
Bhobotani	—	108	Nadyal (Doo Palai)	—	958	Kaymaka	—	863
			Brahmins	—	8			

Includes also Khasi Das, Bora Das, and Bora.

## CHAPTER VI

### MARRIAGE

115 Figures illustrating the conjugal condition of the total population of the province will be found in Subsidiary Tables I and II, which show the distribution by age periods of ten thousand persons in each of the three forms of civil condition, and the distribution by civil condition of ten thousand persons in each of the main age periods. There is, however, so much difference in the practices enjoined or permitted by the various religions, and even by the same religion in different parts of Assam, that it is little use considering the figures for the province as a whole without first discussing those for the main forms of belief.

116 It is by no means easy to decide what constitutes a valid marriage in Assam. Proper, and the enumerators were told to accept the statements of the persons concerned, and to enter them as married if they returned themselves as such, even though they had not complied with all the requirements of the Hindu law. Brahmans, Ganaks, and Kayasthas, are invariably married by the *hom pura* rite, a ceremony which is being very generally adopted by other castes lower down in the scale of Hinduism. The proceedings begin with the despatch to the bride's house of a present from the bridegroom, consisting of cloths, ornaments, molasses, curds and other articles of food, and on the evening before the marriage day both of the parties to the ceremony are solemnly bathed. On the wedding morning, the bride is taken from her bed at dawn, anointed with buttermilk, and dressed for the reception of the groom, who, on his arrival, is placed on a wooden stool before the gate of the house, and is smeared with sandalwood and crowned with flowers. The party then pass on to the place where the actual ceremony will be performed, and after a cow has been let loose,\* a reminiscence of the times when Hindus killed and ate the fatted calf on all occasions of ceremony, the sacred fire of mango wood is lighted, and rice, flowers and *ghu* are thrown upon it, by the priest in the case of the lower castes, but by the bridegroom himself if he is a Brahman or Ganak. The officiating priest then ties together the thumbs of the young couple with a wisp of *kusha* grass, and after the appropriate *mantras* have been pronounced, they are declared man and wife. Amongst Brahmans, this part of the ceremony must be performed before the girl attains puberty. When she reaches that age, the second marriage, called *Kesha Korshon* or *Shanti Bibaha*, takes place, and she is then at liberty to go and live with her husband.

117 The lower castes, however, often content themselves with the gift to the girl of cloths and ornaments, and a feast to the friends and relations, after which the bride is taken to her lover's house. No fire is lighted, and the services of a Brahman are not required. This ceremony is called *Kharumoni pindha* or *juron*, and is common in Upper Assam, where it is used by large numbers of persons, who live together and bring up a numerous progeny without being united by any more legal tie. In Lower Assam, there is a slight elaboration of the ceremony called *agchauldia*. When the bride reaches the bridegroom's house, she is seated with the groom in front of a lamp and a vessel filled with rice. Their cloths are tied together, and the women of the family take up pinches of rice, wave it round their heads and throw it into the air. The bridegroom then hides a ring in the vessel, which the bride has to find, and they exchange cups filled with a mixture of milk curds and honey. Four of the Assamese Munsifs at present serving in the Brahmaputra Valley were of opinion that the performance of this ceremony by persons of the lower castes constituted a legal marriage, while two declined to recognise any binding force, and asserted that the woman could, if she wished, leave the man, and be united by the *hom pura* ceremony to another person. It is true that the latter ceremony is more common among the lower classes now than it was a generation ago, and that at village ceremonies the '*abiyai*,' as those who have not performed the *hom* ceremony are called, occupy a slightly lower position than the '*briyai*,' but, inasmuch as the unions are usually of a permanent nature, the offspring are accepted as legitimate heirs, and no social stigma attaches to the contracting parties, it is only reasonable to treat them as married persons, and not as persons living in a state of concubinage. This view is upheld by an Assamese official, whose social position justifies me in attaching

\* This is the orthodox practice, which is more honoured in the breach than in the observance.



marriage, considerable weight to his opinions on the customs of his fellow countrymen I was informed by this gentleman that not only did the *monipradha* ceremony constitute in his eyes a valid marriage for the lower castes but that he was prepared to assign the same position to the practice of obtaining a wife by *servi c.* The *Gaponiya* as he is called lives with his father-in-law for a specified term and works on his farm. At the end of this period of bondage he gives a feast to the villagers and takes his bride to his own house, but from the date that he enters the house of the father-in-law he is allowed unrestricted\* access to the girl, provided that she has attained the age of puberty and she is in fact considered to be his wife though she is still living in her father's home. This form of marriage is however looked upon with some contempt as only a poor man will consent to work for his bride in this manner.

Another interesting survival in Assam is a modified form of marriage by capture. Assamese boys and girls have plenty of opportunity of becoming acquainted with one another and falling in love but the price demanded for the bride is often more than her lover can afford to pay. When this is the case, the girl sometimes arranges that she shall be the victim of an abduction. By special request the lover and a few of his friends are in waiting at the appointed place and as the object of his affections is passing along with her companions he descends upon her and carries her off amidst tears and lamentations which are more hearty than genuine. Having secured possession of the girl it is generally possible to come to terms with the parents.

In the Surma Valley the marriage customs of the Hindus are similar to those of Eastern Bengal.

118 Subsidiary Table III shows the distribution of Hindus by civil condition and sex at each of the main age periods. The first thing to be noticed is the extreme prevalence of marriage, only 4 per cent. of the men over 40 and 1 per cent. of the women being still single. Taking the population as a whole, 54 per cent. are bachelors and 38 per cent. spinsters the corresponding figures in England being 62 and 59, and, great though the difference is it would be still more pronounced were it not for the large foreign population of the lower grades of Hindu society amongst which is found an abnormally high proportion of single men and women. The age of marriage for boys is much later than that for girls but there are no signs of a tendency which has been noticed in Bengal, to defer the time for undertaking the responsibilities of a wife and family the proportion of bachelors between 10 and 20 being lower than in 1891. The great majority of the people are, however, agriculturists, who have little or no inducement to refrain from marriage on economic grounds, and though the *khadra lok* or upper classes may have some difficulty in supporting their families, their numbers are too small to produce any appreciable effect upon the total for the province.

119 Amongst boys, early marriage is far from being the rule. Eighty-five per cent. of the lads between 15 and 20 are still bachelors, and even amongst those who have passed their fortieth birthday the proportion of husbands is lower than a woman's life are, however, very different. Between 15 and 20 only 22 per cent. are still unwed and between 20 and 40 there are only three women out of every hundred who have not performed the marriage ceremony.

120 This brings us to the consideration of the strange phenomenon of child marriage, which is described by Mr. Risley as being without a parallel (at any rate on so large a scale) elsewhere in the world and which cannot be referred to any of those primitive instincts which have usually determined the relations of the sexes. Three theories have been put forward as to the origin of the practice. Mr. Nesfield points out that in the oldest type of society a woman was exposed to a double evil the stain of communism within her own clan so long as she remained there, and the risk of forcible abduction into an alien clan where she became the wife-slave of the man who captured her. He sees, therefore, in infant marriage an attempt on the part of the Hindu lawgivers to protect women against these dangers by directing that they should be married to members of another clan before they reached the age at which it would be possible for them to become wives, in fact as well as in name. To this Mr. Risley objects that the society depicted in the Rig and Atharva Vedas had got far beyond if indeed they ever passed through the stage of communal marriage and forcible abduction of wives and suggests that the origin of infant marriage may be found in the custom of hypergamy. Many castes are divided into groups of different social merit and where this practice is in force, a man may seek a bride for his son either in his own group or in one immediately below but must marry his daughter to a husband who is at any rate not inferior to her in rank. The natural result is that in the highest groups of all, the girls have difficulty in obtaining

\* I am told that this is not the case in Lower Assam.

ing husbands, and the father is tempted to marry his daughter whenever a favourable opportunity offers. Child marriage thus became more or less of a necessity for the aristocracy, and was subsequently adopted by the lower castes, who have a natural tendency to imitate their superiors in the social scale.

Marriage

A third explanation is suggested by Mr O'Donnell, who writes as follows in the Bengal Census Report for 1891

When the institutes of Manu became the social law of the Hindus, and the idea of the supreme degradation involved in a marriage outside the caste group grew into a universal social axiom, a degradation which damned not only the individual, but her or his parents and the whole family, things matrimonial had reached a degree of importance too great to allow them to depend on the fancies of a love-sick maiden. A woman will, it is said, go to the end of the world for the man she loves, whatever his rank in popular esteem, and the Hindu father, like a European parent, would probably have often been willing to let her have her own way, and lie in the bed she had made for herself, if she alone were concerned. But when it was in the power of every girl to bring more than disgrace, in fact, social and religious ostracism, on her family, it was highly desirable that she should be fitted with a helpmate of the right caste and of the most reputable section of the caste available, before she became old enough to look around her and fix her affections on some undesirable, it might be some absolutely ruinous, alliance.

It would be presumptuous on my part to express any opinion as to which of these theories is correct, but, whatever may have been the origin of the practice, the native gentlemen with whom I have discussed the matter have expressed views in accordance with those set forth by Mr O'Donnell. A Hindu girl is much restricted in the choice of a husband, and there seems to be a general impression that if she is not disposed of at a very early age, she may either refuse to marry the man selected for her, or become hopelessly compromised with a detrimental. At first sight it seems strange that the national lawgivers should have had so little confidence in the self-restraint and virtue of their women, as there are other nations amongst whom girls have but little voice in the choice of their husbands, but yet are expected to, and actually do, attain to a high standard of chastity, without being married at an early age, but to the native gentlemen who have favoured me with their views upon the matter, the precaution does not seem unnecessary or excessive. They look upon it as a matter of vital importance that a girl should marry the man selected for her, and that she should come to him a virgin, and they seem doubtful whether these results could be obtained if she were not given away before reaching the age at which it could be conceivably possible for her to lapse from the path of virtue.

It cannot be denied that the severity of the Hindu teachers is to some extent justified by the customs of the Assamese hill tribes. Amongst these people, the proportion of girls who are no longer virgins on their wedding day is large, and if at the time when the ordinances prescribing child marriage were laid down, the Aryans were surrounded by peoples who were still in this stage of civilization, their leaders may perhaps be forgiven for the poor opinion they entertained with regard to female chastity. Even amongst the Assamese, there is a certain amount of laxity in the prenubial relations of the sexes, and a lawgiver in Assam Proper who wished to ensure virginity in every bride would probably feel it necessary, even at the present day, to frame very stringent rules upon the subject.

121 Leaving aside, however, the question of the necessity of the custom as a safeguard, there can be no doubt that it is conducive to the maintenance of the Hindu joint-family system.

Utility of practice

In most countries a man forsakes father and mother and cleaves to his wife, and where this is the case, a certain degree of independence in the woman is no obstacle to a happy married life. Amongst the Hindus, however, the bride is absorbed into the family of her husband, and is placed to some extent in a position of subservience to her mother-in-law, and it is obvious that there would be considerable risk of friction between the parties if a grown woman, whose tastes and character were already formed was suddenly called upon to assume this rôle. It must certainly make for peace and happiness in the joint family if the wives of its members are trained in early youth to obey the elder generation, though I would not venture to suggest that it was for this purpose that child marriage was ordained.

122 The most extreme form of infant marriage is when one or both of the contracting parties are less than five years of age, and here, at any rate, if the figures on both occasions are equally correct, we find some improvement, as, though there has been a considerable increase in the total Hindu population, only 159 children below 5 were returned as no longer single, as compared with 411 in 1891. The sorters were directed to report every case\*

Prevalence of infant marriage

\* Unfortunately a considerable number were omitted from the sorters' registers, and so could not be verified. On the other hand, there is reason to suppose that a certain number of married persons under 5 were altered to 12, 13, or 14 by the sorters, to avoid the trouble of making a reference; but my impression is that the actual number of persons married below 5 is smaller than that shown in the tables.

**Marriage.** in which children under 5 had been entered on a married or widowed slip and the entry was sent to the officer concerned for comparison with the enumeration books, and, if necessary local enquiry. In the great majority of cases it was found either that the slip had been wrongly copied, or that a mistake had been made by the enumerator and there can I think be little doubt that child marriage below 5 is extremely rare. I am told that in Kamrup a mother who has lost several children occasionally gets her infant married at a very early age with the idea that the evil fate that has hitherto dogged her family may be averted by linking the fortunes of her child with those of another; but this practice is said to be far from common and to be only resorted to in very extreme cases.

Three hundred and forty-six girls are married out of 10 000 between 5 and 10 as compared with 308 ten years ago; but between 10 and 15 the proportion of single girls is higher than it was in 1891 67 per cent. being still unmarried, as compared with 64 per cent. in that year. Above 15 the proportion of those who have entered the marriage state increases, and the number of spinsters over 20 is very small.

128 Subsidiary Tables VI and IX show the extent to which child marriage is practised by the different castes. It is most prevalent amongst the Brahmans and Ganaks of Kamrup where 18 and 12 per cent. respectively of the girls under 12 are already married. In Sylhet the largest percentage of married girls below that age is found amongst the Brahmans, Jugs, Namasdras and Shahas, each of which has 9 per cent. but even such humble castes as the Dom Patni or Nadiyal and the Kaibartta marry 8 and 7 per cent of their girls before they reach the age of 12. In Assam Proper early marriage is not common except amongst the Brahmans and Ganaks. In Kamrup only 3 per cent. of the Kachha girls under 12 are married, and 2 per cent. of the Kech Shaha, and Kewat, but this district has to some extent been affected by the fashions of Bengal and Sibsagar and Nowgong afford a more reliable index of the customs of the Assamese. Here we find that only 2 per cent. of Brahman girls of this tender age are married, whilst out of 10 000 Nadiyal and Boria girls under 12, only 44 and 29 have performed the marriage ceremony. At first sight it appears strange that in Kamrup where the mass of the people are opposed to infant marriage, the number of child brides amongst Brahmans should be higher than in Sylhet; but the explanation is probably to be found in the fact that while in the Surma Valley husbands cannot be easily obtained amongst the upper classes, and fathers are compelled to postpone the marriage of their daughters till they can discover a suitable bridegroom in Kamrup it is the bridegroom who has to pay and the temptation is to hurry on rather than to postpone the ceremony.

124 In the Surma Valley where Hinduism is of a more orthodox type efforts are made to comply with the law directing that girls should be given to a husband before they attain the age of puberty, and the number of unmarried women between 15 and 20 is not large. Out of 10 000 single women the largest number falling in that age period amongst any of the castes abstracted for Sylhet is 84 amongst the Dom Patnis and the average ratio is between 50 and 60.

124 In the Surma Valley where Hinduism is of a more orthodox type efforts are made to comply with the law directing that girls should be given to a husband before they attain the age of puberty, and the number of unmarried women between 15 and 20 is not large. Out of 10 000 single women the largest number falling in that age period amongst any of the castes abstracted for Sylhet is 84 amongst the Dom Patnis and the average ratio is between 50 and 60.

In Kamrup there are amongst 10 000 Brahman spinsters only 46 of that age, and amongst the Ganaks only 24. The Kachhas have as many as 262 and other castes proportions ranging from 476 amongst the Kachas to 866 amongst the Chutiyas.

In Assam Proper, in fact Brahmans and Ganaks are strict with regard to infant marriage. The Kachhas are inclined to regard it as the better way but are very lax in their practice, and the other castes are still content to follow the custom which prevails in most parts of the world and as a rule, defer marriage till the bride is old enough to enter upon her new duties as wife and mother. Girls as is only natural in a warm climate, where they develop early marry young and a large number of them are brides before they are twenty but there is no absolute obligation in the matter.

Out of 1000 single girls number aged between 15 and 20—

Sylhet.			
Dom (Patni)	84	Kaibartta	86
Brahman	24	Kachha	262
Dom	84	Shaha	86
Kamrup.			
Brahman	46	Kaibartta and	86
Ganak	24	Kewat	262
Kachha	262	Kach	262
Nowgong.			
Nadiyal (Dom)	44	Boria	29
Sibsagar.			
Brahman	71	Chuttya	866



79017

79763

## 125 The castes which

Restrictions on widow remarriage.

Number of widows amongst 10 000 women between 15 and 20

## Sylhet

Brahman	1,001	Dom (Patni)	993
Kaibartta	1,180	Das	988
Shaha	1,171	Namasudra	972
Jugi	1,284	Kayastha	918

## Kamrup.

Brahman	1,729	Shaha	358
Ganak	1,667	Kooh	323
Kaibartta and Kowat	488	Kalita	259

## Sibsagar

Chutiya	111		
---------	-----	--	--

also the figure is as high as 1,667, while Kalitas have 259, Koches 323, and the Chutiyas in Sibsagar only 111. To produce this result two causes are at work. On the one hand, young widows not unfrequently remarry, on the other, the difference of age at marriage being less pronounced than amongst those who practise child marriage, the number of women who lose their husbands is also diminished.

## 126 Table V illustrates the prevalence of child marriage and of widow remarriage,

Comparison with Animistic tribes

people in the Lushai, Khasi and Jaintia and Naga Hills. In a normal state of

Number of wives out of 10,000 girls aged—

0—10 10—15

Naga Hills	5	189
Khasi and Jaintia Hills	10	410
Sylhet	315	5 489
Goalpara	437	5 623
Kamrup	136	2 280
Sibsagar	56	1 080

Sibsagar to as low as 56

Two per cent of the Animistic girls between 10 and 15 in the Naga Hills, and 4 per cent in the Khasi and Jaintia Hills are married, but in Sylhet no less than 55 per cent are wives, and in Goalpara 58. For Kamrup the figure is 23, and for Sibsagar 11, and it is thus evident that though in Assam Proper the age of marriage for girls has been depressed below the standard found in communities unaffected by Hinduism, it approaches very much more closely to that standard than to the one prescribed by Manu.

## 127 The figures for widows between 10 and 15 are also instructive. In Goalpara

Young widows

there are 412 to every 10,000 girls of that age, in Sylhet 281, in Kamrup 110 and in Sibsagar 38, which is lower than the rate in the Khasi and Jaintia Hills. At first sight, it may be thought strange that in Goalpara, where the proportion of Animistic tribes is large, the ordinances of orthodox Hinduism should be observed more strictly than in Sylhet, but a little reflection shows that this is really what we are entitled to expect. The great majority of the Hindus of Goalpara are Rajbansis, who are mostly persons of the Koch and Mech tribes, who have assumed this name on conversion to Hinduism. It is only natural that they should be afraid of being suspected of Animistic practices, and with the zeal of converts they out-Hindu the Hindus in their observance of the dictates of the law.

Table IV shows clearly the difference of custom amongst Hindus in matters matrimonial in the different parts of the province. Out of 10,000 girls between 10 and 15, 5,134 are married in the Surma Valley, 5,823 in Goalpara, and only 1,435 in Assam Proper. Between 15 and 20, the figures are 8,433, 8,285, and 5,722. The proportion of young widows in Assam Proper is also much lower than in the Surma Valley and Goalpara.

## 128 Table III shows how much later is the age of marriage for men than girls. In

Age of marriage for men

10,000 of each sex, there are only 272 men married between 10 and 15, as compared with 3,123 girls. Between 15 and 20, there are only 1,386 husbands to 7,119 wives, and even between 20 and 40, the sexes are far from equal. Over 40, the married males are in a large majority, the great bulk of women at that age being widows. Taking the sexes as a whole, we find that while the proportion of married persons is about equal, 38 per cent of the women are single and 20 per cent widows, while 54 per cent of the males are bachelors, and less than 6 per cent are widowers. Table VIII shows the same facts in a different form. Between 10 and 15 there are nine married girls to every married boy of that age, and seven widows to every widower, and at subsequent age periods the number of women in the widowed state is three times that of the men.

Marriage.

Marriage.

129 Little light is thrown upon the extent to which polygamy prevails amongst

## Polygamy

the Hindus by the figures for this province, in consequence of the presence of a large number of foreigners who have left their wives at home. In Assam Proper married men are in a majority but in the Sorma Valley there are 1012 wives to every 1000 husbands, and in Maipur 1035. It is evident that polygamy is far from common, but it is not possible to say how many husbands have a second wife as the surplus may all be absorbed by one or two rich men.

180 Marriage is in no sense a religious obligation amongst Muhammadans, and they

## Marriage amongst Muhammadans.

	Percentage of single	
	Males.	Females.
Hindus	44	36
Muhammadans	25	25
Animists	45	47
England	68	36

	Married	
	Males.	Females.
Hindus	46	41
Muhammadans	29	41
Animists	41	46
England	36	22

	Widowed	
	Males.	Females.
Hindus		36
Muhammadans		36
Animists		25
England		1

ers over 20 is little more than half of that prevailing amongst the Hindus. This no doubt is due to the fact that many of the followers of the latter religion cannot afford to marry again—a disability under which the Muhammadan does not labour to such a marked extent as failing all else, he can, at any rate, obtain a widow with little difficulty. Girls as a rule marry earlier than amongst the Hindus only 62 per cent. between 10 and 15 being single as compared with 67 per cent. for that religion. In 1891 the corresponding figures were 59 and 64. The explanation is to be found in the fact that most of the Muhammadans live in Sylhet and Goalpara where as I have already shown, it is the fashion to marry early while the Hindu population includes a large number of Assamese and low caste foreigners who have not adopted the practice.

The proportion of widows is not large. Out of 10000 girls between 15 and 20 there are 474 Muhammadan to 666 Hindu widows, and between 20 and 40 the figures are 1581 and 2091. Over 40 Muhammadan widows are commoner than Hindus. The explanation is no doubt to be found in the fact that the elderly Mussalman widower remarries more freely than does the Hindu and therefore more often leaves a relict to mourn his death.

131 Subsidiary Table VIII shows that there are 1011 wives to every 1000

## Proportion of wives to husbands.

husbands. As I have pointed out above these figures give us but little idea of the extent to which polygamy prevails as a certain number of married men are immigrants who have left their wives in their own country. It is obvious however, that in a country where the men outnumber the women, a second wife is a luxury, which can be enjoyed but by few.

132 There are considerable differences in the marriage customs of the various hill

## Animistic tribes. Marriage customs.

tribes but as a rule, the ceremony takes place at a much later date than amongst the Hindus or Muhammadans and girls prior to marriage are not required to remain chaste. Exceptions can of course be found to every proposition laid down upon this subject and amongst the Garos, many girls marry at an early age, while the Hojais impose a fine, though a light one, for unchastity and the Lhotas have a preference for virgin brides. Amongst the Kukis, where marriage by service is common a strange custom is in force. Cohabitation is freely permitted during the time that the lover is serving in the house of his father-in-law and pregnancy entails no disgrace, but the girl must not bring forth a living child. About the seventh month after conception an old woman skilled in these matters is called in. This worthy dame locates the position of the baby's head in the womb and strikes it a sharp blow with a flat stone, with the result that premature delivery takes place, and the child is born dead. This strange practice is fraught with considerable risk for the young mother and seems to be a survival from a time when pre-natal lantcy was not permitted. As a rule, however the fullest freedom is allowed to the girls of the village, and little or no disgrace attaches to the birth of illegitimate children, provided that their parentage is acknowledged. Marriage is usually by purchase or service the

price of a wife varying considerably in different parts of the province. Amongst the Kacharis a girl costs from Rs 60 to Rs. 100, the Mikirs and Lalungs of Nowgong generally consider a feast to the villagers sufficient, and amongst the Padam Abors, a few dried squirrels are all that is asked of the groom. The Mins and Dafias, however, pay heavily, and amongst the Mins, near Sadiya, there is the following curious custom, which is thus described by Mr F J Needham, C I E

No betrothal is ever agreed to, unless at the time a female belonging to the bridegroom's family is promised for some male member of the bride's, that is to say, the first preliminary is for both parties to contract to exchange a female from each of their families. For instance, if A desires B's daughter as a wife for his son, he must agree to give B some female member of his family in marriage to some male member of B's, but it does not necessarily follow that the two marriages take place simultaneously, for it will often happen that one of the contracting parties has no female of age at the time, though it would be much better if such were the case, for it is here that the snore pinches, and the rottenness of their marriage custom shows itself.

Let us suppose that A, after promising a female from his own family, has secured B's daughter for his son, and that the marriage has been completed according to custom, that two years or so later B, finding that A's daughter (or some other female promised) has reached the age of puberty, asks for her as a wife for his son, or other male relative, and the reply from A is, "she has gone off with some one else," what happens?

B, acting strictly according to the custom of his tribe, takes back his daughter from A's son, although she may have had two or more children by him (for they have then been living together virtually as man and wife for five years), and makes her over to C, who promises his sister, or some other female relative, in exchange for her. If after a time C likewise fails to fulfil his part of the contract, B takes her away from C, and makes her over to D, and so on, and so on. Cases of the kind are constantly happening, and cause untold misery to more persons than one, and I have known more than one case since I came here of a girl having been married to four or five different men, and having children by each one.

Adultery is with some tribes a more or less trifling matter, which can be settled by the imposition of a fine of a pig or a few rupees, but with others it is an extremely serious offence. Mr. Colquhoun informs me that amongst the Gachi Mins a very heavy fine is imposed, and in extreme cases the guilty couple are tied face to face, killed, and thrown into the river. Mr. Needham reports that amongst the Padam Abors the injured husband is allowed to strike the seducer a severe blow over the head with the back of his *dao*, and then to mulct him in damages, while, if the village elders, who enquire into the matter, are of opinion that the woman rather courted than avoided the attentions of her lover, she is stripped and tied up in the *móshup* (village hall) and publicly subjected to a form of physical punishment which, to the savage mind, must seem peculiarly appropriate to the offence of which she was guilty. To the minds of the hillman a wife is a chattel, purchased and paid for, whose value is diminished if she is visited by another, and their attitude towards adultery is summed up in the remark once made to me by a Min—"I have paid for my wife, why should any one else use her?" Widow marriage is not only tolerated, but is frequently enjoined, the widow amongst the Garos and some other of the tribes in the north-eastern corner of the valley being taken over with the rest of the property by the heir of her late husband.

133 From the statement in the margin it appears that though Animistic girls marry much later than their Hindu or Musalmani sisters, the boys select their partners at an earlier date than the followers of these two religions. At first sight, this seems strange, as it might have been supposed that the generous treatment accorded by a hill girl to her lover would have tempted men to defer the date of marriage, but, as the figures are borne out by those of 1891, it is evident that amongst these tribes the pre-

Number married out of 10 000 of same age

	10-15		15-20	
	Males	Females.	Males	Females
Hindus ..	272	3,123	1 388	7 119
Muhammadans	178	3 681	1 389	8,710
Animistic	354	1,246	1 909	4 697

mature concession of marital rites in no way tends to curb the desire for a more permanent union. Between 20 and 40 the wives slightly exceed the husbands in numbers, but after 40 there is a great excess of married men, widows of that age having naturally much difficulty in obtaining a second husband.

134 Christians, as a rule, marry later than the followers of the other religions. Between 5 and 10, only 13 persons were returned as married, and even between 10 and 15, there are only 92 brides, the number of married girls out of 10,000 of that age being only 475, as compared with 1,246 amongst the Animists, and 3,123 amongst the Hindus. Above 15 the proportion is much the same as amongst the Animistic peoples. Amongst men, too, there is a tendency to defer the date of marriage. Between 10 and 15, there are 77 husbands out of 10,000 boys of that age, as compared with 272 amongst the Hindus, and at the next age period only 929 have wives, as compared with the 1,386

marriage. Hindu husbands. Taking the population as a whole, the figures for men are much the same as those for Muhammadans, while those for women resemble more closely the distribution of the Animistic tribes. There are in the province 155 more Christian wives than husbands. This is due to the fact that in the Khasi and Jaintia Hills, the Christian wife is not unfrequently yoked with the unbelieving husband.

135. Subsidiary Table II shows the distribution of the population by civil condition at the last three enumerations. The proportion of married <sup>Comparison with previous enumerations.</sup> men is higher than in 1891 but lower than it was twenty years ago. The proportion of widowers has also increased as is only natural in an unhealthy decade. There has evidently been no change in the marriage customs of the province during the last ten years. Twenty-six per mille of the boys between 10 and 15 were or had been married in 1891, and 27 per mille at the last census; and between 15 and 40 the proportion of husbands has only varied by 1 in 10,000. The proportion of unmarried girls above 10 is considerably higher than it was in 1891 but I do not know that we are entitled to draw any inferences from this, as the inclusion of the Animistic people of Lushai and Manipur is probably enough to account for the difference; neither can we say that the fact that there are more widows now than there were ten years ago is a sign of widow remarriage falling into disfavour as the ratio of increase amongst women who have lost their husbands is not nearly as high as that amongst husbands who have lost their wives.

136. It is unsatisfactory however to find that the reproductive section of the population, *i.e.*, married women between 15 and 40, is steadily decreasing. In 1881 out of 10,000 women of this age, 7,083 were wives, in 1891, 7,913, and in 1901 7,667. The decrease in the number of wives during the last twenty years is almost entirely accounted for by the increase in the number of women who have lost their husbands. The corresponding figures for Bengal and the Central Provinces, for the census of 1901 are 8,217 and 8,017 so it is evident that Assam is to some extent hampered in the race for population by a dearth of mothers.\* Taking the population as a whole, 53 per cent. of the men are single, 40 are married, and 5 widowers, figures which correspond very closely with those of the previous census. Amongst women, 41 per cent. are single, 41 per cent. are married, and 18 per cent. widows, the difference in each case between these figures and those for 1891 being less than one.

\* In the Central Provinces, 167 per mille of the total population are married women between 15 and 40, in Bengal 164, and in Assam only 57.

SUBSIDIARY TABLE I.  
Distribution of 10,000 of each sex by age and civil condition

Age	Males.			Females		
	Unmarried	Married	Widowed	Unmarried	Married.	Widowed
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
0-1	628			908		
1-2	314			464		
2-3	543			820		
3-4	547			826		
4-5	546			799		
5-10	2,578	07	07	3,817	2	1
10-15	2,718	21	14	3,695	103	21
15-20	1,980	73	35	1,632	681	76
20-25	1,143	277	143	485	1,531	281
25-30	740	817	471	187	1,957	521
30-35	457	1,645	1,023	70	1,999	801
35-40	185	1,841	1,272	40	1,512	1,091
40-45	82	1,522	1,184	21	827	1,005
45-50	53	1,331	1,302	22	679	1,460
50-55	19	720	843	7	259	867
55-60	20	763	1,192	10	247	1,388
60 and over	6	284	550	3	76	501
	19	705	1,970	11	127	1,987
Total	10,000	9,999 7	9,999 7	10,000	10,000	10,000





SUBSIDIARY TABLE IV

Distribution by civil condition of 10,000 Hindus of each sex at each age period in the Surma Valley, Assam Proper, and Goalpara.

Natural divisions or districts	0-10			10-15			15-20			20-40			40 and over		
	Unmarried		Married	Unmarried		Married	Unmarried		Married	Unmarried		Married	Unmarried		Married
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
<b>Males</b>															
Surma Valley	9,961		34	5	9,684	302	14	8,597	1,442	51	2,929	6,641	430	526	7,757
Goalpara	9,959		38	3	9,562	423	15	8,064	1,872	64	2,505	6,983	452	353	8,082
Brahmaputra Valley, excluding Goalpara	9,968		30	2	9,743	234	23	8,598	1,242	160	2,458	6,695	847	385	7,707
<b>Females</b>															
Surma Valley	9,684		294	22	4,605	5,134	261	681	8,433	886	134	7,037	2,829	66	2,094
Goalpara	9,525		436	39	3,765	5,823	412	717	8,205	998	148	7,116	2,736	90	2,265
Brahmaputra Valley, excluding Goalpara	9,917		76	7	8,494	1,435	71	3,867	5,722	411	599	7,973	1,518	170	3,646

SUBSIDIARY TABLE V

Distribution by civil condition of 10,000 females at certain age periods in certain districts

Districts	0-10			10-15			15-40			40 and over		
	Unmarried		Married	Unmarried		Married	Unmarried		Married	Unmarried		Married
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12
<b>Assamite Females</b>												
Lushai Hills	9,982	2	16	9,774	204	22	2,870	5,843	1,278	672	4,286	5,042
Naga Hills	9,995	5	5	9,801	189	10	1,616	7,098	1,286	94	5,324	4,882
Khasi and Jaintia Hills	9,989	1	10	9,531	410	59	1,878	6,451	1,671	182	4,465	5,353
Garo Hills	9,757	5	238	6,868	3,054	78	899	8,614	487	196	7,510	2,294
<b>Hindu Females</b>												
Sylhet	9,661	24	315	4,230	5,489	281	205	7,168	2,627	65	1,816	8,119
Goalpara	9,524	39	437	3,765	5,823	412	280	7,385	2,335	90	2,265	7,645
Namrup	9,854	10	136	7,610	2,280	110	612	7,770	1,018	135	2,665	7,200
Sibsagar	9,939	5	56	8,882	1,080	38	1,223	7,773	1,004	134	4,366	5,500

Marriage

## Marriage.

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE VI.

Number of unmarried girls under 15 out of 10,000 females of that age in certain castes.

Sylhet—		Goalpara—		Nowgong—	
Brahman	9,064	R. Jomai	9,064	Dom (Nadhyal)	9,956
Das	9,537	Kamrup—		Boria	9,927
Dom (Pain)	9,734	Brahman	8,311	Sibagar—	
Jugi	9,078	Gauak	8,800	Chutya	9,940
Kalbarita	9,379	Kalbarita and Kewat	9,833	Brahman	9,854
Kayastha	9,306	Koch	9,833	Manipur—	
Namasudra	9,338	Kalita	9,739	Manipur	9,953
Shaha	9,093	Shaha	9,817		

Das includes also Halua Das, Soda and Soda Das.

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE VII.

Out of 10,000 females of selected castes at two different age periods number who are widows.

Caste, tribe, or race.	5-10.	10-15.
		3
Sylhet—		
Brahman	1,001	3,184
Das*	986	3,436
Dom (Pain)	903	3,470
Jugi	1,964	3,680
Kalbarita	1,180	3,850
Kayastha	918	3,466
Namasudra	973	3,109
Shaha	1,171	3,343
Goalpara—		
Rajband	1,103	3,911
Kamrup—		
Brahman	1,799	3,633
Gauak	1,667	3,707
Kalbarita and Kewat	486	1,800
Koch	323	1,633
Kalita	259	1,796
Shaha	356	3,003
Nowgong—		
Dom (Nadhyal)	509	3,181
Boria	812	3,263
Sibagar—		
Brahman	808	3,854
Chutya	111	783

Das includes also Halua Das, Soda and Soda Das.

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE VIII.

Proportion of the sexes by civil condition for religions.

Religion.	Number of females per 1,000 males.														
	At all ages.			5-10.			10-15.			15-20.			20 and over.		
	Married.	Unmarried.	Widowed.	Married.	Unmarried.	Widowed.	Married.	Unmarried.	Widowed.	Married.	Unmarried.	Widowed.	Married.	Unmarried.	Widowed.
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
Hindus	850	877	2,097	8,227	877	4,090	8,180	832	2,373	1,200	1,778	1,730	2,087	828	3,346
Asakhs	1,000	895	2,838	4,328	1,000	2,838	2,371	879	2,136	1,378	600	8,873	821	829	3,373
Muslims	1,000	877	2,097	4,090	1,000	2,097	1,777	4,712	8	1,378	1,000	4,136	828	829	4,090
Christians	1,000	787	3,357	1,000	877	—	2,419	800	6,000	1,777	400	3,870	400	828	3,774

SUBSIDIARY TABLE IX.

Distribution of 10,000 persons of each sex by civil condition and age, for selected castes

UNMARRIED

	Caste.	0-5			5-13			13-15			15-20			20-40			40 and over		
		Males.		Females.	Males.		Females.	Males.		Females.	Males.		Females.	Males.		Females.	Males.		Females.
		1	2		3	4	5	6	7		8	9		10	11		12	13	
Sylhet	Bavul	..	1,975	4,243	3,248	5,239	1,338	206	1,312	29	1,312	29	1,850	158	277	125			
	Brahman	..	1,963	4,237	3,077	5,182	1,105	413	1,367	64	1,367	64	2,089	87	339	17			
	Dus	..	1,886	3,980	3,156	5,480	1,039	386	1,319	62	1,319	62	2,361	72	239	31			
	Dom (Patni)	..	2,021	4,116	3,429	5,399	1,691	254	1,310	84	1,310	84	1,973	108	176	39			
	Jugi	..	1,970	4,217	3,325	5,405	1,149	183	1,420	54	1,420	54	1,666	107	170	34			
	Kaibarta	..	2,234	4,875	3,572	4,814	1,019	145	1,197	56	1,197	56	1,846	93	132	17			
	Kayastha	..	1,919	4,166	3,157	5,459	1,040	192	1,364	33	1,364	33	2,109	100	351	30			
	Namasudra (Chandal)	..	2,160	4,202	3,446	5,159	1,137	213	1,311	63	1,311	63	1,815	273	131	30			
	Shahi	..	1,860	3,999	3,161	5,487	1,003	320	1,315	52	1,315	52	2,282	108	379	34			
	Rajbansi	..	2,516	4,474	3,433	4,894	1,078	312	1,242	178	1,242	178	1,622	103	109	29			
Gorhpura	Brahman	..	2,410	5,026	3,754	4,768	1,150	95	1,313	46	1,313	46	1,195	49	178	16			
	Garik	..	2,618	4,590	3,930	5,089	1,155	143	1,055	24	1,055	24	1,142	119	100	35			
	Kaibarta and Kewat	..	2,691	3,811	3,763	4,549	1,029	833	1,095	489	1,095	489	1,273	249	149	39			
	Koch	..	2,677	3,740	3,761	4,703	1,044	835	1,054	476	1,054	476	1,394	213	70	33			
	Kulita	..	2,639	3,958	3,743	4,844	1,088	758	1,157	262	1,157	262	1,319	148	64	30			
Nowgong	Shahi	..	2,829	3,786	3,691	4,585	1,007	824	1,055	528	1,055	528	1,343	239	75	38			
	Dom (Nadialy)	..	2,862	3,561	3,779	4,315	990	875	851	618	851	618	1,214	596	304	35			
	Boria	..	2,922	3,790	3,168	4,107	1,106	927	1,047	780	1,047	780	1,607	373	150	23			
Sibsagar	Chutiya	..	2,602	3,427	3,249	4,121	1,214	1,122	1,318	866	1,318	866	1,515	404	101	60			
	Brahman	..	2,554	4,040	3,494	5,443	1,033	380	1,398	71	1,398	71	1,391	60	200	6			

Dom-Das includes also Hialwa Das, Sadra Das and Sadra

Marriage

Marriage.

SUBSIDIARY TABLE IX—continued.  
MARRIED.

Caste.	18-24		25-34		35-44		45-54		55-64		65-74		75 and over.	
	Males.		Females.		Males.		Females.		Males.		Females.		Males.	
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14
Brahmins	M/2	M/11	5	68	48	233	568	2, 8	5,216	5,200	4,413	767		
Das	1	4	25	380	90	872	139	2,277	5,195	5,366	4,63	873		
Das (Patil)			23	343	37	1,023	228	2,207	5,208	5,474	4,20	81		
Jugi		2	28	632	46	1, 30	271	2,273	5,274	5, 90	3,870	773		
Kacharia	M/2	1	27	685	41	1, 76	265	411	5,097	4,679	3,238	868		
Kayachia	M/2	5	32	393	36	1,009	265	2,205	5,235	5,466	4,440	794		
Namasandra (Choudh)	M/2	M/2	32	6, 4	40	278	249	2,129	5,298	5,393	4,28	898		
Shaha	M/2	8	20	696	15	217	222	214	5, 12	5,333	4,631	898		
Goalpara	M/2	M/2	48	777	76	92	393	2,008	5,372	5,354	4, 80	940		
Balaband	M/2	3	53	1,207	71	1,034	333	1,612	5,049	5,028	4,472	203		
Brahmins	M/2	9	70	900	20	864	22	268	5,432	5,661	4,227	908		
Gozak	6	3	30	108	3	327	97	274	5,268	6,272	4,328	296		
Kacharia and Kowal	1	7	30	69	33	285	178	1,293	5,292	6,221	4,346	421		
Kach	M/2	4	39	240	48	372	21	1,255	5,426	6,734	4,277	1,203		
Kachia	M/2	M/2	33	5	41	53	119	1,243	5,278	7,140	4,269	1,2 2		
Shaha	M/2	M/2	25	48	26	56	132	1,206	5,215	6,474	4,022	2,016		
Das (Madhyal)	M/2	M/2	26	23	26	30	94	1,247	4,296	7,204	4,086	1,696		
Boris	M/2	M/2	27	48	18	23	22	26	5,650	7,027	4,034	2,026		
Chachya	M/2	M/2	27	48	18	23	22	26	5,650	7,027	4,034	2,026		
Shangre	57	M/2	28	174	51	1,1	340	1,078	6,228	5,292	3,333	433		

SUBSIDIARY TABLE IX—concluded

## WIDOWED

Caste (tribe or race)	0-5.		5-12.		12-15.		15-20.		20-40.		40 and over	
	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
Brahman	Nil	2	36	45	9	100	108	369	2,084	3,665	7,763	5,819
Das	Nil	Nil	Nil	35	3	59	38	294	2,166	3,885	7,793	5,727
Dom (Patn)	Nil	Nil	11	48	6	111	56	371	2,371	3,966	7,556	5,504
Jugi	Nil	2	15	45	24	92	48	433	2,626	3,974	7,287	5,454
Kaburita	Nil	Nil	22	37	33	98	33	435	3,642	4,191	6,270	5,239
Kayasha	Nil	2	20	29	13	76	40	282	2,134	3,658	7,793	5,953
Namasudra	Nil	1	24	59	Nil	85	60	357	2,849	3,799	7,067	5,099
Shah	Nil	2	52	50	13	56	13	296	2,173	3,230	7,749	6,366
Rajbansi	Nil	Nil	34	82	11	120	68	424	3,030	3,591	6,857	5,783
Brahman	Nil	Nil	12	100	12	119	84	435	2,126	3,622	7,766	5,724
Garak	Nil	Nil	Nil	80	Nil	109	144	378	2,230	3,817	7,626	5,616
Kabartia and Kewat	Nil	5	10	23	32	21	95	168	2,653	2,798	7,210	6,985
Koth	Nil	1	17	12	11	28	136	125	2,946	2,814	6,800	7,020
Kalika	Nil	Nil	7	16	21	22	114	82	2,683	2,841	7,175	7,039
Shahr	Nil	Nil	Nil	48	31	24	126	109	2,673	2,902	7,170	6,917
Dom	Nil	Nil	17	11	185	11	286	194	3,872	3,171	5,640	6,613
Boria	Nil	Nil	26	11	Nil	11	106	65	5,435	3,222	4,433	6,691
Chutiy	Nil	Nil	18	7	18	4	134	67	3,122	1,999	6,708	7,923
Pratham	Nil	Nil	Nil	Nil	28	27	165	398	3,223	3,457	6,584	6,118

Marriage

SUBSIDIARY TABLE X.  
Proportion of areas to landrains for religious and natural divisions.

Natural divisions.	Number of married females per 1,000 married males.				
	All religions.	Hindus.	Muslims.	Animists.	Christians.
		3	4	5	6
Barak Valley	—	100	100	—	—
Assam Valley	—	100	—	—	—
114 districts	—	100	—	—	—
Manipur	—	100	—	—	—
Provinces	—	100	—	—	—

Excluding Lakhimpur and Shillong

SUBSIDIARY TABLE XI.

Divided into by civil condition of 10,000 of each sex for natural divisions.

Natural divisions.	Civil condition of 10,000 males.											
	At all ages.			6-14.			15-24.			25-49.		
	Married.	Unmarried.	Widowed.	Married.	Unmarried.	Widowed.	Married.	Unmarried.	Widowed.	Married.	Unmarried.	Widowed.
Barak Valley	—	3,305	5,515	40	5,000	3	20	5,070	473	5,100	347	5,070
Assam Valley	—	3,305	5,515	40	5,000	3	20	5,070	473	5,100	347	5,070
114 districts	—	3,305	5,515	40	5,000	3	20	5,070	473	5,100	347	5,070
Manipur	—	3,305	5,515	40	5,000	3	20	5,070	473	5,100	347	5,070
Total Provinces	—	3,305	5,515	40	5,000	3	20	5,070	473	5,100	347	5,070

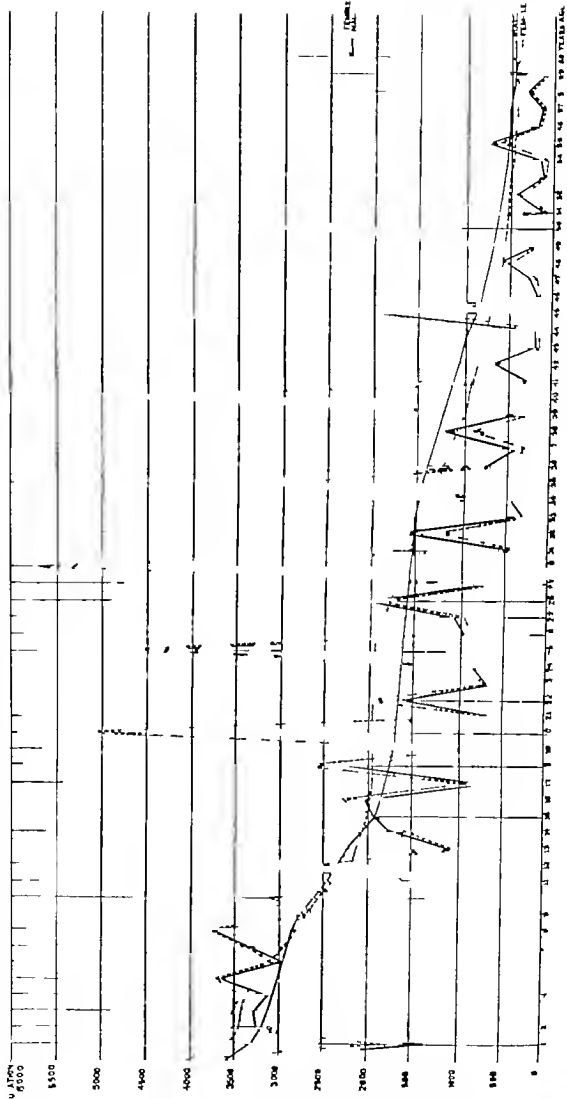
  

Natural divisions.	Civil condition of 10,000 females.											
	At all ages.			6-14.			15-24.			25-49.		
	Married.	Unmarried.	Widowed.	Married.	Unmarried.	Widowed.	Married.	Unmarried.	Widowed.	Married.	Unmarried.	Widowed.
Barak Valley	—	4,100	3,715	170	3,800	17	4,300	3,700	400	4,500	3,700	400
Assam Valley	—	4,100	3,715	170	3,800	17	4,300	3,700	400	4,500	3,700	400
114 districts	—	4,100	3,715	170	3,800	17	4,300	3,700	400	4,500	3,700	400
Manipur	—	4,100	3,715	170	3,800	17	4,300	3,700	400	4,500	3,700	400
Total Provinces	—	4,100	3,715	170	3,800	17	4,300	3,700	400	4,500	3,700	400





Diagram showing, out of one hundred thousand persons of both sexes, the number living at each year up to 60 (a) as actually returned and (b) after smoothing by Bloxham's method. The ages are printed at the foot the number of persons alive at each year at the side of the diagram — = males — = females.



# CHAPTER VII

## AGE

137. Before entering upon any discussion of the age returns of the people, it is necessary to point out that the unadjusted figures have but the slightest connection with actual facts. Even in Europe many illiterate persons do not know the exact number of years which they have lived, but the estimate offered is at any rate not grossly incorrect. In Assam, however, we are dealing with people, a large proportion of whom are entirely devoid of the arithmetical sense. They see nothing absurd in a son returning himself as the same age as his mother, and in many cases do not even know within what periods youth, maturity, and old age must fall, a wrinkled whitebeared old hag declaring herself, in perfect good faith, to be 20 years old. The enumerators were, of course, allowed to exercise their own judgment and, wherever possible, to correct obvious errors, but, unfortunately, they not unfrequently did not know their own ages, and so had no standard by which to measure the inaccuracy of the replies given to them. There is, however, as pointed out by Mr Gait, no marked tendency either to under or over estimation, and, as in a large number of cases the mistakes neutralise one another, the net result would not be very wrong, were it not for the fact that there is a natural predisposition to mention a round number when the exact figure is not known, and that there exists a distinct preference for certain particular years.

Age.

138 The tendency to error can be most clearly seen in Subsidiary Table I—Age distribution of 100,000 persons of each sex by annual periods. The first mistake is in connection with children aged 1, but less than 2. The enumerators were warned that the expression 'infant' should only be applied to babies less than twelve months old, but it seems impossible to overcome the tendency to use this word for every child that still depends upon its mother for nourishment, and, as babies in Assam are generally nursed for more than twelve months, the first year of life has profited largely at the expense of the second. The period 0—1 also includes all babies born in the month or five weeks during which the preliminary enumeration was going on, but I fear that very seldom, if ever, were corrections made for infants who celebrated their first birthdays in this period. One and less than 2 is, however, an age which is peculiarly hated of the enumerator, and it seems that, if a baby was no longer at its mother's breast, it was assumed to be 2, 3, or even 4. In a normal population it is obvious that the number of persons alive at each successive age period must steadily decline, as a certain proportion of children in each year of life die before they see another birthday, yet we find that out of 200,000 people, there are only 3,186, aged 1, but less than 2, though there are over 6,000 living at each successive year till 9 is reached, while the number of children aged 8 is larger than the number at any of the preceding years, except 0—1. It is possible that a very marked fluctuation in the birth-rate might produce an actual excess of children at a later age, but it is obvious that this cause could only account for a very slight excess in numbers, and, as a matter of fact, the recorded birth-rate in 1899 and 1900 was higher than at any other period of the decade.

139 In addition to this special inaccuracy with regard to the first completed year of life, there are other flagrant errors in the age returns of both sexes. Not only do we find a marked tendency to lump on fives and tens, which becomes more pronounced as we reach old age, of which I quote a few examples in the margin, but each sex displays a certain preference for different ages. Boys affect 10 and 12, girls 16, 18, 20, 22, and 25. The effect of the difference of fashion between the sexes is to show that between 10 and 15 the mortality is higher amongst girls than boys, which is probably true, though not to the extent indicated by the figures, but that between 15 and 25 men die more rapidly than women, which is almost certainly incorrect.

Out of 100 000 persons of each sex number aged—

	Males	Females
10	659	73
20	3 491	5,225
30	437	73
40	452	397
50	3,742	2,835
60	622	473
70	84	63
80	2,335	2,303
90	83	68

Age.

140 In Table II will be found the distribution by age of 10 000 persons of either

Decrease in proportion of children.

Males.				
	1891.	1901.	1901.	1901.
0-5	1,000	1,014	1,070	
5-10	899	908	927	
10-15	827	800	800	
15-20	640	671	701	

this is due to the large number of adult immigrants who enter the province but the tables for Animistic tribes, who are all indigenous and those for Muhammadans who are mainly so negative this supposition. Assuming that the age figures are equally incorrect at each census, this decrease in the proportion of children must be due either to a decrease in the death rate which would leave a larger number of adult persons alive, or to a decrease in the number of children born.\* It is difficult

to believe that there has been any improvement in the expectation of life in the province as a whole and the figures in Subsidiary Table III lend strong support to the theory that a succession of unhealthy seasons has not only killed off the population, but has diminished their reproductive powers.

141 In Nowgong, there are now 313 children under 10 to every thousand people as

compared with 329 ten years ago and in the Khasi and Jaintia Hills 294, as compared with 306; that is to say in these two districts the proportion of adults has increased. We are practically certain that this increase is not due either to a decline in the death-rate or to immigration, and the most plausible explanation is that it is the result of a decrease in the fertility of people who have been exposed to exceptionally unfavourable conditions. That there is a close connection between a high mortality and a fall in the birth rate is to be seen from the Provincial vital returns. The year 1897 was very unhealthy and in 1898 the recorded birth rate fell to 29.4 per mille, as compared with 32.6 per mille in the preceding and 35.4 per mille in the following year in Sylhet too where public health has been bad the proportion of children has fallen from 315 to 304, in all probability owing to a decrease in the number born.

In Goalpara the proportion has risen from 320 to 331 and it seems probable on other grounds that in this district both causes may have been at work a rise in the birth rate being accompanied by a decline in the death-rate. The figures for Kamrup seem at first sight strange, as the proportion of children (336) is higher than in any part of the province at either of the last two enumerations. The death-rate must have been high, and on *a priori* grounds I should have expected this phenomenon to be combined, as in Nowgong, with a decline in the birth-rate; and the increase of the youthful element must I think, be due to the emigration of adults to work on the tea gardens of Upper Assam. The figures for the great tea districts hardly repay examination, as it is impossible to ascertain the exact effect of immigration, and we can pass on at once to the hill tracts. Amongst the Garos as is only natural in a growing population the proportion of children has increased, but amongst the Nagas the ratio is extraordinarily low. I have already referred to the sterility of the Naga in Chapter II of the Report, and this phenomenon must apparently be accepted as a fact though its causes are obscure. In the Lushai Hills the proportion of children (283 per mille) is very small. This is possibly due to a lower death rate, which would produce a greater preponderance of adults than in the plains, but as amongst the Lushais the women considerably exceed the men in numbers one would expect to find a large juvenile population. It is true that this tribe decline to allow an infant to enjoy the life it has obtained at the expense of its mother and if the latter dies bury her baby with her but the mortality from child birth amongst hill people is not likely to be sufficiently high to seriously prejudice the rising generation.

142. Subsidiary Table IV shows the age distribution of the three main religions.

Age distribution of the main religions.

Amongst Hindus, the proportion below 10 is lower and that between 20 and 40 higher than amongst Animists and Muhammadans; but this is what we should expect, as the majority of immigrants are both Hindus and adult. I doubt however whether sufficient reliance can be placed upon the figures to enable us to draw conclusions of any value. The proportion of children under 5 is 1 600 for Muhammadans and 1 723 for Animistic tribes and

It might also be due to an increase in the death-rate amongst the infant but not amongst the adult population. This does not, however, seem a very plausible explanation.

this suggests that the Animist is either more prolific or shorter lived than the Muhammadan, but, if we take the proportion under 10, we find the Muhammadan with 3,374 children, and the Animist with 3,254, so that the two sets of figures give contradictory results. The Muhammadan figures for 5—10 must obviously be very wrong, as it is impossible that the proportion of children of that age should so largely outnumber the proportion under 5. At both of the last enumerations, the proportion of Animistic males has been less than that of Muhammadans between 15 and 30, but higher at succeeding ages. I can suggest no explanation of this fact, if it be a fact, which I am much inclined to doubt, as I do not think that the volume of Muhammadan immigration is sufficiently large to have any appreciable effect upon the figures, and, though it is possible that the Animistic races may be shorter lived than the Musulman, it does not seem likely that the death-rate would be higher in adolescence and the prime of life, and lower after 30.

143 The figures in the margin show the fertility of the followers of the three main religions, and lend considerable support to the view that if the reproductive powers of a woman are brought into

**Fertility of religions and castes.**

	Number of children under 10 to every 1,000 married women between 15 and 40	
	1891	1881
Hindus	1,701	1,924
Muhammadans	2,083	2,117
Animistic	2,157	2,147

play at too early an age, they soon succumb to the strain put upon them. The difference between Hindus and the Animistic tribes is very marked. In 1891, 1,000 Hindu wives had 223 children less than an equal number of Animistic married women, and at the last census the

deficiency was as much as 366, *i.e.*, broadly speaking, the Animistic wife has six children where her Hindu sister has only five.

The figures\* for the various castes are not very suggestive. The Koch has the largest number of children under 12 (2,447), and is followed by the Kalita (2,442), next come the Brahman (2,316), the Rajbansi (2,299), and the Das† (2,280), all three of them being castes that practice infant marriage. The Chutiya (2,288) is very low on the list, but it must be borne in mind that many of the mothers of the three preceding castes are not wives, but widows, and if we take the proportion of children to women between 15 and 40, the Chutiya with 1,770 children is considerably in advance of the Das with 1,589. The proportion is lowest amongst the Kayastha (1,480 children to 1,000 women between 15 and 40), and the Namasudra (1,442). The women of the last-named caste work in the fields, and it is possible that their mode of life may have a prejudicial effect upon their reproductive powers.

144 It would be interesting if we could ascertain the actual birth and death-rate in this province, and in 1891, Mr Gait made an attempt to do so. His estimate, however, makes the following

**Birth and death rates**

assumptions

First, it assumes that the data furnished by the proclaimed clans are reliable; secondly, that these data are applicable to Assam, *i.e.*, that the rate of juvenile mortality in the two provinces‡ is approximately the same; and thirdly, that the calculation of boys under ten years of age is correct. Fourthly, and lastly, it assumes that the annual rate of increase has been uniform in the period under consideration. It may be said that a birth-rate based on so many assumptions is not worth much, and I admit that it is only a rough approximation.

On the present occasion we can feel fairly confident that the second and fourth assumptions would not be correct, and as the age statistics will be examined by a professional actuary, I do not propose to anticipate the result of his researches by calculating birth and death-rates upon which we could place little or no reliance.

I have, however, attempted in a previous chapter to frame estimates of the natural growth or decline of the population in the various districts of the province, and from these estimates it is possible to ascertain the relation borne by the average birth-rate to the average death-rate during the last ten years. In England, between 1881 and 1891, the average birth-rate was 34 per mille, the average death-rate 20, so that the birth-rate exceeded the death-rate by 14 per mille. In the province, as a whole, the birth-rate has exceeded the death-rate by only 1 per mille, the excess of births being most pronounced in Lakhimpur, where there is a surplus of 15, and Sibsagar, where there is a surplus of 8. In Kamrup and Darrang the death-rate exceeds the birth-rate by 8 per mille, and in Nowgong by as much as 37.

\* These figures have been compiled from Table XIV-A Volume II

† Das also includes Halwa Das, Sudra Das and Sudra

‡ *i.e.*, Assam and the North West Provinces

Age.

Mr Gant's calculations resulted in a birth-rate for the province, excluding gardens of about 49 per mille, and, assuming that this rate holds good for Upper Assam, the death rate amongst the Assamese must have been 34 per mille in Lakhimpur and 41 per mille in Sibsagar. I have already shown that the age returns do not suggest any decrease in the birth-rate in Kamrup but, even if we suppose that in this district and Darrang it fell to 45 per mille, the death rate in this part of the province must have been as high as 53. It is probable that in Nowgong the reproductive powers of the people were affected by the abnormal unhealthiness of the decade, but I should doubt whether the birth-rate would fall below 35 per mille, and, if this is so the average annual death rate over the whole district for ten years must have been no less than 72 per mille.\*

145 For men I have assumed that the productive age lies between 15 and 55, while for women for whom the reproduction of the species is a more important duty than the production of wealth, 15—40 seems to be the most important period. From the statement in the margin it appears that the proportion of both sexes in these periods is considerably higher than that in Assam in 1891 or that in Bengal at the last census. The increase in the proportion of potential mothers is particularly marked and at first sight it seems strange that it should be combined with a decrease in fertility. The marriage tables, however, show that the proportion of married women between 15 and 40 has decreased during the last ten years, and, as I have already pointed out, there have been causes at work which have been prejudicial to the natural growth of the people.

146. The mean age of the population is 23 years 3 months, that for males being 23 years 7 months, and that for females 21 months less. These figures are practically the same as those worked out by Mr Gant in 1891. The mean age of a population depends upon the combined effect of the birth-rate and death-rate. Where the birth-rate is low the mean age will as a rule be high as the proportion of young persons to the total population is small and it will be highest when a low birth-rate and death-rate are combined. In Assam, however, we have an exactly opposite set of conditions, *i.e.* a high birth rate combined with a high death rate. The result of this is that the proportion of young people is large, and the number of those who attain to old age is small, so that the mean age of the population must of necessity be low.

147 The figures in the margin show the mean ages of the three main religions. The high mean age of Hindus is partly due to the deficiency of children to which I have already referred and partly to the influx of adult immigrants. In a previous paragraph I have pointed out the difficulty of deciding whether the Muhammadan or the Animist is the more prolific so the figures for males do not justify us in looking upon the hill man as a better life than his Moslem brother; but it is quite clear that the Animistic woman is better off than others of her sex.

148 The diagram annexed to the Chapter shows the line of life for 100,000 villagers of either sex, sorted in annual periods, up to 60 (a) as the ages were returned in the schedules, and (b) after they had been smoothed by Bloxham's method. The figures actually recorded by the enumerators are obviously grossly incorrect, and it is this inaccuracy in the returns which renders their examination a somewhat thankless task. The chief value of the age tables is to throw some light on the age constitution of the people, and to enable us to calculate the birth and death-rates prevailing in the province. The unadjusted figures are, however, so misleading that it is doubtful whether it serves any useful object to attempt to express in figures, what we know on other grounds to be true, that the birth and death-rate are alike high.

149 Subsidiary Table V compares the age distribution of Assam with Bengal and England. Taking Bengal first, it appears that the proportion of children below 10 is about the same in both provinces. Between 20 and 40, the balance is in favour of Assam, owing to the large

Comparison with Bengal and England. Taking Bengal first, it appears that the proportion of children below 10 is about the same in both provinces. Between 20 and 40, the balance is in favour of Assam, owing to the large

\* These suggested death rates may be thought to be excessive, but it must be borne in mind that the assumed death rate for the whole province in 1897 was 50·6 per mille and the actual death was probably considerably in excess of this.

number of immigrants of these ages, but over 40 the proportion falls rapidly, showing, what no doubt is true, that the expectation of life is not so high in this province as in Bengal. When comparing our figures with those for England, we are at once struck by the large preponderance of children under 10 in Assam, coupled with a deficiency both of boys and girls between 10 and 20. The proportion of persons alive between 20 and 40 is higher in Assam than in England, partly because this age period has in this province gained at the expense of the one preceding it, and partly because Assam gains, and England loses, by the migration of persons in the prime of life. After 40, the proportion alive falls off rapidly in India.

Age.

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE I

*Unadjusted age return of 100,000 persons of each sex*

Age.	Persons.	Males.	Females.	Age.	Persons.	Males.	Females.
1	2	3	4	1	2	3	4
Below 1 year	7 616	3,605	4,011	Brought forward	195,727	97,815	97 912
1	3,186	1,347	1 839				
2	6,862	3,236	3,626				
3	6,809	3,256	3,553				
4	6,321	3,091	3,430				
5	7,415	3 674	3,741	61	119	53	66
6	6,061	3,976	3,085	62	339	163	176
7	6,673	3,111	3,562	63	64	32	32
8	7,576	3,537	3,739	64	89	53	36
9	4 712	2 144	2,568	65	499	270	229
10	7,019	3,915	3,104	66	51	27	24
11	2,656	1,346	1,310	67	113	62	51
12	5,979	3,475	2,504	68	140	66	74
13	2,119	1 104	1 015	69	81	38	43
14	3,384	1 787	1,597	70	1,065	542	523
15	3,888	1 975	1 913	71	43	24	18
16	4,344	2,021	2,323	72	115	64	51
17	1,659	793	956	73	10	7	9
18	5,218	2,341	2 877	74	20	10	1
19	1,352	559	793	75	207	109	98
20	2,716	3,491	5,225	76	29	17	12
21	1,369	517	732	77	30	20	10
22	5,627	1,623	2,004	78	64	59	25
23	1,272	612	660	79	27	16	11
24	1 798	835	963	80	787	370	417
25	9,384	4,428	4 956	81	15	5	10
26	1 805	936	869	82	24	12	12
27	1 973	1,057	956	83	5	2	5
28	5,915	2,011	1,892	84	15	5	1
29	1,269	669	600	85	66	57	29
30	11,354	5,493	5,861	86	6	2	4
31	620	341	288	87	9	5	4
32	2,895	1 653	1,240	88	12	4	8
33	571	309	262	89	9	9	
34	249	452	597	90	126	67	59
35	6,577	3 742	2,835	91	6	5	1
36	1 125	652	473	92	10	7	3
37	724	399	315	93			
38	3,107	1 199	908	94	2	1	1
39	719	415	304	95	14	9	5
40	9,476	4,992	4,484	96	3	3	
41	409	232	177	97	2	1	1
42	1 176	698	478	98	3	1	2
43	321	163	158	99	5	2	3
44	348	185	163	100	32	16	16
45	5,460	2,048	1,412	101			
46	266	139	127	102	1		1
47	437	265	174	103	1	1	
48	1,031	592	439	104			
49	314	164	150	105			
50	6,435	3,560	3,875	106	1	1	
51	202	111	91	107	1	1	
52	742	418	324	108			
53	189	94	95	109			
54	230	138	92	110	4	3	1
55	1,333	745	588	111			
56	304	177	127	112	1	1	
57	225	120	105	113	2	2	
58	481	270	211	114	1	1	
59	177	84	93				
60	4,548	2,253	2,295				
Carried over	195,727	97,815	97,912	Total	200,000	100,000	100,000

AGES OF THE PEOPLE

Age.

SUBSIDIARY TABLE II

Age distribution of 10,000 of each sex

Age.	1901		1891 *		1881.*	
	Males	Females	Males	Females	Males.	Females
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
0-1	348	373	339	368	263	299
1-2	174	191	182	203	281	306
2-3	301	337	324	366	345	387
3-4	304	339	339	383	366	416
4-5	303	329	332	364	398	418
5-10	1,430	1,569	1,516	1,684	1,653	1,826
10-15	1,516	1,564	1,507	1,564	1,485	1,387
15-20	1,128	965	1,140	962	1,053	890
20-25	751	881	747	851	734	795
25-30	758	977	757	928	764	847
30-35	957	905	863	928	929	1,043
35-40	806	833	865	835	827	762
40-45	708	527	671	506	618	562
45-50	621	547	623	557	535	489
50-55	337	203	324	242	318	334
55-60	371	351	389	352	336	238
60 and over	143	121	136	109	214	195
	384	407	442	475	434	532

\* Manipur has been excluded from the calculations, as the papers in 1891 were destroyed in the rising, and figures in the form given above are not available for 1881

SUBSIDIARY TABLE III

Proportion of children under 10 per 1,000 of total population

Districts	Per mille	
	1901	1891
1	2	3
Cachar Plains	290	305
Sylhet	304	315
Goalpara	331	310
Kamrup	336	321
Darrang	292	301
Nowgong	313	329
Sibsagar	291	308
Lakhimpur	279	295
Lushai Hills	283	
North Cachar	179	318
Naga Hills	269	203
Khasi and Jaintia Hills	294	205
Garo Hills	315	323
Manipur	203	



Age.

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE IV

*Age distribution of 10,000 of each sex by religion.*

Age.	Hindus.		Mahomedans.		Akkalis.	
	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.
	3	4	5	6	7	
0-1	335	363	383	418	344	343
1-2	158	176	169	188	237	239
2-3	271	309	318	336	377	393
3-4	274	313	314	360	39	391
4-5	270	300	333	363	366	366
5-10	1,308	1,461	1,517	1,635	1,75	1,732
10-15	1,401	1,474	1,731	1,824	1,588	1,476
15-20	1,090	939	1,264	1,030	1,047	948
20-25	754	843	782	989	687	834
25-30	793	1,000	731	975	673	903
30-35	1,027	1,071	900	909	782	881
35-40	953	882	803	726	840	835
40-45	705	565	614	423	659	561
45-50	641	560	54	470	679	617
50-55	357	382	292	310	341	277
55-60	387	372	319	308	401	353
60 and over	158	137	108	79	145	133
	366	412	389	372	443	450

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE V

*Age distribution of 10,000 persons in Assam, Bengal and England.*

Age.	Assam, 1901		Bengal, 89		England, 1891.	
	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.
	3	4	5	6	7	
0-1	2,946	3,132	2,941	2,964	2,463	2,333
10-20	1,879	1,846	2,035	1,807	2,174	2,047
20-30	1,75	1,972	1,543	1,723	1,693	1,740
30-40	1,604	1,560	1,456	1,386	1,35	1,324
40-50	958	810	993	930	1,003	1,012
50-60	54	472	563	380	687	723
60 and over	384	408	469	610	675	781
Total	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000	10,000

## CHAPTER VIII

## LANGUAGE

150 There is probably no country in the world which affords a richer field for the philologist than Assam, for, though the population barely exceeds six millions, no less than one hundred and sixty-seven different languages were returned at the last census. I do not, however, propose to discuss Table X, which deals with these matters, at any great length, as in the report for 1891 will be found an admirable description of the languages of the province, to which I have nothing that I can add from my own personal experience. Even were I able to make some contribution to this store-house of knowledge, the fact that a linguistic survey has been taken in hand by Dr Grierson renders the insertion of a philological treatise in a census report a matter of questionable utility.

151 As pointed out by Mr MacLagan in the Punjab Census Report for 1891, "the main use of our language figures is to show, and this very imperfectly, the spread or decrease of the various vernaculars in use" and of the imperfection of this demonstration Assam affords abundant instances. The main languages of the province are Bengali, Assamese, and a large number of indigenous forms of speech belonging to the Tibeto-Burman family. The growth of Bengali is obscured by the fact that this language is returned, whether rightly or wrongly, by a large proportion of the foreign population, and but little reliance can be placed on the returns for Assamese and the Tibeto-Burman family. Nearly all the aboriginal tribes who live in the plains of the Brahmaputra Valley speak Assamese in addition to their own tribal lingo, and it is to some extent a matter of chance which of the two is entered in the schedule. This point will, however, be dealt with at greater length in the paragraph on the Bodo group.

The returns for foreign languages must of necessity be very incomplete. The enumerator has but the vaguest idea of the languages spoken in India, and would prefer to enter everything as Bengali, Deshwali, or, if he is dealing with a native of Nepal, Nepali, and the person enumerated is almost equally ignorant. The result is that this section of the table throws but little light either upon the extent to which a language is in use, or upon the number of persons in Assam belonging to the tribe or caste by which it is usually employed, and I therefore propose to confine myself to a very brief review first of the indigenous, and then of the foreign languages returned at the census. I am indebted to Dr Grierson, who has kindly placed some of his notes at my disposal, for the little that I am able to say about the languages of Assam.

152 The two main indigenous languages of the province are Bengali, which is spoken by 48 per cent of the population, and Assamese, which has been returned by 22 per cent. Bengali is the common vernacular of the Surma Valley, where it is spoken by 61 per cent of the inhabitants of the Cachar plains, and 92 per cent of those in Sylhet. In Goalpara, too, it is the language of the people, and has been returned by 69 per cent of the persons censused there, but in the remaining five districts of the Brahmaputra Valley its place is taken by Assamese. It is true that it has been returned by 19 per cent of the inhabitants of Darrang and Sibsagar, and 21 per cent of those of Lakhimpur, but it is doubtful whether Bengali in this case means anything more than "a foreign language," which is just as likely to have belonged to the Munda or Dravidian stock as to the Indo-European family, of which Bengali is a member. The language was entered against 2,948,183 people, nearly nine-tenths of whom were censused in the Surma Valley and Goalpara. The increase during the decade was 206,236, and is due partly to natural growth and partly to immigration.

Assamese is the speech of 1,349,784 people, nearly 99 per cent of whom were found in the five upper districts of the Assam Valley. It is spoken by 83 per cent of the population of Kamrup, 66 per cent of that of Nowgong, and 59 per cent of that of Sibsagar. In Darrang, it is used by only a moiety of the population, and in Lakhimpur it is the exception rather than the rule to talk Assamese, rather more than half of the persons censused there using languages foreign to the province. During the last ten years, the number of those returning this vernacular has diminished by 45

language. per cent which is considerably less than the decrease which has occurred amongst the Assamese people and it is probable that coolies who in Upper Assam frequently adopt this tongue as their customary form of speech have returned it in the census schedules. I endeavoured in the abstracting office to trace the extent to which this practice is in vogue, but I unfortunately had to reject the figures when compiled, as I found them to be unreliable.

The relation between Bengali and Assamese was well described in the report for 1881: an extract from which was reproduced on page 157 of the last census report and need not therefore be repeated here. Incidentally however I may remark that Hajong which is used by 1102 persons is a dialect of Bengali, and is not a member of the Bodo family as was thought in 1891.

153. The main languages of the Bodo group are Bodo or plains Kachari, Dimas, or Hills Kachari Garo Rabha Lalung and Tipura. Bodo is principally spoken in Goalpara, Kamrup and Darrang,

The Bodo group.

where it is the mother tongue of the tribe of that name who are however generally known as Mech in Goalpara and Kachari in Assam Proper. Cachar is the home of Dimas, the Garo Hills of Garo Goalpara of Rabha and Nowgong of Lalung, while the great majority of those who speak Tipura are emigrants from the hills of that name to Sylhet. There seem to be good reasons for supposing that Bodo in one shape or another was originally the prevailing form of speech in the Brahmaputra Valley the Garo and North Cachar Hill the Cachar plains and Hill Tipperah; but, like all primitive tongues, it has a tendency to die out when brought into competition with a language of a higher type.

Subsidiary Table III shows the number of persons speaking each form of language at the last two enumerations, and the proportion which they bear to the total number of the tribe; the latter set of figures being required if we are to gain a clear idea of the process of growth or decay as in some cases it is not so much the language as the people themselves who are disappearing. Garo is the one vernacular which may be described as being in a thoroughly healthy condition as not only is it used by the whole of the Garo tribe, but they have succeeded in imposing it upon a certain proportion of their neighbours. Bodo and Dimas are spoken by 76 per cent. of the Kacharis as compared with 85 per cent. in 1891, and Lalung has suffered a serious relapse the percentage being only 46 as compared with 77 ten years ago. In this case, however I am inclined to think that it is the people as much as the language which has died out. The mortality amongst the Lalungs in the south of the Nowgong district has been terrible, and it is this section of the tribe who were the great Lalung speakers in 1891; as according to Mr Gait those who lived north of the Kalang had forgotten their own special language.

The causes of this decay of the primitive forms of speech are so obvious as hardly to require mention. The development of the province the growth of towns on which considerable numbers of Kacharis are employed the improvement of the means of communication and the spread of education have all combined to produce a state of affairs, in which the tribesman finds it necessary to know some language which will be intelligible to people living outside his own village; and each successive census will no doubt show a decreasing proportion of those tribal languages, at any rate in the plains portion of the province. At the same time, it must not be supposed that Kacharis or Mikirs have of necessity forgotten their mother tongue, because they have not returned it in the schedules. The great majority of these tribes are bi-lingual, and the enumerator is often uncertain whether he should enter Assamese or Bodo so that the variations disclosed by the census tables do not of necessity represent an actual variation in the number of Bodo speakers. A good illustration of this will be found in the case of Rabha. In 1881 it was returned by 56492 people, in 1891 by 507 but at the last census the figures again rose to 20243, and it is perfectly obvious that the startling variations disclosed have no connection whatever with actual facts. Again the Chutia language, which was declared by Mr Gait to be dead has been returned by 2364 people, as compared with 7 in 1891 and 78 people have actually reported that they speak Moran, though that language had not a single adherent at either of the two preceding enumerations.

An excellent account of the Bodo languages will be found on pages 159 to 162 of the last census report to which I have very little to add. Dr Grierson describes Bodo or plains Kachari as being a fairly rich language, which is remarkable for the great ease with which roots can be compounded together to express a compound idea. Lalung forms a link between Bodo and Dimas or Hill Kachari. In 1891 Bodo and Dimas were shown under the same head (Kachari) but Dr Grierson informs me that they have less in common than French and Spanish though they both no doubt had

a common ancestor Chutia is the language of the old Chutiya\* kingdom, which was overthrown by the Ahoms at the beginning of the sixteenth century, and appears to have preserved the oldest characteristics, and to most nearly approach the original form of speech from which the Bodo group was derived, it and Kachari represent the two extremes, the least developed and the most developed of the group. It is spoken by the priestly caste of the Chutiya tribe, who have not yet attorned to Hinduism, and still maintain their old traditions, but the main body of the people have, like the Koches and Ahoms, to all intents and purposes become a Hindu caste. A 'Grammar of the Chutia Language' has been published by Mr W B Brown, C S.

**154** The North-Eastern group includes Aka and Mishmi, Dafla, Miri, and Abor. Aka and Mishmi are spoken by tribes who live beyond the Inner Line, and the persons returned under this head are temporary visitors to the plains in the cold weather. Of these two languages, practically nothing is known. The Akas are a small but very independent tribe, with no taste for philological investigations. When I was in charge of the Darrang district, I endeavoured to induce the chief, who knew a little Assamese, to translate the parable of the prodigal son into Aka, but my attempts met with no success, and as far as I am aware there are no reliable specimens extant of this form of speech. Three vocabularies of the language have been compiled,—one by Robinson, one by Hesselmeier, and one by Mr J. D. Anderson in 1896. The last two differ entirely from the first, and from them it appears that Aka, in all probability, belongs to the Tibeto-Burman family, though it differs widely from all the other members. Abor and Miri are practically identical, and Dafla is very closely akin to them. The Daflas live in the hills to the north-east of Darrang, and the Abors to the north of Sadiya, so that the number of persons returning these languages is naturally not large. The Miris, however, have migrated in large numbers to the plains, and Miri is spoken by no less than 40,472 persons, the great majority of whom were censused in Sibsagar and Lakhimpur. The use of the tribal form of speech seems, however, to be declining, the proportion of Miri-speaking Miris being only 86.6 per cent., as compared with 94.9 ten years ago.

**155** We next come to the Naga group, under which no less than eighteen languages have been returned, which are spoken by the remarkably small aggregate of 247,772 persons, 151,924 of whom were returned under the two heads, Mikir and Naga unspecified, so that 95,848 people divide sixteen languages between them. The Mikirs live in the hills that bear their name in Nowgong and Sibsagar, the Khasi and Jaintia Hills, and Kamrup, and have been very faithful to their own form of speech, 94 per cent. of the tribe returning it as the language ordinarily used, as compared with 95 per cent. in 1891.

Although such a large number of languages has been recorded, the return of Naga dialects is, I regret to say, not complete, and the persons who in Sibsagar and Lakhimpur probably spoke Mutoria and Namsangia have been shown under Naga, pure and simple. In Manipur, also, the generic term has been preferred, and people have been returned as speaking Naga, instead of the local dialects, such as Khoirao, Kwoireng, Khongoe, Phadang, *et hoc genus omne*. I cannot, however, feel that this fact reflects any discredit upon the census staff. In this part of the country, the enumerators were, as a rule, Gorkhas or Manipuris, who were very slightly, if at all, acquainted with these numerous subdivisions of the Naga group, and had a natural tendency to lump all hillmen together under the generic name, and they rather, in my opinion, deserve commendation, for having succeeded in recording as many as sixteen different kinds of Naga, than blame for having overlooked distinctions of which few, if any, people in the district at the time of the census had heard. This abnormal growth of languages is due to the unsociable character of the tribes by whom they are used. The pacification of the Naga Hills is of comparatively recent date, and before the introduction of the dominant power there was but little intercourse even between neighbouring villages. Monosyllabic languages such as those of the Naga group grow apart from one another rapidly when there is neither a literature nor social intercourse to bind them together, and the consequence is that villagers who live within sight of one another cannot converse, except in a foreign language common to both, and persons who have moved even a short distance from the parent village have developed a perfectly distinct form of speech in the course of two or three generations. Mikir and Kachcha Naga are links between Bodo and the typical forms of the Naga language, which fall into three groups,—Western, Central, and Eastern.

\* I follow the spelling of the last Census Report. Dr Gerson describes Chutia as the language of the Chutia tribe and Chutiya as a dialect of Miri.



affinity to Khamti, but there is no certainty whether the twelve persons shown in the tables as speaking Turung really use that language, or whether it is Singpho that is meant. The Turungs on their way to Assam were taken captive by the Singphos, who did not allow them to use their own form of speech, and the result is that, though there is a distinct Turung dialect, the ordinary language used by a Turung is Singpho. Antonia is very closely allied to Shan, and was returned by 1,569 people, as compared with 2 only in 1891, when they must, I think, have been shown as speaking Khamti or Shan unspecified.

162 In 1891, Khasi was classed as a language by itself, as at that time all attempts to affiliate it with any of the great linguistic families had proved unsuccessful but the labours of Professor

Mon-Anam family

Kuhn have shown that it is not an isolated form of speech, but a member of the Mon-Anam family. Both in vocabulary and the structure and form of the sentence, Khasi is closely connected with the Palaung—Wa group of dialects which are used by tribes living on the upper middle course of the Mekong. The extent to which this discovery throws light on the origin of the Khasis, who differ in such material particulars from the tribes which surround them on every side, will be discussed in the chapter on caste.

163 Of foreign languages spoken in the province, the one most commonly returned was eastern Hindi, which is used by 334,100 persons, 58 per cent of whom are found in the Surma Valley, and

Foreign languages

27 per cent in the two districts of Sibsagar and Lakhimpur.

164 The coolie groups of languages are fairly well represented, as will be seen from the statement in the margin, but the figures are, I fear, of very little value. The number of Mundas, Santals, and such-like folk can best be ascertained from the caste table, and, owing to the invincible tendency of the enumer-

	1901	1891
Mundari	37,411	20,227
Santali	30,129	19,191
Oraon	23,761	11,267
Kandhi	10,781	9,433
	11,227	1,341

ator to enter Bengali or Deshwali for any foreign language, the returns do not indicate in any way the actual extent to which a dialect is in use. No less than 115,000 persons were returned in Sibsagar as speaking Bengali, but it is, I should think, doubtful whether Bengali was really the correct entry for as many as 15,000, and similar discrepancies between the census returns and the actual state of things are to be seen in Darrang and Lakhimpur.

In this connection, Statement No III suggests some interesting reflections. Oraon is spoken by 45 per cent of the Oraons, as compared with 53 in 1891, Mundari by 46 per cent of the Mundas, as compared with 44 per cent, but Santali by only 39 per cent of the Santals, as compared with 83 per cent ten years ago. The figures for the language are 1901 (30,129), 1891 (19,191), and for the caste 77,680 and 23,220, and the great discrepancy in the percentage of Santali speakers makes me doubt whether the figures for the caste in 1901 are correct. The main Dravidian castes and tribes are split up into a large number of sub-castes, and a considerable number of persons returned the sub castes, instead of the proper designation. Many of these sub-castes have the same name, and I am inclined to think that Mundas, Oraons, and other persons of this class have got themselves tabulated as Santals, owing to our inability to discover the main caste to which they really belonged. It would have been impossible to stop the work to verify all the cases in which a sub-caste was returned, and in one case in which I did make a reference the people themselves were unable to throw any light on the matter.

165 Telugu and Tamil together are returned by 7,756 persons, which is probably considerably below the actual figure, as over 21,000 persons

Telugu and Tamil.

were born in Madras. Even here, we cannot definitely measure the actual amount of error in our figures, as coolies, after they come to the province, learn to speak a mongrel dialect, or 'coolie bāt,' and often cease to use, and ultimately forget, their own language.\*

166 The return for Naipali (20,193) is also probably far from correct. Naipali is an Indo-Aryan language spoken by the upper classes in Nepal, whereas the minor Nepalese languages, such as

Naipali

Gurung, Magar, Jimdar, Yakha, etc., are members of the Tibeto-Burman family, and it is probable that a large number of persons returned themselves under the head of Naipali, who should really have been shown under the Tibeto-Burman group. We can hardly, however, blame our enumerators for this, as they could not, as a body, be expected to be acquainted with all the languages of Nepal. Nepalese themselves, when questioned, nearly always describe themselves as Nepali by caste and Nepali by language, and the true caste and language can only be elicited by a patient cross examination, conducted by

language. wrong Special efforts were made on this occasion to get a correct return of the Nepalese languages, and the result is far from unsatisfactory. In 1891 only three minor languages of Nepal were returned and the total number of speakers was 231; on this occasion we have details for sixteen languages, which were spoken by 6,098 people.

167 It has been suggested that a return of the books published in the vernaculars of the province may throw light upon the movement in

*Concluding remarks.*

favour of a revival of vernacular literature; but I doubt whether there is any marked tendency in this direction in Assam. During the last ten years, 217 books have been published in Assamese, 37 in Khasi, 19 in Garo, 19 in Manipuri, and 9 in Naga. Most of these works are no doubt of an educational character and many of them have been published by or under the auspices of the Missionaries residing in the province. Seventy-eight Bengali books have been registered in Assam, but the number written by natives of the Surma Valley and registered in Calcutta is in all probability largely in excess of this.

It is doubtful, however, whether the language table in Assam can ever be of much value from the statistical point of view. I have already shown that it throws but little light on the problem of the growth or decay of the indigenous forms of speech, as too much has of necessity to be left to the discretion of the individual and for foreign languages the return can never be correct till our philologists have become enumerators.

SUBSIDIARY TABLE I  
Population by language

Language

Language	Persons	Males	Females	Proportion per 10,000 of population
1	2	3	4	5
Nagpuri	5,811	2,898	2,913	9
Marwari	7,202	5,609	1,593	12
Hindustani	17,873	13,158	4,715	29
Eastern Hindi	334,100	188,082	146,018	545
Assamese	1,349,784	625,098	664,686	2,203
Bengali	2,948,183	1,512,642	1,435,541	4,812
Oriya	23,761	12,328	11,433	38
Kandhi or Khond	11,827	5,832	5,995	19
Oraon	10,791	5,724	5,067	17
Telugu	5,259	2,812	2,447	8
Mundari	37,411	19,282	18,129	61
Santali	30,129	16,055	14,074	49
Naiपाल	20,193	14,258	5,935	32
Miri	40,472	21,515	18,957	66
Bodo, or Plains Kachari	218,049	108,595	109,454	356
Dimasa, or Hills Kachari	19,776	10,343	9,433	32
Garo	133,411	67,355	66,056	217
Lalung	16,414	7,864	8,550	26
Rahha	20,243	9,272	10,971	33
Tipura	10,403	5,235	5,168	17
Naga	69,641	35,041	34,600	113
Mikir	82,283	42,512	39,771	134
Kuki	47,042	22,754	24,288	76
Manipuri	255,765	126,509	129,256	417
Khasi	123,549	58,719	64,830	201
Synteng	54,253	24,982	20,271	88
English	2,234	1,635	599	3
Angami	27,865	13,980	13,885	45
Ao Chungli	17,623	8,376	9,247	28
Ao Mongsen	10,512	5,018	5,494	17
Kachchar Naga	6,296	3,255	3,041	10
Lhoti	16,962	8,933	8,029	27
Lushai or Duhen	72,011	32,030	39,981	117



SUBSIDIARY TABLE II.  
*Distribution of principal languages.*

Districts.	Distribution by language of caste of population.						Distribution by numbers of caste speaking each language.					
	Others.						English.					
	English.	Assamese.	Number of English.	Others.	Others.	Others.	English.	Assamese.	Number of English.	Others.	Others.	Others.
	4						5					
Cachar Taluk	—	—	—	—	—	—	600	865	11	2,053	1,739	—
Sylhet	—	—	—	—	—	—	67	7,016	7	3,191	1,180	15
Total Saram Valley	—	—	—	—	—	—	853	7,881	18	5,244	2,919	15
Onakura	—	—	—	—	—	—	315	—	—	—	—	—
Kamrup	—	—	—	—	—	—	233	—	—	—	—	—
Darrang	—	—	—	—	—	—	197	—	—	—	—	—
Nowgong	—	—	—	—	—	—	483	—	—	—	—	—
Sibsagar	—	—	—	—	—	—	28	—	—	—	—	—
Lakhimpur	—	—	—	—	—	—	290	—	—	—	—	—
Total Brahmaputra Valley	—	—	—	—	—	—	96	—	—	—	—	—
Total Pabna	—	—	—	—	—	—	777	9,955	25	10,435	4,986	9,984



Language.

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE III

*Percentage of tribe speaking tribal language at the two last enumerations*

Language.	Number enumerated in 1901.	Number not enumerated in 1901.	Difference.	Percentage on tribe.		Tribe total.	
				1901.	1891.	1901.	1891.
						1	2
Oron ... ..	9,391	9,133	+ 258	45.2	33	23,86	7,736
Mandari ... ..	32,41	20,227	+ 12,184	46.3	43.7	80,693	45,244
Santal ... ..	30, 29	9 9	+ 20	26.7	82.6	77,680	23,220
Miri ... ..	44,47	35,300	+ 9,177	86.6	94.9	46,720	37,430
Bodo, Dama and Mech	237,213	206,547	+ 30,666	75.5	85.0	314,767	314,579
Chutia ... ..	2,364	7	+ 2,357	...	...	...	...
Hojai ... ..	64	2,799	- 2,735	...	...	...	...
Garos ... ..	234	180,473	+ 180,239	1.2	100.6	13, 746	19,754
Koch ... ..	2,749	3,614	+ 865	...	...	...	...
Lahar ... ..	16,414	40,204	+ 23,790	46.2	76.6	25, 3	54,423
Moran ... ..	78	...	+ 78	...	...	...	...
Rabha ... ..	80,243	309	+ 80,934	30.0	7	67,265	69,774
Tura ... ..	10,403	8,017	+ 2,386	...	...	...	...
Mikir ... ..	81,743	90,236	+ 8,493	91.7	95.1	87,335	94,829

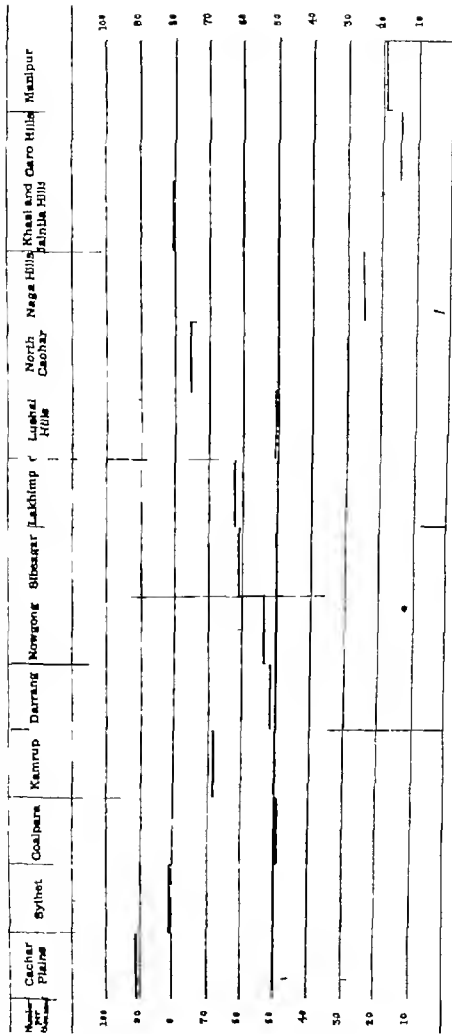
## SUBSIDIARY TABLE IV

*Number of books registered in Assam during the ten years from 1891 to 1900.*

Language.											Books in Assam being registered books and in Bengali during the decade from 1891 to 1900.	Grand total.
	1891	1892	1893	1894	1895	1896	1897	1898	1899	1900		
Bengali ... ..	17	14	...	4	2	...	...	...	...	78	...	78
Assamese ... ..	...	...	...	4	...	6	3	5	6	86	18	204
Khasi ... ..	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	7	1	13	34
Sanskrit ... ..	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	4	...	4
Garos ... ..	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	7	6
English and Bengali	4	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	2	6	...	...
Bengali and Khasi	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Bengali and Sanskrit	3	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	5	...	5
English and Khasi	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
English and Assamese	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	4	6	...
Assamese and Sanskrit	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Bengali	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	1
Mikir ... ..	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Naga A ... ..	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	4	4
Angami	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Tangkha	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	1
unspecified	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Garos and Bengali	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	13	3
Masipari ... ..	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	4	4
and Bengali	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
and Hindi	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
English and Bengali	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...
Total ... ..	3	9	1	8	5	6	3	42	26	3	187	377



Diagram illustrating the prevalence of education amongst the male population of each district



## CHAPTER IX.

## EDUCATION

168 Out of the 6,126,343 persons censused in the province, only 222,386 have Education been returned as knowing how to read and write, of whom 209,252 were men, and 13,134 women, or, to put it in another way, 67 men and 4 women in every 1,000 of each sex are literate

169 The return of literacy is beset with a certain amount of difficulty In the first place it is not always easy to determine what the expression should include A considerable number of people can read and write, but only, as the Scotchman jokes, "with difficulty," and it is not easy to say at exactly what stage the claimant to the title should be described as literate The standard of knowledge exacted was probably low, as the average enumerator is not a man of great literary attainments himself, and would be contented with but little in others, but any excess in this direction must have been to some extent corrected in the abstracting office, as literates may have been occasionally overlooked, but never improperly inserted in the tables

170 The proportion of literates to every thousand males amongst the four main religions of the province is Christians 325, Hindus 90, Muhammadans 44, Animists 9 The high degree of education amongst Christians is due to the fact that this religion includes the European and Eurasian population, amongst whom the proportion of children is small and of illiterate adults inappreciable, and to the efforts of the missionaries, who generally succeed in imparting a certain amount of instruction to their converts The disregard by Muhammadans of the advantages of education is very marked, and there does not seem to be much prospect of change in the near future, as the proportion of literate boys between 10 and 15 (37 per mille) is very small in comparison with that for Hindus (92 per mille) The extremely low rate amongst the Animistic tribes is partly due to the fact that education spreads very slowly amongst them, partly to the tendency amongst those of their numbers who can read and write to become either Christians or Hindus

171 The figures in the margin show the distribution of literate males in four age periods. It is noteworthy that the proportion of literates between 15 and 20 is lower than that between 20 and 40 A boy, if he is ever going to master the intricacies of reading and writing, will presumably do so before he is 15, and the fact that only 92 out of every 1,000 are literate at this age period, as compared with 94 at 20 and over, suggests that education is not spreading very rapidly amongst the younger generation The Muhammadans are, however, responsible for this state of affairs, as for Hindus, Christians, and Animistic tribes, the converse holds good, the highest proportion of literates being found between 15 and 20

Education by age			
Out of 1 000 males number literate—			
0—10	...	...	13
10—15	"	"	65
15—20	"	"	92
20 and over	"	"	94

172 The order in which the different districts stand with regard to education will be found in Subsidiary Table III. The Cachar Plains are first, with 91 literate males in every 1,000, next come Sylhet and (*mirabile dictu*) the Khasi and Jaintia Hills bracketted with 81 This great development of education amongst the hillmen is due to the efforts of the Welsh Missionaries, to whom reference has already been made in Chapter IV The large proportion of literate males in North Cachar (76) is accounted for by the presence of the Assam-Bengal Railway staff, as the hillman in his normal state has a healthy contempt for book learning, and in the Naga and Garo Hills the ratio is as low as 25 and 15 The number of educated men censused in the Lushai Hills (51) is very high for a newly-annexed district, but the Lushai is, I believe, easily wooed from the paths of barbarism In the Assam Valley the proportion of literates is low, ranging from 68 in Kamrup to 49 in Goalpara,—but nearly all the inhabitants are cultivators, who, after all, do not require to go to school to learn to follow the plough. The extent to which education is advancing in the different districts can best be learnt from an examination of the reports of the department which is concerned with these matters, but the figures showing the proportion of literates amongst the rising

## Education.

generation throw a certain amount of light upon the question. The proportion of boys between 10 and 15 who know how to read and write is highest in the Khasi and Jaintia Hills (96 per mille) next comes Sylhet with 80. Kamrup with 75 the Cachar Plains with 73, and Sibsagar with 63. This order is much what we should expect to find except with regard to Cachar which has shown the highest proportion of literates at both of the last enumerations.

178. It is by no means easy to measure the progress of education during the last ten years, as in 1891 the population was divided into three groups—learners, literate, and illiterate,—learners including all persons still under instruction, whether they were able to read and write or not. At the present census no attempt has been made to ascertain the number of persons under instruction and before we can make any comparison with the figures for 1891, we must make some estimate of the proportion of learners in that year who are entitled to be classed as literate under the rules of 1901.

The simplest method is to have recourse to the age table. We are fairly safe in assuming that all learners over 15 have mastered the beggarly elements and Subsidiary Table VI accordingly compares the proportion of literates over 15 in 1901 with the proportion of literates *plus* learners of that age in 1891. The first thing that attracts our attention is that, in a considerable number of districts the proportion is lower than it was 20 years ago. In the hill districts the ratio for males has risen from 27 to 43, in Kamrup from 45 to 56 and in Darrang and Nowgong the proportion has advanced by 2 per mille but in the Surma Valley and in Goalpara Sibsagar and Lakhimpur the proportion of literates has declined. Between 1891 and 1891 there was a great spread of education, and though as pointed out by Mr. Gait it cannot be expected that the same proportional increase would occur in each decade as took place in the first when education was still in its infancy we should hardly expect to find a positive decrease in the proportion of those who know how to read and write. A moment's reflection, however shows that a considerable part of the increase in population that has taken place in several of the districts of the province is due to the importation of garden coolies. These persons are practically all illiterate, and as, when calculating the proportion of literacy they make a considerable addition to the divisor and no appreciable one to the dividend, we must, if we wish to form an accurate estimate of the spread of education amongst the general population in the ten districts, eliminate the effect produced by this influx of ignorant persons. We know the total number of coolies imported into each district during each of the past ten years, but we do not know the rate at which they have been decreasing or the proportion of the total who are males. An annual decrement of 20 per mille seems, however to be a sufficient allowance to make for the excess of deaths over births and for those who return to their country and I have assumed that the provincial proportion of sexes held good and that 55 per cent. of the total are men. If these assumptions are correct, there were counted in Cachar 37,646, Sylhet 70,728, Darrang 40,283, Sibsagar 73,083, and Lakhimpur 74,900 males of the garden coolie class who ought not to be taken into account when calculating the proportion of literates. We are still left with our uncertainty as to the proportion of learners who were literate in 1891 and as we are no longer able to apply the age test I have assumed that 75 per cent. of the learners were able to read and write. If these assumptions are correct it appears that, after allowing for the effect produced by the influx of ignorant immigrants the proportion of male literates has risen in the Cachar Plains from 108 to 110 while in Sylhet it has been stationary. In Darrang it has risen from 50 to 67 in Sibsagar from 68 to 79, and in Lakhimpur from 73 to 99. The absence of any appreciable advance in the Surma Valley seems strange, but it is borne out by the age returns. Anyone who has been in charge of a census office must be aware that there is an appreciable risk of entries of literacy being overlooked by the scribes; and as I was dissatisfied with the figures for this portion of the province, I had the enumeration books re-examined for Cachar and for three out of the five subdivisions in Sylhet. By this means I have, I think, succeeded in eliminating any error due to the system under which the figures were compiled and a reference to Subsidiary Table III shows that the census office cannot be responsible for the apparent stagnation in matters educational in the Surma Valley.

In any community in which education is in a flourishing condition, the proportion of literates will be highest between 15 and 20 as the number of boys who do not learn to read till they are over 20 must be very small; while the period 20 and over includes a large number of people who had passed the school-going age before *paikshas* were as

This includes the male population transferred from Nowgong and the Muga Hills, practically all of whom are illiterate.

common as they are now. In the districts in which education is making progress, and in which the figures are not seriously disturbed by the influx of literate and adult foreigners, we find the proportion of literates considerably higher at 15—20 than at 20 and over. In Kamrup the proportion is 116 in one case, 100 in the other, in the Lushai Hills 89 and 78 and in the Khasi and Jaintia Hills 122 and 110. Whereas in the Cachar Plains the proportion at 15—20 is 117 and at 20 and over 130, and in Sylhet the figures are 106 and 115.

As I have said above, it is quite possible that a slip-copyist or sorter might overlook an entry of literacy, but these omissions would obviously be distributed over every age period, and though the proportion of literates between 15 and 20 might be reduced it would still remain higher than the proportion at 20 and over. The low rate between 15 and 20 in the Surma Valley must, therefore, be due either to an actual decrease in the school-going tendencies of the population, a supposition which, on the face of it, is improbable, and which is negatived by the reports of the Education Department, or to enumerators having thought that the instructions of 1891 were still in force, and having in consequence declined to enter as 'literate' persons still under instruction, even in those cases in which they were really able to read and write.

174 The literate woman is almost a negligible quantity, as only 4 out of every 1,000 can read and write. Amongst Christians, the proportion is as high as 217, for Hindus it is 4, for Muhammadans

Female education

it is 2, and for Animists 1.

In the Khasi and Jaintia Hills, where the proportion of Christians is very large, and where women enjoy exceptional advantages, the proportion is as high as 34, but in the remaining districts it varies between 5 in Lakhimpur and North Cachar and 0 in Manipur, where only 62 women knew how to read and write.

175 Twenty thousand five hundred and forty-nine persons returned themselves as being literate in English, of whom 19,222 were males and 1,327 females. Out of every 1,000 men, English is known by 115 Christians, 8 Hindus, 3 Muhammadans, and 1 Animist. If we deduct the figures for Christians, many of whom are foreigners, to whom English is their mother tongue, it appears that 17,096 men and 242 women have acquired this form of speech. A knowledge of English seems, however, to be spreading, as between 15 and 20, 8 per mille of the Hindus are acquainted with this language, as compared with 5 per mille at 20 and over. Subsidiary Table IV shows the extent to which English is known in the different districts. The Khasi and Jaintia Hills head the list, and it is not uncommon to find Khasis who can talk and understand English better than the *lingua franca* of India,—Hindustani, but outside Shillong the number of persons who possess more than a smattering of the language is small. In Sibsagar and Lakhimpur, 21 per mille of the boys between 15 and 20 have returned themselves as literate in English, in Kamrup 15 and in Sylhet and Darrang 10. The proportion in the Cachar Plains is very low, and points either to a rigorous scrutiny by the enumerators of the claims put forward or to some mistake in abstraction, but as the literate slips were recopied for this district, the assumption is that they were correct. The proportion of English-knowing boys between 15 and 20 is only 9 in the Surma Valley, as compared with 15 in the valley of the Brahmaputra, but my own experience is that, in Sylhet at any rate, English is not as extensively employed as in Assam. In Sylhet town the Bench is often addressed in the vernacular, though such a thing is rare, even in a subdivision in the other valley, and in the course of my tour I came across a considerable number of charge superintendents in Sylhet who only understood Bengali.

176 Subsidiary Table V shows the proportion of literates in selected castes. At the head of the list we find the Barna Brahman, with 500, and the Baidya, with 419 literate out of every 1,000 persons. These castes, however, are not strongly represented in the province, there being only 3,144 of the former and 5,154 of the latter, and they cannot be considered typical. Next come the Brahman and Kayastha, with 297 and 279 per mille, and after them the Native Christian, with 224. The Missionaries, as a rule, ministering to the intellectual as well as to the spiritual needs of their flock. It is a significant fact that three out of the next four castes—the Shaha, the Das and the Britial Baniya—are discontented with the position they occupy in the Hindu social system, and the degree of education to which they have attained suggests that their manner of life entitles them to a higher place than that usually accorded to them. The figures for the Britial Baniya are particularly suggestive. In the Assam Valley this caste would generally be ranked even below the Nadiyal, yet they have a higher proportion of literates than the Kalita, a caste of undoubted respectability. The race castes, such as the Ahom, Rajbansi, Chu-

Education by caste



Education. tiya and Koch, come fairly low down on the list, the two last having only 24 literate persons out of every 1,000. The humble Hindu castes, such as the Hira, Kurmi, Muchi, Namasudra (Chandal) and Bhuiumali, have proportions ranging from 17 to 13 the Bhumi and Bhuya have 6 the Biunda and Santhal 2 while amongst the Oraons only 1 person in every 1,000 can read and write. Of the hill tribes, the Khasi is the most educated with 23 per mille, and after him comes the Lushai, with 12. Then, there is a considerable fall to the Kachari, 7 and the proportion continues to dwindle down through Mins and Lalunga to the Mikirs, who have only 1 per mille, and the Nagas who have even less only 1 person out of every 4,300 having been entered as literate in the schedules.

Out of every 1,000 literate people in the province, 146 are Brahmans and 109 Kayasthas after this comes a great drop,—to Dasas 48, Kalitas 45, Shahas 42 and Native Christians 34. The proportion borne by the literates in a caste to the total literates is the result of (a) the numbers of the caste, and (b) the extent to which its members have availed themselves of their educational opportunities, so that these figures in themselves do not suggest any conclusions of special interest.

Table VII shows the proportion of persons in each district literate in the various vernaculars. Bengali is the usual language in the Burma Valley and Goalpara, and Assamese in Kamrup Darrang, Newgong and Sibsagar. In Lakhimpur owing to the large foreign population, more than half the literate population are literate in languages other than Assamese.

SUBSIDIARY TABLE I  
*Education by age and sex*  
GENERAL POPULATION

Education

Age period	Number in 1,000						Number in 1,000 literate in English.			Females to 1,000 males		
	Literate			Illiterate.								
	Both sexes	Males.	Females	Both sexes	Males	Females	Both sexes	Males.	Females.	Literate.	Illiterate.	Literate in English
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
0—10	7	13	2	993	987	998		1		125	1,020	169
10—15	39	65	7	961	935	993	4	6		87	862	54
15—20	48	92	8	952	908	992	6	11		96	1,217	63
20 and over	51	94	5	949	906	995	5	9	1	49	1,011	69
All ages	36	67	4	964	933	996	3	6		63	1,012	69

SUBSIDIARY TABLE II  
*Education by age, sex and religion*

Age period	Number in 1,000.						Number in 1,000 literate in English			Females to 1,000 males		
	Literate			Illiterate.								
	Both sexes	Males	Females.	Both sexes	Males	Females	Both sexes	Males	Females.	Literate	Illiterate	Literate in English
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
<i>Hindus</i>												
0—10	11	19	2	989	981	998		1		98	1,024	23
10—15	54	92	7	946	908	993	5	9		60	874	15
15—20	65	123	8	935	877	992	8	16		69	1,177	15
20 and over	66	121	5	934	879	995	5	10		36	1,019	10
All ages	49	90	4	951	910	996	4	8		46	1,016	12
<i>Muhammadans</i>												
0—10	4	7	1	996	993	999				97	1,018	98
10—15	22	37	2	978	963	998	2	3		47	791	15
15—20	27	56	2	973	944	998	3	5		51	1,251	17
20 and over	38	69	2	962	931	998	2	4		24	954	12
All ages	24	44	2	976	956	998	2	3		33	978	14
<i>Christians</i>												
0—10	68	75	61	932	925	939	16	18	14	799	1,009	760
10—15	344	352	334	656	648	666	50	57	43	831	902	664
15—20	394	460	341	606	540	659	73	84	64	921	1,512	944
20 and over	351	433	258	649	567	742	143	186	95	533	1,169	456
All ages	272	325	217	728	675	783	89	115	62	634	1,099	510
<i>Aristocrats</i>												
0—10	1	1		999	999	1,000				218	1,013	91
10—15	6	10	2	994	990	998		1		202	950	111
15—20	10	20	3	990	980	997	1	1		186	1,286	163
20 and over	7	12	1	993	988	997	1	1		129	1,063	40
All ages	5	9	1	995	991	999		1		152	1,050	64

## Education.

**SUBSIDIARY TABLE III**  
*Education by age sex and natural divisions and districts.*

Natural divisions and districts.	Literate per 1000.						Literate per 1000.						
	All ages.			0-20.			20-			25-40.		40 and over.	
	Total.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.		Males.	Females.		Males.	Females.		
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
Cachar Plains	50	9	4	9		73	6	117	6	130	4		
Sylhet	43	8	4	9		80	6	66	6	113	5		
Surma Valley	44	83	4	19		79	6	68	6	118	5		
Goalpara	27	49		7	1	46	4	63	3	73	3		
Kamrup	35	66		13	1	73	4	6	3	100	3		
Darrang	28	52	3	9		45	4	7	0	72	3		
Nowgong	28	34		7	1	49	3	72	3	79	3		
Subsagar	34	6	4			63	6	88	6	8	5		
Lakhimpur	35	62	5	8		53	5	85	6	84	6		
Brahmaputra Valley	33	58	3			52	5	85	6	82	4		
Total Plains	38	7	4	4		69	5	97	6	100	4		
Lushai Hills	5	5				20		89		78			
North Cachar	52	76	5	3		9	3	57	5	96	7		
Naga Hills	3	25				4	3	30	3	36			
Khasi and Jaintia Hills	57	8	24	8		96	6	22	66	24	33		
Garo Hills	8	5					3		5	24			
Total Hill Districts	32	50	14	8	4	47	27	75	28	70	4		
Manipur	9	9				7		22		3	1		
Total Province	36	67	4	3		65	7	92	8	94	5		

**SUBSIDIARY TABLE IV**  
*English education by age sex and natural divisions and districts.*

Natural divisions and districts.	Literate per 1000.							
	0-10.		10-20.		20-40.		40 and over.	
	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
Cachar Plains				1		3		5
Sylhet				5		10		7
Surma Valley				5		9		7
Goalpara	1			8		9		6
Kamrup				6		15		8
Darrang	1			4		10		10
Nowgong				6		8	1	7
Subsagar	1			3	1	21	1	13
Lakhimpur	1			11	1	21	1	16
Brahmaputra Valley	1			8		15	1	0
Total Plains	1			6		12		9
Lushai Hills				3		3		7
North Cachar				5		5	1	16
Naga Hills				5		5		3
Khasi and Jaintia Hills	2	1	18	6	23	8	23	4
Garo Hills					1			2
Total Hill District	1			8	2	10	3	12
Manipur						2		2
Total Province	1			6		11	1	9

Castes, tribes, or races	Number literate out of 1,000 in each caste.			Out of 1,000 literate persons, number in each caste.			Number literate in English out of 1,000 in each caste		
	Persons	Males	Females.	Persons.	Males	Females.	Persons.	Males	Females
	1	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
Barna Brahman	500	868	50	7	7	5	59	60	28
Budya	419	596	206	10	8	37	351	442	35
Brahman	297	517	27	146	149	101	111	115	29
Kayastha	279	471	56	109	105	172	177	193	16
Native Christian	224	271	176	34	22	226	155	186	107
Shaha	181	355	10	42	43	19	52	53	20
Ganak	142	282	7	13	14	6	38	39	14
Das	64	121	5	48	49	29	40	41	3
Brittial Baniya (Hari)	61	110	13	2	2	4	143	154	57
Barui	58	107	5	5	5	3	30	31	20
Teli	56	104	3	10	10	4	29	29	20
Manipuri	53	102	2	11	11	3	12	12	41
Kalita	50	93	2	45	47	13	86	86	41
Napit	47	87	3	7	7	3	23	24	24
Kewat	37	71	2	11	11	4	78	80	5
Jugi	33	62	2	24	24	15	13	13	5
Sutradhar	31	61	1	2	3	1	29	30	80
Ahom	31	59	2	25	26	11	163	165	35
Rajbansi	30	58	1	16	17	6	39	40	35
Bora	27	54	1	2	2	1	66	68	102
Chutiya	24	46	1	9	10	1	101	102	32
Dhoba	24	46	1	2	2	1	31	32	29
Koch	24	46	1	24	25	5	67	68	40
Goala	23	40	2	4	4	4	38	40	56
Kumar	23	44	1	3	3	1	43	42	40
Kharai	23	36	10	11	9	46	125	151	15
Malo (Jhalo)	22	37	2	2	2	1	15	15	37
Kamar	22	42	2	3	3	2	46	46	26
Nadiyal (Dom Patni)	20	37	2	17	18	13	25	26	37
Kaibartta	18	34	1	7	7	2	52	52	31
Tanti	18	32	3	2	2	2	79	83	7
Hira	17	34	1	1	1	1	7	7	83
Kurmi	15	25	1	1	1	1	30	28	12
Muchi	15	25	1	1	1	1	24	25	10
Dhobi	14	27	1	1	1	1	10	10	4
Namasudra (Chandal)	14	26	1	10	11	7	4	4	11
Bhuin mali	13	26	1	3	3	2	11	11	14
Lushai	12	25	1	3	3	1	14	14	78
Barui	9	17	1	8	8	4	76	78	45
Kachari	7	14	1	1	1	1	94	97	46
Chamar	7	13	1	1	1	1	46	46	68
Hari	6	11	1	1	1	1	65	68	33
Bhumij	6	12	1	2	2	3	33	33	41
Bhuiya	6	13	2	1	1	1	34	34	93
Rabha	5	9	2	1	1	1	92	93	9
Synteng	4	8	1	1	1	1	9	9	29
Miri	4	7	1	1	1	1	63	68	33
Mushar	3	7	1	1	1	1	29	33	36
Ilung	2	4	1	1	1	1	80	80	56
Garo	2	4	1	1	1	1	57	57	15
Munda	2	4	1	1	1	1	14	15	34
Mech	2	3	1	1	1	1	32	34	34
Santal	1	2	1	1	1	1	32	34	34
Oron	1	2	1	1	1	1	32	34	34
Mikir	1	1	1	1	1	1	32	34	34
Kuki	1	1	1	1	1	1	32	34	34
Naga	1	1	1	1	1	1	32	34	34
Pan	1	1	1	1	1	1	32	34	34

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE VI

Education.

*Progress of education since 1895 by natural divisions and districts*

Natural divisions and districts.				Number of literates in 1,000 males.		Number of literates in 1,000 females.		Variation, + or —.	
				1901	89	1901.	89	Males.	Females.
1				3		4		6	7
Cachar Plains				77	91	3	2	—14	+ 1
Sylhet	...	..	...	66	69	3	2	— 3	+ 1
Surma Valley	...			68	73	3	2	— 3	+ 1
Goalpara	..	...	...	42	46	2	1	— 4	+ 1
Kamrup	...			36	43	2	1	+11	+ 1
Darrang	..	..	..	45	43	2	1	+ 2	+ 1
Nowgong				46	44	1	1	+ 2	
Sibsagar	..	..	..	51	57	3	2	— 6	+ 1
Lakhimpur				54	65	4	2	—11	+ 2
Brahmaputra Valley	..			50	49	2	1	+ 1	+ 1
Lushai Hills	..	...	...	49	32	1		+17	+ 1
North Cachar				74	11	4	...	+63	+ 4
Naga Hill				23	15	1		+ 8	+ 1
Khasi and Jaintia Hills	..			64	43	24	12	+21	+12
Garo Hills				13	13	2	1		+ 1
Hill districts				43	27	10	3	+16	+ 3
Manipur	...			18					
Total Province				55	58	3	2	— 3	+ 1

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE VII.

*Education by language and districts.*

Districts.	Assamese (and Khasi in Khasi and Jaintia Hills).	Number in 1,000 literates in		
		Bengal.	Other languages.	English.
		3	4	5
Cachar Plains		43	6	2
Sylhet		42	2	3
Goalpara	...	23	3	3
Kamrup	..	31	6	3
Darrang	..	18	7	4
Nowgong	..	22	6	3
Sibsagar	..	23	8	6
Lakhimpur		3	12	9
Lushai Hills	..	1	3	20
North Cachar			2	30
Naga Hills		1	2	0
Khasi and Jaintia Hills	...	46	3	5
Garo Hills			7	2
Manipur	..		3	4

## CHAPTER X.

## INFIRMITIES

177 The four infirmities selected for record at the census were insanity, deaf-mutism from birth, blindness and leprosy, but before examining the results disclosed in the tables at the end of the

chapter, it would be as well to consider the extent to which the figures can be accepted as correct. The returns were collected by unprofessional persons, and on this ground alone should be accepted with some reservation, and in addition to this disqualification there are several causes which would tend to affect their accuracy. The instructions laid down that only those who were deaf and dumb 'from birth' should be entered in the schedules, but there was at first amongst many of the enumerators an impression that this restriction should also be applied to the remaining three infirmities, and it is possible that a certain number of those who were afflicted by blindness, leprosy and insanity in latter life were omitted on this account. Special stress was laid on the necessity of entering blind 'of both eyes,' and when *kana* was found in the schedules, the person concerned was excluded from the return, as, strictly speaking, this epithet is only applicable to those who have lost the sight of a single eye. The adjective is, however, loosely used in Lower Assam to indicate complete blindness, and it is possible that some of the *kanas* entered on the schedules had really entirely lost the power of vision. People who were returned as deaf only were assumed not to be dumb, but dumbness was treated as genuine deaf-mutism, unless it was expressly stated that the individual in question could hear. The return of lepers in Assam is always likely to be unduly swelled by the inclusion of leucoderma and the ulcers known as Naga sores, and the reduction in the proportion of the provincial population affected probably represents a closer approximation to the actual state of affairs than the figures for 1891.

The system adopted for the compilation of the tables has also to be taken into consideration. In 1881 the total number of afflicted persons was 10,620, in 1891 the numbers rose to 20,262, and the Superintendent in his report expressed the opinion that this large increase was due not so much to an actual increase in the number of infirm persons, as to an improvement in the system of compilation. At this census the figures have fallen to 17,932, but I am not disposed to attribute this decline to any defect in the system under which the figures were prepared\*. In a considerable portion of Assam, the public health during the past decade has been phenomenally bad, and where all are sufferers it is not unreasonable to suppose that the infirm would suffer most, and that the death-rate amongst them would be higher than amongst the rest of the population. Such increase of population as has taken place in the Valley of the Brahmaputra is chiefly due to immigration, and amongst immigrants the proportion of infirm persons is of necessity small,—the blind, the deaf mute and the leper seldom leaving their homes to seek their fortunes in another country.

At the same time, it is only probable that the infirmity returns of this as of other censuses are defective. No one, except the professional beggar, is anxious to publish his infirmities, and to such an extent does this reluctance affect the accuracy of the tables, even in England, that the Commissioners of the Census of 1891 felt themselves constrained to admit in their report that they feared that the returns of persons suffering from these several defects, and especially of those suffering from deafness and mental derangement, were in all probability excessively inaccurate. I was naturally, however, inclined to regard with suspicion any decrease in the number of cases reported, and, as an additional precaution, I had the books of two districts (Darrang and Sibsagar), in which the deficiency was particularly marked, re-examined. The result was only a small increase in the number of infirmities, and, although the work was done over again with especial care, the proportion of afflicted persons still remained lower than in 1891. In other districts, though the proportion for one infirmity fell, it rose for another, e.g., in Cachar the number of male lepers per 10,000 fell from 16 to 11, but the number of male deaf-mutes rose from 5 to 9, and if the figures were prepared accurately for one infirmity, it follows from the system employed that they must be equally

\* The three other provinces for which the figures for 1901 are before me also show a decrease.

	1891	1901		1891	1901		1891	1901
Punjab	123,245	113,134	Bombay	78,407	47,374	Madras	87,673	79,559

correct for the others. In North Cachar there is a very great decrease in the proportion of the afflicted; but half of the total population of this little subdivision consists of persons engaged on the construction of the railway who are obviously free from these special defects or they would not be where they are, and the total population is moreover so small that great variations in percentages are only natural.

## INSANITY

178 From the statement in the margin, which shows the number of persons in

Number insane in 10,000 of other

Males. Females.

Assam, 1881	—	8	8
Assam, 1891	—	8	8
Assam, 1901	—	8	8
North Cachar, Pre- partition, 1891	—	4	4
North Cachar, 1891	—	4	4
North Cachar, 1901	—	13	13
England, 1881	—	20	20

10,000 who are insane in Assam. England, the Indian Empire and selected provinces, it appears that though the ratio for insanity in Assam has decreased during the last ten years, the proportion is still considerably higher than that of the Indian Empire and the three northern provinces in 1891. Mr. Baines in the report for that year was inclined to attribute this evil pre-eminence to cretinism which followed the Brahmaputra, and to trace some connection between mental derangement and the proximity of mountains but the distinct figures shown in Subsidiary Table I at the end of this chapter do not lend much support to this view. Darrang consists of a long and narrow strip of land between the Himalayas and the Brahmaputra, intersected with numerous hill streams; but the proportion of lunatics of both sexes per 10,000 in the district after deducting those in the asylum who were born in other districts or provinces, is only 3 i.e. considerably less than the provincial average, while Lakhimpur which is surrounded by hills on three sides has the lowest rate of any district in the province.

It is possible that the comparative immunity from mental disease enjoyed by these districts is due to the presence of a large body of immigrants who though addicted to the consumption of intoxicating drugs most include amongst their numbers but a small proportion of congenital idiots; but in the hill districts themselves the rate is low being only 4 for the Assam Range. In the Lushai Hills, the proportion is extraordinarily high being 29 for males and 25 for females. The explanation offered is that the proportion of insane is actually above the average and that there is a tendency to enter as such, persons of weak intellect who in other districts would probably be omitted from the return. It is a noteworthy fact that Goalpara, as at the two preceding enumerations, has a much higher proportion of lunatics than any other district in the province, except the Lushai Hills.\* This seems to indicate a certain tendency towards diseases of the brain in the Koch race, as the neighbouring district of Kuch Behar both in 1881 and 1891 had a larger proportion of insane persons than any other division of Bengal. The connection appears to be racial rather than geographical, for the conditions of life on the north bank of the Brahmaputra do not vary much there being a large liquor drinking population both in Kamrup, Darrang and North Lakhimpur in all of which places the rate is low.

179 The connection between insanity and the abuse of stimulants and more particularly of *ganja* is well known but cannot be traced in the census tables. In Lakhimpur where the number of insane persons is phenomenally small the average expenditure per head of the population on country spirits and *ganja* is as high as in any other district of the province, whereas in Goalpara the incidence of the excise revenue is particularly low. The same contrasts were to be seen in 1891 and seem to justify us in the conclusion that the abuse of drugs produces no appreciable effect upon the sanity of the people †.

180 Subsidiary Table IV shows the number of insane females to 1,000 similarly affected males at each of the prescribed age periods. Below 5 females largely preponderate, but the total number of cases reported is too small to render any inferences possible. Between 15 and 25 the ratio is fairly high, due no doubt to insanity induced by puerperal fever and other uterine disorders but for the rest of life till 60 is reached the proportion of afflicted males largely exceeds that of the female insane. It is probable that this deficiency amongst women, which, for the whole province, amounts to no less than a per 10,000 is largely natural, women being less given to excess of any kind and less exposed to mental worry. It is a significant fact moreover that in the hill districts, where women

\* North Cachar is 8½ the proportion of lunatics as higher than in Goalpara, but Mr. Clark considered the total number of cases reported to be too small to justify any conclusions being drawn.

† Individual cases no doubt the effect of drugs is most injurious, but the number of these cases is not sufficiently large to appreciably affect the insanity returns of the people as a whole.

and men are more on an equality, the ratio of insanity is the same for both sexes, while in the Khasi and Jaintia Hills, where women, thanks to the matriarchal theory, have almost assumed the position of the dominant sex, the ordinary proportion is reversed

181 From Table II, which shows the distribution of 10,000 insane persons by age periods, it appears that men are most liable to mental disease in early manhood and middle life, *ie*, between 20 and 45, while for women the reproductive period and the period of the change of life have special dangers This table does not, however, give a very correct idea of the connection between insanity and age, which is more clearly brought out by Table III, which shows the proportion of lunatics in each age period to the total number of persons living at that age The latter table suggests that either a considerable number of cases of senile dementia have been included in the return, or that insanity does not tend to shorten life, the proportion for males being higher in the 55—60 period than in any other, while amongst women the only period that shows a higher rate than 55 and over is 40—45

182 The extraordinary freedom from insanity enjoyed by Assam, when compared with England, requires but little explanation In the first place, apart from the abuse of drugs,—a cause which, as I have shown above, it is by no means easy to connect with mental derangement,—there is little or nothing likely to produce diseases of the brain amongst these peaceful leisure-loving agriculturists The death-rate of Assam again compares most unfavourably with that of the British Isles, and many idiots are probably allowed to die who in England would have lived to swell the census rolls Lastly, we have to consider the comparative accuracy of the two enumerations In England, in 1891, 82 per cent of the mentally deranged were censused in asylums, where there could be no question of their omission Had the return of insanity been collected, as in Assam, by a house-to-house enquiry conducted by a most imperfectly-educated staff, there can, I think, be little doubt that the ratio would have been very largely reduced

DEAF-MUTISM

183 The statement in the margin shows the number of deaf-mutes, male and female, in each 10,000 of the population At the three last censuses deaf-mutism has been more prevalent in the hill districts than in the plains, and on the present occasion the distinction is very marked, the proportion per 10,000 males being 16 in the hills and 8 in the two Valleys, while for females the corresponding figures are 13 and 6 It is a well-known fact, however, that there is some connection between hilly country and this particular infirmity, though,

whether the actual cause is to be found in the water of the mountain streams, or in the consanguineous marriages which are far from uncommon amongst hill tribes, is still uncertain Malaria and deaf-mutism are also supposed to have some bond of union, a theory which finds support in the fact that Nowgong, which has been more than decimated by *kala-āzār* during the last ten years, has a higher rate for males than any other plains district, while Sibsagar, which is situated in the healthiest portion of the Assam Valley, is singularly free from the affliction The same can, however, be said of Kamrup, where public health has been bad, while the Garo Hills, another feverish district, is also comparatively free, so that in Assam, at any rate, the connection can hardly be established Equally difficult is it to discover the supposed link between deaf-mutism and insanity, the latter infirmity being at a minimum in Nowgong and Lakhimpur, where deaf-mutism is fairly common

In the Naga Hills, the proportion is phenomenally high, being 49 for men and 45 for women The Deputy Commissioner, who was consulted as to the accuracy of the figures, writes

I am not at all surprised to hear that the rate is very high, as in almost every village certainly amongst the Angamis there are deaf-mutes In some of the smaller villages almost every second person is either deaf and dumb or insane This I know from my personal experience The small villages to the north of Kohima are the worst in this respect I can only attribute the prevalence of the infirmity to the results of intermarriage, and the fact that it is more prevalent in the smaller villages would corroborate this, as Nagas, as a rule, marry in their own villages

184 Table III shows that the orders to restrict the return to those afflicted from birth were, as a rule, borne in mind, the proportion in both sexes being considerably higher between 5 and 25 than at the later ages, though the marked rise in the rate at 60 and over suggests the inclusion of a certain number of elderly people who had lost their sense of hearing. It is

Number of deaf mutes in 10 000 of either sex.

	Males	Females
Assam 1901	9	6
Assam 1891	10	8
Bengal, 1891	12	7
North Western Provinces 1891	8	5
Punjab, 1891	12	8
Upper Burma, 1891	8	7
India, 1891	9	6
England, 1891	5	4

Distribution by age



## Infirmities.

obvious that the numbers of those afflicted from birth must decline at each successive age period as there are no means of repairing losses by death but it is equally obvious that a return of deaf mutism must be very incorrect for the first years of life, as this infirmity can hardly be detected in a small infant, and parents, even after their suspicions have been aroused, are extremely loath to admit that their children are deaf and dumb. It is permissible therefore to correct the return by assuming that deaf mutes under 5 bear the same relation to the total population under 5 as deaf mutes between 5 and 10 do to the population of that age. If this correction is made, the number of afflicted in the province rises to 3 072 males and 2 093 females.

186 The proportion of deaf mutes in Assam is exactly equal to that prevailing over

Comparisons with other countries.

the whole Indian Empire in 1891 and lower than that in Bengal and the Punjab in that year. Some explanation of this is to be found in the proportion borne by foreigners to the total population of the province, as the congenital deaf mute is not likely to leave his home to search for employment elsewhere but this in itself is not enough to account for all the facts,—the rate in Lakhimpur where the number of immigrants is very large, being comparatively high; while Kamrup the great centre of the indigenous population, has been remarkably free from this affliction at the last three censuses. But though, in comparison with the rest of India, Assam is comparatively free from this infirmity it contrasts but unfavourably with England, the rate being nearly double of that prevailing in the British Isles. The explanation is no doubt to be found in the absence of medical aid and the insanitary conditions in which the great bulk of the population live.

186. The proportion between the sexes is also noteworthy there being only 675 afflicted females to every thousand males. Deaf mutism is an infirmity which can scarcely be concealed, and there is no reason to question the accuracy of the figures—a similar phenomenon being observable in England, where the Census Commissioners remarked in their last report that "amongst the deaf mutes as is the general, though not quite universal, rule amongst those who suffer from various forms of congenital malformation, the males far out number the females."

## THE BLIND

187 The proportion of blind has always been very low in Assam in comparison with

Number of blind to 1,000 of other sex.

	Males.	Females.
Assam, 1901	14	11
Assam, 1891	11	11
Assam, 1881	11	11
North-Western Prov., 1901	24	24
Western Prov., 1901	24	24
Punjab, 1901	24	24
Upper Burma, 1901	24	24
India, 1901	24	24
Madras, 1901	24	24

the rest of the Indian Empire and the last census has proved no exception to the rule. Poverty and the inferior quality of the food which it entails overcrowding in unventilated houses, glare and dust, the untiring smoke given out by smouldering cowdung, malaria and leprosy are amongst the causes which have been suggested as predisposing to this infirmity and from the first four Assam is undoubtedly fairly free. In 1891 it was shown in the Punjab and Madras that the proportion of the blind was as high

in the rainy as in the drier portions of those provinces but it is almost impossible to resist the conclusion that glare and dust are largely responsible for the high rate in Upper India, and that Assam has to thank her cloudy skies and luxuriant vegetation for her comparative immunity from this affliction.\*

Turning to the provincial statistics we find that the infirmity is always more common in the hill districts than in the plains, the rate being 15 for males and 18 for females as compared with 9 and 8 in the two valleys. Ophthalmia is, I am told, a very contagious malady and would probably spread rapidly in a hillman's hut and the difficulty of obtaining treatment in the earlier stages of the disease may also have something to do with the matter. Blindness is most common in the Naga, Garo and Lushai Hills, and in the first two districts the ratio for women is as high as 25 in 10 000. The least affected districts are, as on the last occasion, Sibsagar and Darrang, where only 5 persons in every 10 000 cannot see. The presence of a large body of immigrants possibly accounts for this fact, as also for the comparatively low ratios in Lakhimpur and Cachar. In Goalpara, Kamrup and Sylhet the rate is above the average for the plains, but in Nowgong it is fairly low sinking to 7 in 10 000.

188 Assam forms an exception to the general rule in India, but is in accord with

Distribution by sex.

most other countries in having a larger proportion of male than female blind, there being 10 blind men to every 9 blind women in an equal number of the sexes. In the hill districts, however the propor

\* Colonel Macdonald, I.M.S., informs me that blindness in Assam is generally due to cataract and ulceration of the cornea, following pyogenic ophthalmia. The former is usually caused by age, and is therefore not likely to be common in Assam, where the people are certainly not long-lived.

tions are reversed, there being 18 afflicted women to 15 men. Table II shows how intimate is the connection between blindness and old age. Out of 20,000 sightless persons of both sexes, there are only 3,590 below the age of 20, while 6,777 are 60 years or more. The number afflicted in middle life is not large, and the proportion of cases of congenital blindness is evidently small, the number below 5 in both sexes being only 673, which is less than in any other age period. Table III presents these facts in a still more striking manner. Up to 20 the number of blind at each age period to 10,000 of the population does not exceed 5 for either sex. From 20 to 50 the ratio varies from 5 to 17 in the case of males and from 3 to 20 amongst women, but at 60 and over it is 82 for the former and 79 for the latter sex.

Infirmities

## LEPROSY.

189 There has been a decrease in the percentage of cases of leprosy reported, as

Number of leprosy in 10 000 of either sex.

	Males	Females.
Assam, 1901	13	4
Assam, 1891	18	6
Bengal, 1891	9	3
North-Western Provinces 1891	5	1
Punjab, 1891	3	1
Upper Burma, 1891	10	8
India	7	2½

compared with 1891, but the ratio is still very much higher than that for the Indian Empire in that year, and, as the tendency is to return as leprosy leucoderma, sores and syphilitic ulcerations, the return, for males at any rate, is probably still rather in excess than defect of the actual facts.

190 Contrary to what was found to be the case at the last census in other parts of

Distribution in the province

India, the hill districts are singularly free from the disease, the ratio for them being only 6, as compared with 15 in the Surma and 13 in the Brahmaputra Valley (I am referring here to males only, the ratio for females being obviously incorrect). Goalpara still maintains the evil pre-eminence assigned to it at the last two enumerations, the ratio being as high as 21,\* the next district in the scale being Sylhet, with a ratio of 15. In Kamrup, the malady seems to have spread during the last ten years, the proportion being 14, as compared with 10 and 7 at the two preceding censuses, but Darrang and Nowgong continue to be comparatively free, and the reduction in the Naga Hills is very noticeable, the figure having fallen from 12 to 3 per 10,000. The enumerators in the latter district are, however, required to distinguish leprosy not only from leucoderma, but also from the affliction known as Naga sores, and as it was generally supposed that many cases of the latter complaint were wrongly included in 1891, it is possible that on the present occasion they fell into the opposite error, and omitted actual cases of leprosy from their books.

191. It would be superfluous to attempt to suggest any explanations either of the

Causes of leprosy

prevalence of leprosy in Assam, as compared with the rest of India, or of the comparative immunity enjoyed by the hill tracts of the province. The Leprosy Commission, who enquired fully into the causes and origin of the disease in India in 1890 and 1891, came to the conclusion that leprosy was not diffused by hereditary transmission or, except to an exceedingly small extent, by contagion, that it did not affect any particular race or caste, and that it was not directly originated by the use of any particular article of food nor by any climatic or telluric conditions, nor by insanitary surroundings. The causes and origin of the disease having entirely baffled a board of medical experts, it is obviously not to be expected that any further light could be thrown upon the matter by the statistics recorded in one small province. It is worthy of note, however, that a decrease in the number of cases reported is, according to the Commissioners, only what one is entitled to expect, as the disease has a natural tendency to die out.

192 In 1891, Mr O'Donnel came to the conclusion that leprosy attacks the male

Distribution between the sexes

sex more frequently or more severely, and manifestly than it does the female, but it is by no means likely that the disproportion between the sexes is in reality as great as the figures indicate. It is obvious that the conditions of life and the difference in clothing render concealment more possible in the case of females, and the head of the family would naturally be reluctant to admit that any of his womenfolk were afflicted with this loathsome disease. The disproportion between the sexes is especially noticeable in Sylhet and Goalpara, where the seclusion of women is more commonly practised than in the rest of the province, the difference between the figures for male and female lepers being 11 per 10,000 in Sylhet and 15 in Goalpara, while in North Cachar and the Naga Hills it sinks to 1. Strangely enough, the disproportion between male and female lepers is

\* Dr Henderson is inclined to think that a large proportion of the cases returned as leprosy are in reality syphilitic ulcerations; syphilis being very prevalent in the Goalpara district.

infirmities. least at the earlier stages of life *i.e.* for persons under 25 when the temptation to conceal leprosy amongst females must be at its maximum but the figures are too small to admit of conclusions being drawn from them with any degree of certainty. Tables II and III show that the proportion of lepers has a distinct tendency to increase with advancing years. Below 30 the ratio for males does not exceed 13 per 10,000. From 45—60 it is 31 or 32 and over 60 it is as high as 46 per 10,000, and a similar progress in ratio is to be found amongst females, though the actual figures are, of course, much smaller. Colonel Macnamara informs me that leprosy has a tendency to attack the aged and that the disease has a long period of incubation so that it is only natural that it should be most prevalent in the later stages of life.

SUBSIDIARY TABLE I  
Average number of afflicted per 10,000 of each sex by districts in 1881, 1891 and 1901

Districts	Insane.				Deaf mutes				Blind				Lepers			
	Males		Females		Males		Females		Males		Females		Males		Females	
	1881	1891	1901	1881	1881	1901	1881	1901	1881	1901	1881	1901	1881	1901	1881	1901
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17
Cachar Plains	5	5	7	4	7	4	9	5	9	5	4	6	8	9	8	9
Sylhet ..	4	6	4	3	5	3	8	8	7	5	6	3	11	14	8	9
Total Surma Valley	4	6	4	3	5	3	8	8	7	5	5	3	10	13	8	9
Golpara	8	11	9	8	9	5	11	12	8	10	10	6	13	13	9	14
Lamrup	4	6	2	2	4	1	5	8	5	3	6	4	12	7	9	8
Dibring	7	8	2	4	5	3	10	15	5	8	14	4	6	5	8	5
No. agoni	2	3	1	1	3	1	13	10	7	8	9	5	7	7	5	7
Sihpar	4	4	3	3	2	1	6	9	8	5	7	4	5	5	5	6
Lakhimpur	1	3	2	1	3	2	9	12	4	8	13	3	7	7	5	6
Total Brahmaputra Valley	5	6	4	3	4	2	8	11	7	6	9	5	8	8	7	8
Total Plains	5	6	4	3	5	3	8	9	7	6	7	4	9	10	8	8
Lushai Hills	29	.	25	16	21	4	6	12	18	18	8	19	19	21	17	17
North Cachar	5	24	4	6	4	6	6	12	7	7	8	5	5	21	5	19
Naga Hills	1	6	1	49	1	4	24	24	45	17	17	10	17	10	25	15
Iskrai and Jaintia Hills	3	6	3	6	4	3	6	12	9	2	9	7	14	11	12	10
Garo Hills	4	6	4	8	4	7	8	12	6	6	13	14	31	31	25	46
Total Hill Districts	7	7	3	7	6	3	16	15	9	13	12	7	15	17	11	18
Manipur State	2	.	1	2	.	.	2	.	1	1	1	6	.	.	.	4
Total Province	5	6	4	3	5	3	9	10	7	6	8	4	10	11	8	9

Infirmities

6 4 6 4

**SUBSIDIARY TABLE II**  
*Contribution by age of 10,000 persons for each country*

Age period.	At sea.					Fishes.				
	Total	Immure	Small immure.	Blind.	Leopra.	Total.	Immure.	Small immure.	Blind.	Leopra.
1	3	7	5	59	--	24	10	11	44	9
2	10	7	7	80	5	15		16	26	
3	39	27	5	79	5	50	10	60	77	9
4	69	47	43	95	5	99	97	46	103	17
5	97	27	337	8	18	13	87	366	52	35
5	236	15	443	371	33	30	204	499	302	70
10	73	399	794	607	135	830	621	1844	465	212
15	769	825	1575	555	356	870	795	500	483	678
20	692	906	1234	368	485	848	1,077	1,307	459	861
25	716	1,068	893	515	617	809	1,232	1,182	338	896
3	880	1,098	919	541	957	702	892	792	494	878
35	1,003	1,335	795	614	1,249	852	1,436	737	521	1,287
40	819	1,025	502	469	1,234	610	795	434	335	904
45	969	1,055	544	794	1,381	806	1,038	510	804	1,078
50	583	487	223	578	874	453	417	190	571	626
55	746	541	599	925	924	776	543	325	1,088	974
60	57	277	146	407	353	295	215	98	417	400
60 or over	1,577	473	553	3,256	1,402	1,840	737	482	3,521	1,096

SUBSIDIARY TABLE III

*Distribution of infirmities by age among 10,000 of the population.*

Age period	Males.					Females.				
	Total afflicted	Insane.	Deaf mutes.	Blind	Lepers.	Total afflicted	Insane.	Deaf-mutes.	Blind	Lepers
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
0—5	6	0 38	3	3	0 28	4	0 44	2	2	0 17
5—10	17	1	10	4	1	12	1	7	3	1
10—15	24	3	12	5	4	20	3	10	5	3
15—20	33	6	14	5	8	22	4	9	5	4
20—25	34	7	10	7	10	19	4	7	3	4
25—30	33	6	8	5	13	16	3	5	5	3
30—35	40	8	8	7	17	23	6	5	6	6
35—40	41	7	6	6	22	26	5	5	9	7
40—45	56	8	7	12	28	33	7	6	13	8
45—50	62	7	6	17	32	39	5	4	20	9
50—55	72	7	9	24	31	50	5	6	28	11
55—60	77	9	9	28	31	55	6	5	31	13
60 and over	146	6	13	82	46	102	6	7	79	10
Total	36	5	9	10	13	23	3	6	9	4

Infirmities.

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE IV

Infirmities.

*Proportion of females afflicted to 1 000 males at each age*

Age period.	Total afflicted.	Insane.	Deaf-mutes.	Blind.	Lepers.
1		3	4	5	6
0—1	696	1,000	500	667	—
1—2	909	—	1 500	1 167	—
2—3	773	250	786	875	500
3—4	870	1,429	692	966	1,000
4—5	697	2 250	790	389	571
0—5	769	1,235	760	726	6 5
5—10	7 0	1,024	694	68	347
10—15	681	672	686	775	557
15—20	736	828	7 3	1,063	518
20—25	680	804	893	6 8	424
25—30	480	479	582	8 2	268
30—35	511	652	627	759	301
35—40	448	543	584	2 4	214
4—45	500	686	637	901	228
45—50	467	597	574	88	09
50—55	626	700	550	246	328
55—60	578	337	45	911	331
60 and over	705	1,086	589	963	228
Total	601	697	675	890	292







## CHAPTER XI.

## CASTE

193 In the Assam Census Reports for 1881 and 1891, the longest and, to the Caste general reader at any rate, the most interesting chapter is that dealing with the manners and customs of the various tribes and castes of the province. Several causes, however, combine to deter me from attempting to follow in the paths of my predecessors. The work begun by Mr Stack has been so ably carried on by Mr Gait, that little has been left for me to do, while what little still remains will be treated at greater leisure and in fuller detail than would be suitable in a census report by the Superintendent of Ethnography who has recently been appointed. This officer will, however, I presume, confine his attentions to the castes and tribes which are indigenous to the province, and as Assam includes a large number of foreign castes, I have appended to this chapter a brief alphabetical glossary, in which I have endeavoured to explain the meaning to be attached to the various names returned in Table XIII. Full accounts of the majority of these castes are to be found in the works of Mr Risley and Mr Crooke, but unfortunately these books do not as a rule form part of the library of a District Officer in Assam, while, even were this not the case, it must, I think, be admitted that it is desirable that a census report should be intelligible in itself, and should not require a reference to other works for the elucidation of its figures.

Before it had been definitely decided by the Census Commissioner that the ethnographic matter in the census reports should be reduced to a minimum, certain gentlemen, amongst others Mr Needham, Assistant Political Officer of Sadiya, Captain Kennedy and Mr Noel Williamson of the Naga Hills the Revd P H Moore, of Nowgong, Mr Clark, Subdivisional Officer of Jorhat, and Mr Colquhoun, Subdivisional Officer of North Lakhimpur, had kindly furnished me with interesting accounts of the tribes with which they had been brought in contact, and some apology, I feel, is due for the small extent to which I have been able to make use of their notes. The papers have, however, been handed over to the Superintendent of Ethnography, and will no doubt find a more fitting and permanent place in the pages of his work.

194 Before describing the various castes in detail, it will not be out of place to consider for a moment the meaning usually assigned to the term Caste may be said to have a two-fold origin, and may be looked upon as being connected either with race or occupation. The tendency amongst the natives of the present day is to assume that caste is primarily a matter of function, and this view has met with support from some of the ethnographers of India. Messrs Ibbetson, Nesfield, and Risley defined 'caste' at the conference held at Lahore in 1885 as 'the largest group based upon community of occupation,' and this theory has the support of Mr Nesfield, who in his "Brief view of the caste system in the North-West Provinces and Oudh" writes that the bond of sympathy or interest which first drew together the families or tribal fragments of which a caste is composed, and bound them into a new social unit, was not, as some writers have alleged, community of creed or community of kinship, but community of function. Similar views have been expressed by Mr Crooke in "The tribes and castes of the North-Western Provinces and Oudh" (page cxviii).

We have thus, mainly on the evidence of anthropometry, endeavoured to establish the fact that, as we find the existing population, the theory of the ethnological basis of caste must to a great extent be abandoned. We have, then, to search for some other solution of the question of the origin of our present castes. This can only be found in community of function or occupation and by Mr O'Donnell in Bengal, but Mr Baines and Mr Risley have held that, though caste is to some extent connected with occupation, it has also a racial origin.\*

195 I have laid stress on the fact that caste is not necessarily connected with occupation, because we find that in Assam Proper it is almost entirely a matter of race. It is true that functional castes are not absolutely unknown. The Hira is said to be a Chandal who became a

\* But granting that there is some thing inherent as it were, in the conditions of life in India that favour the sentiment of which the caste system is the expression, and granting again that the forms or collection of forms that this expression has taken is the outgrowth of the Brahmanic creed, it seems within the bounds of reasonable hypothesis to attribute to its present development an origin distinctly racial. Indian census of 1901, General Report, page 183.

Caste.

potter and the Mukhi a Koch degraded for burning lime, and there are functional sub-divisions of the main castes such as the Kumar Nat and Bej Kalita, the Jaliya Mali and Teli Kewat but the castes themselves are apparently racial in origin. Who and what the Kalitas originally were is still a matter of doubt but the most plausible theory put forward is that they were the descendants of the early Aryan invaders who entered Assam before the various professions had crystallised into castes. The Koch and Rajbansi are race castes, the Kauratia or Kewat seem to have been originally a tribe occupying a commanding position in the delta of Bengal and the Doms according to Mr Risley belong to one of the races whom for convenience of expression we may call the aborigines of India. The same explanation must probably be given of the origin of the Chandal or Namasdra while the Boria, a caste peculiar to the Assam Valley is composed of the offspring of Brahman and Ganak widows and their descendants and is a living example at the present day of the caste of mixed parentage which Mann used as a device to explain the presence of aboriginal tribes in the Hindu social system. To these we might perhaps add the Ahom and the Chutiya. At the last census the Chutiya were included under the category of forest and hill tribes, and the Ahoms were classified as a non-Indian Asiatic race; but as more than six centuries have now elapsed since the last named tribe entered Assam and as both they and the Chutiya have long been converts to Hinduism it seems doubtful whether like the Koch and the Rajbansi, they should not be allowed to take rank as a Hindu caste.\*

The racial origin of caste in the Assam Valley has been clearly stated by Mr Gait in the report for 1891 from which I quote the following passage

Now what is the present position of caste? The Brahmaputra Valley? We have the Brahmas and the Kalita, and we have also the different race castes that is to say we have the castes of Mann, except that the Kalita takes the place of the Kabotriya, Vaisya and Sudra. The modern professional castes, which have taken the place of the Kshatriya, Vaisya and Sudra in other parts of India, are none of them found here. There are of course gardeners, barbers, potters, blacksmiths etc., but the persons following these occupations do not constitute separate castes. The oilman is generally a Kewat, the potter a Kalita, the Kewat, or a Chandal; the barber is usually a Kalita, and so for the rest. The professional castes are non-existent.

Occupation in fact can in no way explain caste at the present day in the Valley of the Brahmaputra. In the first place the occupation of the majority of castes is agriculture, and as far as their manner of life goes there is nothing to distinguish the Kalita, the Kewat and the Bor Koch or for the matter of that the Saloi and the Shaha; while community of occupation by no means implies community of caste or equality of status. The Kumar Kalita and the Hira are both potters but they are widely separated in the social scale and the Jaliya Kewat even when he is still a fisherman, will not intermarry with the Nadiyal. In the same way in theory at any rate a caste or sub-caste does not rise, even when it abandons the occupation which is the source of its degradation. The Jaliya Kewat remains a Jaliya Kewat, though he can claim several generations of cultivating ancestors, and the status of the Brittila Bamyas remains low in spite of the fact that they have availed themselves largely of the advantages afforded by modern education.

196 No less than 83 per cent. of the persons shown in the Assam scheme of precedence are members of undoubted race castes † and it is by no means certain whether all of the remainder are functional.

In Assam Proper in fact the whole of the Hindu social system is very different from that found in Bengal. Caste has been said to be a generic term, usually referring to traditional occupation, which links together a large and heterogeneous group of sub-castes, the members of which cannot intermarry and do not usually eat together the whole organization being one of extreme complexity and including a large number of communal groupings but this description would hardly apply to the Valley of the Brahmaputra. I have already shown that in Assam Proper caste as a rule is racial and not functional and in matters matrimonial we also find that what holds good of other parts of India is not applicable here.

Even in Sylhet which follows the usages of Bengal more closely than Assam there is no holism amongst the Brahmans and the endogamous sections such as Rarhi, Barendra and Baidik are unknown and though there are *misls* to which some of the best Brahman families belong, they are not endogamous groups. The restrictions on marriage are, indeed so much relaxed that even clearly defined castes like the Kayastha and Baidya intermarry and wealthy Shahas and Dases are allowed to buy brides and bridegrooms from the higher castes without the parents losing their position in society.

\* Subsequent to the last census certain Kacharis wanted to be returned, not as Kochs, the caste usually favoured by the Kachari convert in Lower Assam, but as Ahoms.

† Kalita, Kewat and Kabotriya, Koch, Rajbansi, Ahom, Chutiya, Boria, Nadiyal and Chandal.

It is true that the Brahmins observe the rules of exogamy based upon the *gotra*, but as the majority of the lower classes all belong to the same *gotra* (in Assam Kasyapa and in Sylhet Almyan), the whole object of the institution is entirely lost. In Assam Proper the boundary line between the various castes is not very clearly defined, and it is quite conceivable that a Kachari family might in the course of generations rise through the various stages of Koch, Kewat and Kali'a into a full-blown Kayastha.

Another point that is noticeable in the caste system of the Assam Valley is the high position enjoyed by castes which in Bengal occupy a comparatively low place in the social scale. The Ganak ranks only a little below the Brahman, and if we leave out of consideration the few genuine Assamese Kayasthas, the next caste is the Kalita, who make no pretence to be twice-born, and whose profession is agriculture. The Shaha's water is taken by Brahmins, and the Doms, to use the name by which they have been known for centuries, are a respectable fishing caste, who have never, as far as I am aware, consented to undertake the unsavoury duties assigned to the Doms in Bengal. The Mahapurushia sect was founded by a Kayastha and in many Sattras the Gosain is still a member of the Kayastha or Kalita caste. The same phenomenon, though in a less pronounced form, is to be found in the Surma Valley. The water of the Halwa Das is taken by Brahmins, and their position in the material world is so good that they claim to rank above the Nabasakh, while the Shahas are in possession of considerable wealth and influence. In the whole province, in fact, Hinduism is imbued with a spirit of liberality, and is free from many of the less attractive characteristics which are found in other parts of India. Child marriage is rare amongst the Assamese, and women who have lost their husbands are seldom condemned to a life of perpetual widowhood.

197 But the main tendency amongst Hindu castes, which is disclosed at each successive census, is the tendency to level upwards, and the refusal of those at the bottom of the social scale to acquiesce in the humble positions assigned to them. In the Assam Valley, the Kayasthas and Kalitas are putting forward claims to take precedence of the Ganaks. The Kalita, who has reached a position in which it is no longer necessary for him to drive the plough, calls himself a Kayastha, the Dom is no longer contented with the name Nadiyal, and wishes to be called a Jaliya Kaibartta, and the Kewat, in fear of being confounded with the Nadiyal, styles himself a Maheshya Vaisya. The Hari returns himself as Brittal Baniya, and denies all connection with the sweeper caste, the Jugi poses as one of the twice-born, and even the upper class of the Ahoms, as to whose racial affinities there can be little or no doubt, wish to be called Daityakul Kshatriyas. In the Surma Valley, the Halwa Das repudiate the prefix Halwa as suggesting an unduly close connection with agriculture, and the Shaha calls himself a Baidya or Kayastha.

This tendency, though liable, if carried much further, to destroy the whole system of caste, is only natural. The Assamese Dom resembles the Jaliya Kaibartta in his manners and customs: he is a devout Hindu, who is rising in the world, and there is nothing strange in his objecting to a caste name which, to a foreigner, might suggest that he is connected with a degraded body of scavengers. The Brittal Baniya who has become a clerk in a Government office not unnaturally resents any suggestion that he is descended from a sweeper, and the wealthy and educated Shaha, who has no connection with trade in any form, declines to look upon himself as a degraded seller of wine.

198 Appended to this chapter will be found two tables showing the main indigenous castes of the Assam and Surma Valleys arranged in order of precedence. I have divided them into three groups, showing (a) twice-born castes who, according to Hindu ideas, are not degraded, (b) clean Sudra castes, from whose hands Brahmins usually take water, and (c) castes who are not included in the latter category. Within each table I have arranged the castes in the rank which, as far as I can ascertain, is assigned to them by popular opinion. This is a point upon which I desire to lay some stress. I have made no attempt to go behind general opinion, or to consider the grounds upon which it is based. The tables, therefore, do not profess to represent what should be the position of the castes in the Hindu social system if all the facts were known, but the position which, as far as I can ascertain, is generally assigned to them by their co-religionists. In the case of the lower castes, I have taken the opinion of the better castes as final, as there does not appear to be any reason why a Brahman should, to take one case as an example, desire to exalt the Nadiyal at the expense of the Brittal Baniya. Where the higher castes such as the Ganak, are concerned, I have looked rather to the opinion of the lower classes than to that of the upper, as the Kalitas and Kayasthas in Assam would obviously be

Caste not altogether impartial judges, and even the Brahmins might conceivably be jealous of the pretensions of a caste immediately below them.

I further feel it necessary to point out that the lists appended to this chapter have no binding force upon any one. From some of the memorials that have been received it might be imagined that the Government of Assam had assumed the functions of Ballal Sen, and had undertaken to definitely fix the position of the various Hindu castes. This can obviously only be done by the leaders of the Hindu community and any erroneous impressions that I may have received cannot affect the real position of the caste concerned in any way.

Two more points require notice. Many of the castes, e.g. the Kalita, Kewat and Koch have subdivisions which rank below the main caste, and which would sometimes fall even to another group. These sub-castes have not however been recorded separately in the census tables, and have therefore been ignored in the scheme of precedence. The Koch has been shown in group II because Brahmins take water from the hands of the Bor Koch but the expression includes such sub-castes as the Madahi and the Sarania, who rank but little above the Kachari.

The position of other castes varies in different districts e.g., the Patia has been placed above the Kewat in Nowgong but below him elsewhere. In these cases I have followed the grouping of the district in which the majority of the caste is found.

Little exception can I think be taken to the order of groups I and II. Nobody probably would dispute the fact that the Kayastha takes precedence of the Kalita, the Kalita of the Kewat and the Kewat of the Koch. I have placed the Patia above the Kewat, because this is the position assigned to that caste in Nowgong which is the only district in which it is found in any appreciable numbers and for the same reason I have placed the Saloi above and the Shaha below the Koch in accordance with the recommendation of the Kamrup committee. With group III I have had more difficulty. The Ahoms enjoy a very good position in Sibsagar where, till comparatively recently they were the ruling race, but as Brahmins do not as a rule, take water from their hands, I have included them in the last group. The Ahom gentry lay claim to the title of Kshatriya, a claim which if admitted would place them above the Kayastha but the claims to the title of Kshatriya made by aboriginal tribes in Assam can hardly I think, be taken seriously. The Chutiyas again are a race caste, and it is, therefore, a little difficult to fix their position, but I have been given to understand that the Hindu and Ahom Chutiyas at any rate, take precedence of the Jugs. The Bhatia Barmyas do not acquiesce in the low position assigned to them, but, as far as I can ascertain, there can be little doubt that popular opinion places them below the Nadiyals. I have naturally made no attempt to classify foreign castes in any order of precedence; and the castes for which details are given in the list only represent 65 per cent. of the Hindu population of the Assam Valley. Group I forms 38 per cent., group II 36.3 per cent., and group III 25.6 per cent. of the Hindus in the Brahmaputra Valley.

The scheme of precedence for the Surma Valley calls for few remarks. I have bracketed the Baidya and Kayastha, as the two castes intermarry though I gather that the general opinion of persons other than Kayasthas is that the Baidya is slightly the more aristocratic of the two. The Das, with whom I include the Halwa Das, claim to rank above the Nabasakh and immediately below the Kayastha; but though this caste includes no doubt a large number of wealthy and influential men, their claim to rank above the Nabasakh is not as far as I can learn admitted by other Hindu castes; and I am told that according to strict Hindu ideas, the Das should come immediately after the Sudra, as Srotriya Brahmins will not, as a rule, serve as their priests. From the purely material point of view the Das should possibly take precedence, even of the Nabasakh as they are a numerous and apparently an influential community; but in a matter of this kind these considerations have little or no weight. The Ganaks and Barna Brahmins I have placed in group III as Srotriya Brahmins do not take water from their hands in Sylhet. 33 per cent. of the Hindus in the Surma Valley fall in group I, 28 per cent. in group II and 40 per cent. in group III.

199 From the preceding paragraphs it appears that the caste system of the

Comparison between the caste system of Assam and the traditional theory of caste.

Assam Valley has some points of resemblance with the social organization of the primitive Hindus. According to Mr. Romesh Chander Dutt in the Epic Period, which he places between B.C. 14000 and B.C. 1000 the body of the people (except the priests and soldiers) still formed one united Vaisya caste, and had not been disunited into such miserably-divided communities as in the modern day. The body of the people were still entitled to religious knowledge and learning, and to perform religious rites for themselves just like Brahmins and Kshatriyas. And even intermarriage

between Brahmans, Kshatriyas, and Vaisyas was allowed under certain restrictions"\* Caste. The same authority informs us that the descendants of a member of one caste might enter another by following the profession of the latter, and that there were numerous instances of men of low birth, but of exceptional wisdom and virtue, becoming members even of the priestly caste. In the rationalistic period (B C 1000 to B C 242), the constitution of the four main castes had become more rigid, and it was no longer possible for members of the other castes to become Brahmans, but the professions had not yet crystallised into castes. Even in the time of Yajñavalkya (circa fourth or fifth century A D), caste appears to be a racial organisation, and it is only towards the close of the Paurāṇik period, *i.e.*, about the tenth century A D, that some of the lower professions were beginning to be formed into castes. The caste system of Bengal is, in fact, a comparatively modern growth, and Assam, which, for the most part, has been under the rule of non-Aryan dynasties, has escaped the baleful influences of the reforming Hindu kings. The profession castes are still in the process of formation, and we have the clean Sudra castes, like the Kahta and Kewat, who take the place of the Vaisyas of tradition, and the aboriginal tribes who are being converted to Hinduism. The clean Sudra castes are not, of course, as homogeneous a group as were the Vaisyas, but the barriers between them are not as impassable as elsewhere, and they are not split up into the numerous endogamous sub-groups, which are found in other parts of India. The Hindus of Assam have lived under non-Hindu rulers, they have been called upon to absorb foreign races into their system, and the consequence is that their social system has remained fresh and elastic, and still suited for the needs of a living people.

The orthodox Bengali is perhaps inclined to look down upon the Assamese Hindu, and to regard him as unpardonably lax in the observance of his religion, but this laxity is to all seeming much more in accordance with the practice of the early Aryans than the minute subdivisions of the social system, and the rigid barriers interposed between one man and another which are found in other parts of India, and which, after all, are apparently a product of a later and less wholesome and vigorous age.

The same can be said, though to a lesser degree, of the Surma Valley, for though the profession castes are found in Sylhet, the system, as a whole, is not so rigid as that of Bengal. Kayasthas and Baidyas intermarry, the Das or Halwa Das are admitted into the category of castes from whose hands a Brahman can take water, and public opinion tolerates the giving in marriage of Kayastha girls and boys to persons of lower castes.

200 Provincial Table V analyses the racial constitution of the tea-garden population, and throws some light on the extent to which coolies are settling in the province. In Part I, I have shown the village and urban population of certain castes which are not indigenous to the province, and which there can, I think, be little doubt have been brought to Assam to work on tea-gardens, and from this it appears that there are now living in the villages of the Surma Valley and the five upper districts of the Valley of the Brahmaputra 141,152 persons, who are either garden coolies or their descendants, while 7,011 of these castes were censused in towns. In Lakhimpur 151 of the village population are members of these

castes, in Sibsagar 86, in the Cachar Plains 78, and in Darrang 74. In Sylhet there are no less than 18,830 coolies in the villages, though they form only 1·1 per cent of the village population.

It is obviously impossible to decide exactly what castes are, and what are not, mainly composed of garden coolies, but in cases of doubt I have as a rule decided against the coolie, and the number of persons improperly classified under this head is, I think, but small. Some mistakes have no doubt been made, but the number of persons wrongly included must have been more than

counterbalanced by the number of those improperly omitted from the return. The following castes have been censused upon gardens in comparatively large numbers — Dhoobi and Dhoba (3,931), Goila (16,390), Kamar (6,008), Kumhar (3,238), Manjhi (4,055), Tanti (16,112), Teli (6,854), and it is, I think, practically certain that some of the persons in the villages, who have returned themselves under these caste names, must have been ex-garden coolies, but I have omitted them from the return, as in the case of these castes it was impossible to distinguish between the native and the foreigner. Mathematical accuracy in a matter of this kind is obviously out of

Settlement of coolie castes in the province

	Number of coolie castes in villages	Percent- age on vil- lage po- pulation
Cachar Plains	21 748	7·8
Sylhet*	18 830	11
Surma Valley	40 578	31
Lakhimpur†	2 432	0·5
Darrang	18 023	7·4
Nowrang	8 047	3·4
Sibsagar	37 149	8·6
Lakhimpur	31 023	15·1
Brahmaputra Valley	100 574	6·3
Total	141 152	4·0

\* Excluding Sunamganj  
† Excluding Barpeta

Caste. the question, but we should probably not be far wrong in assuming that Assam was indebted to the tea industry for between 145,000 and 150,000 of its village population on the census night

201. It remains to consider whether it is possible to classify the Animistic tribes of the province. To the most casual observer the Assam range must be an object of interest. At the western extremity we

*Animistic tribes of Assam.*

find the Garos, in the centre the Khasis and at the eastern end the Nagas and, as these three races differ not only from one another but also from the great bulk of the inhabitants of the two valleys into which the range abuts one cannot but wonder how they ever reached the localities in which we find them. Another point which must strike any one who examines the caste statistics of the province is the extraordinary number of aboriginal races enumerated in Assam. Living in the hills on the north of the Brahmaputra we find the Mishmis, the Abors, the Mins, the Dasias and the Akas. In the plains at the foot there are the Kacharis, Rabhas, and Meches; in Nowgong the Mikirs, Lalungs and Hojais, in the Assam range the Garos, the Khasis, the Kukis and the Nagas. It would be a mistake, however, to imagine that because these tribes are called by separate names they must therefore of necessity be separate races. The names by which we know these people are not as a rule, the names which they use amongst themselves, but are titles given to them by the Assamese and it is obvious that different people in different places are likely to call the same thing by different names. The Abors, Mins and Dasias are closely allied to one another and are probably connected with the great Bodo race to which the Kachari, Rabha, Mech, Garo and Tippera, and probably the Mikir and Lalung, belong. The linguistic affinities of the Khasi language suggest that its speakers are the remains of a different wave of emigrants, the majority of whom are now to be found in Annam and Cambodia though whether the Khasis are an offshoot left by the horde on its way south, or sections who were forced north again when the main body reached the sea, seems uncertain while it is from the south and east that the various Naga and Kuki tribes have apparently come.

In a note, with which I have been favoured by Dr. Gerson, he observes that North Western China between the upper waters of the Yang-tse-kiang and the Ho-ang ho was the traditional cradle of the Indo-Chinese race, and that from this starting point successive waves of emigrants entered Assam and India. The first to arrive were the Mon-Anam who are now found in Annam and Cambodia, but who have left a colony in Assam in the shape of the Khasis. A second wave of emigration brought the Tibeto-Burmans, the ancestors of the Bodo tribe, who colonised the valley of the Brahmaputra and occupied the Garo, Tippera and a portion at any rate of the Naga Hills. Another branch came southwards down the Chindwin settled in the Chin Hills, and were compelled by the pressure of population to move northwards into Cachar, Manipur and even into the Assam range.

It cannot be pretended that this description of the successive waves of Tibeto-Burman immigration can lay claim to historical or scientific accuracy and it seems doubtful whether the Naga is as closely allied to the Kachari as the Lalung or Garo. The head hunting instincts of the tribes that inhabit the Naga Hills suggests a connection with the races of the Malay Peninsula and tends to differentiate them from the members of the Bodo family amongst whom, as far as I am aware, the custom is unknown even to tradition. It is true that the Kacharis have been the subjects of a more or less civilised Government for centuries, but head hunting is not practised, even by the tribes who live in the hills to the north of the Brahmaputra, and who are still in a condition of freedom in which their natural instincts can have full play. The custom is of such a striking character that we should I think, be almost justified in drawing a provisional distinction at any rate, between tribes that take heads and those which do not; and I should thus be inclined to place the Animistic tribes of the sub-Himalayan Hills the Brahmaputra Valley and the Garo\* and Tippera Hills in one group the Khasis and Syntengs in another and the Kukis and Lusahs in a third in which I should be disposed to include the Naga tribes. Such a classification is, of course, purely tentative, and will very probably be modified by the ethnographic survey of the province, but taking it for what it is worth, it appears that of the tribes 60 per cent. fall in the first group, 15 in the second and 25 in the third.†

202. Before passing on to an examination of the caste statistics, it would be as well to refer briefly to the difficulties under which the table has been compiled. As far as the natives of the province were themselves concerned, we had but little trouble. The number of sub-castes amongst the

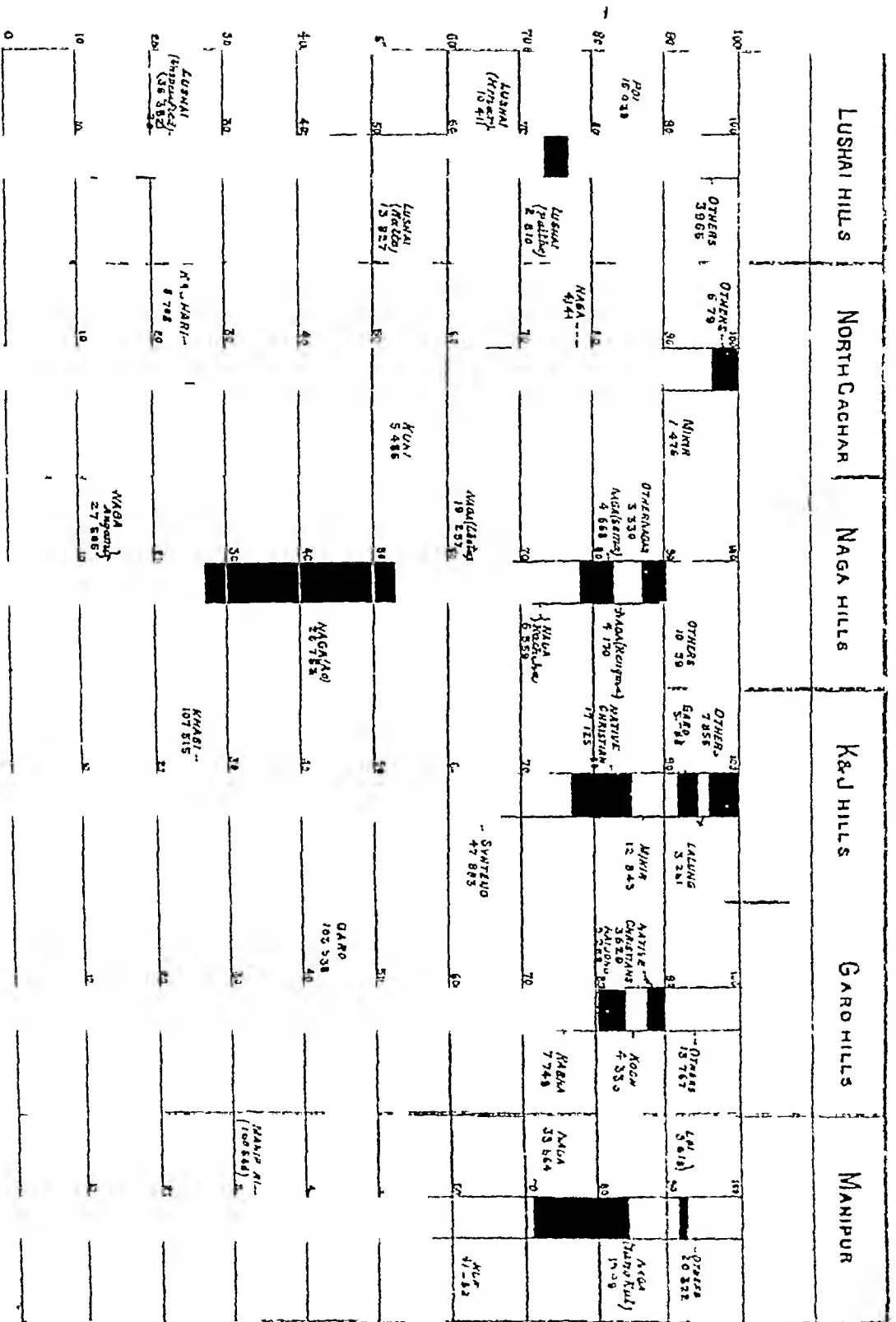
*Differentiation by connection with the population of the same table.*

\* According to Colonel Dalton, he Garos used to kill Beggall and preserve his skull on the occasion of the funeral of their chiefs, but this is not quite the same as head-hunting.

† A large number of Christians in the Khasi and Jaintia Hills have been treated as Khasis and Garos respectively.

Diagram showing the proportion borne by the main tribes to the total population of the Hill districts and Manipur.

(In the North Cachar Hills the railway population has been excluded.)







Assamese is small, and such subdivisions as do exist were well known to the enumerators, so that the only difficulty with which they were confronted was in regard to low caste persons, who endeavoured to get themselves returned as members of castes of higher rank in the Hindu social system. But when it came to the enumeration of the foreigners, it was a very different matter. Most of the castes are split up into sub-castes, and in a large number of cases it was a sub-caste or a title, and not the caste that was entered in the schedule. The labour of classifying these sub-castes under their proper heads was very great and in many cases, as the name returned was equally applicable to several main castes, it was impossible to make certain that the classification was correct. The spelling of these foreign names was an additional source of confusion. The caste was entered on the schedule by the enumerator as he thought it ought to be spelt, copied by another man who not unfrequently had never heard of the name that he was copying, and finally entered by the sorter on his ticket, with the inevitable result that in a certain number of cases the name which appeared upon the sorter's ticket was not the name of any known caste, tribe, race or profession. The mere sorting of the names returned was also a most tedious and trying operation, as can be judged from the fact that no less than 460 caste names were found in a box containing 11,456 Hindu slips.

These numerous difficulties have, however, affected the accuracy of the caste table less seriously than might at first be supposed. Although the number of cases in which we were puzzled to know what was meant was large, there were, as a rule, only one or two persons returned under the ambiguous entry, so that the total number of persons affected by these mistakes was small, and the entries for all the castes of any numerical importance can be accepted without hesitation as correct.

### ALPHABETICAL GLOSSARY.

[NOTE.—Castes which are indigenous are marked as follows—(S) when indigenous to Surma Valley only (A) when indigenous to Assam Valley or the Hill Districts, (P) when indigenous to both Valleys.]

**203 Abor (A)**—A tribe inhabiting the hills to the north of Sadiya between the Dihong and the Sesseri, whose violations of our territory necessitated a punitive expedition in 1894. They are divided into numerous clans, but, unlike the majority of hillmen, act together in all matters affecting the general welfare of the tribe. Colonel Dalton quotes with disapproval the theory that the Abors are connected with the Mishmis, but thinks that they are the same people as the Hill Miris, Daslas and Akas, though in personal appearance at any rate they differ very materially from the last-named clan. I have received an interesting account of the Padam Abors from Mr F J Needham, C I E, which I only refrain from publishing, as it will be more in place in the ethnographic survey of the province.

**Agaria**—A cultivating caste found in the tributary *mahals* of Chota Nagpur. Colonel Dalton describes them as being tall and well made, with Aryan features and tawny complexions. The majority of the persons censused in the province were working on tea gardens in Sylhet and Sibsagar.

**Agarwal**—A wealthy trading caste of Upper India, who claim to represent the Vaisyas of Manu, 4,003 of this caste were censused in the Brahmaputra Valley, where they are known under the generic term of 'Kayah'.

**Agriahari**—A trading caste of Upper India. Twenty-five females were censused in Cachar, the men apparently having been returned under some other name.

**Ahir**—This name indicates either a section of Ghasis or a sub-caste of Goralas, but there is nothing to show to which caste these Ahirs belonged. In 1891 the sub-caste, as well as the caste, was returned, and it was thus possible to classify these people under their proper head. Seven thousand one hundred and sixty-five Ahirs were censused on tea gardens, and the majority were probably Ghasis (97).

**Ahom (A)**—The Ahoms are the descendants of a Shan tribe who entered Assam in the 13th century, and, after overthrowing the Chutiya and Koch kingdoms, became rulers of the Brahmaputra Valley. The Ahoms are divided into three sections,—the Chrimuas, or gentry, the Khelus, or functional sections, and the Meluas, or servants of the royal family. These sections are not endogamous, though there is a natural tendency for men to take wives from families in their own rank of life, and intermarriage between certain Chanua families, such as the Handikoi and the Pakimari is prohibited for reasons

Caste, which are not very clear. The *Khelus* were originally purely functional groups, the *khels* being formed by the selection of men of various families to whom special occupations were assigned. The figures in the margin show the distribution of Aboms by districts. As is only natural the great majority are to be found in Sibsagar and Lakhimpur for though their kingdom included at one time the whole of the Brahmaputra Valley they never colonised Central and Lower Assam. The provincial enumerations fluctuate in a rather curious manner. In 1891 there was a great decrease which Mr. Gait explained as being—

DISTRICT	1901	1891
Sibsagar	4,474	4,134
Lakhimpur	2,218	2,124
Lakshimpur	11,718	9,724
Other Districts	1,043	1,070
Province	178,048	183,930

Partly to be attributed to the gradual disappearance of the Aboms as a distinctive race and partly to the additional caste column having rendered it possible to classify under the proper head persons of other tribes who returned themselves as Aboms in the main caste column. There is, for instance, a sept of Chutiyas called Abom Chutiyas and Thengal Kacharis and Morans also often claim to be Aboms. In 1881 when there was only one column for caste it is possible that some of these appeared as Aboms. But the first cause is doubtless the main one.

As compared with the previous census the Aboms have increased by 15.9 per cent., and the figures closely approach those of 1881. A large part of this increase is no doubt due to natural growth but this can hardly be the only explanation, nor can the increase which has occurred in Lakhimpur and which amounts to no less than 26 per cent. be altogether explained by the assumption that owing to the absence of a second caste column, a certain number of Kacharis and Chutiyas have on the present occasion been returned as Aboms. The figures afford a good instance of the difficulty of obtaining a really accurate return of caste.

**L. Aiton (A)**—A small section of the Shan tribe, who are said to have supplied gunnicks for the royal seraglios. They have not yet attained to Hinduism and like the Norkas and Phakiyals, are still Buddhists. Only one Aiton was censused outside Sibsagar. Some of them have possibly been returned as Shans.

**Aka (A)**—A small and independent tribe occupying the hills to the north of Terapar between Towang and the Bhorelli. Colonel Dalton considers them to be closely allied to the Dasias, Miris and Ahoms, but they differ from them considerably in appearance. They are more cleanly than the Dasias and the young men often have a remarkably effeminate appearance looking like rather pretty girls. In spite of this they are warlike and independent. They evidently have trade relations with Tibet as their chiefs wear the flowered silk robes and curious enamelled hats obtainable in that country. As far as I am aware no Akas have settled in the plains.

**Amat**—According to Mr. Risley a cultivating caste of Behar many of whom are employed as personal servants. The seven Amats censused in Goalpara probably came to the province in that capacity.

**Asura**—A small non-Aryan tribe of Lohardaga, who in their own country are smelters of iron. 364 were censused on tea gardens.

**Atit**—This term may indicate either a religious mendicant or a guest. The majority of Atits censused in the province were females.

**Babhan**—The origin of this caste is not quite clear. One set of legends connects them with Brahmans but Mr. Risley is of opinion that they are probably a branch of the Rajputs. In Behar their social status is good but it is apparently only the poorer members of the caste who come to Assam as 171 were censused on tea gardens.

**Badyakar (P)**—A functional title used by persons of several castes, who play on drums on ceremonial and festive occasions. The persons who returned themselves under this head were probably Dom Patnis or Nadiyals, but the same sub-caste is found amongst the Muchis and Haris. In 1891 the second column made it possible to refer these people to their proper head.

**Bagdi**—According to Mr. Risley a cultivating fishing and menial caste of Central and Western Bengal who appear to be of Dravidian descent. They rank low in the social scale with Bauris and Bhuiyas, and indulge freely in flesh and liquor; 7,061 out of the total number enumerated were censused on tea gardens.

**Baldya (S)**—The physician caste, who are said to be the same as the Ambasthas of Manu *i.e.*, the offspring of a Brahman father and Vaisya

apparently take precedence even of Kayasthas. In Bengal they wear the sacred Caste thread, but this is not as yet the practice in Sylhet, and they observe, like Sudras, thirty days *asaucha* (impurity after birth or death). The great majority of the Baidyas are found in Sylhet, where they intermarry with Kayasthas. They abstain from all manual labour.

**Bairagi (P)**—A term indicating a religious mendicant, generally devoted to the worship of Vishnu, who may be of any caste. Most of those enumerated were censused in Sylhet.

1801	"	"	"	3 270
1801	"	"	"	4 803

**Baniya (P)**—The term has a wide connotation, and, properly speaking, is not a caste name at all. Those returned in Kamrup were probably Sonars, who are natives of the province, and the name is also used by Gandhabaniks in Sylhet, and by foreigners who trade in grain and other articles.

1801	"	"	"	4 440
1801	"	"	"	3,145

**Barhi**—Theoretically, the carpenter caste of Behar, but many of its members have taken to agriculture, and those found in the province have apparently come there as garden coolies, 195 having been censused on tea estates. In Behar Brahmans will take water from their hands.

1801	"	"	"	278
1801	"	"	"	410

**Barna Brahman (P)**—Under the term Barna Brahman, I have included the priests of those castes to whom a good Brahman declines to minister. These persons are either genuine Brahmans, who have been degraded, or members of the caste they serve, who by a fiction have been created Brahmans. The return of such a caste is obviously most unreliable, and in many cases the qualifying epithet Barna has been omitted, the deficiency being most conspicuous in the Assam Valley.

1801	"	"	"	3 144
1801	"	"	"	5 608

**Barnasankar**—The term Barnasankar is applied to the offspring of illicit intercourse between the members of different castes. It was only reported from the Surma Valley.

1801	"	"	"	0
1801	"	"	"	0

**Barui (S)**—The Barui are cultivators of the betel vine, and their pan gardens are to be seen on the banks of many of the rivers in the Sylhet district, which contains eight-ninths of the total number enumerated at the census. The Baruis are members of the Nabasakh, and have a Srotriya Brahman as their priest, but they are not contented with their position, and endeavour to get themselves entered as Kayasthas, a fact which no doubt explains the decrease in their numbers. In 1881, they were so successful in concealing their real caste that only 4,429 were returned in the whole province.

1801	"	"	"	18 488
1801	"	"	"	32 681

**Bauri**—A cultivating caste of Western Bengal of non-Aryan origin. Their social status is very low, and, according to Mr Risley, they eat beef, pork and fowls, and are much addicted to strong drink. They are employed as coolies in Assam, 35,473 of them having been censused on the tea plantations.

1801	"	"	"	43 473
1801	"	"	"	32 140

**Bediya**—It is obviously impossible to be certain whether the persons returned under this name are Bedias or Bediyas. The Bedias are a small agricultural tribe of Chota Nagpur, who are supposed to be connected with the Kurmis. The majority of the people returned under this head were censused in Sibsagar and Lakhimpur, and were probably Bedias. Bediya, according to Mr Risley, is the generic name of a number of vagrant gipsy-like groups.

1801	"	"	"	1 733
1801	"	"	"	1 003

**Behara**—A title of Bagdis, Bauris, Chandals, Kahars, and others. The absence of a second column for caste rendered it impossible to ascertain the true caste of the persons returned under this name.

1801	"	"	"	27
1801	"	"	"	0

**Bej**—Possibly a synonym for Bediya.

1801	"	"	"	235
1801	"	"	"	0

**Beldar**—An earth-working caste of Behar and Western Bengal. They are akin to the Numbas, but will only carry the earth in baskets balanced on the head, 247 were censused on tea-gardens.

1801	"	"	"	321
1801	"	"	"	573

**Besya (P)**—A title of prostitutes, used in Sylhet and Goalpara.

1801	"	"	"	100
1801	"	"	"	01

**Bhakta**—A title of Sunnis and Kaibarttas. It was only returned from Sibsagar.

1801	"	"	"	157
1801	"	"	"	0

**Bhandari (S)**—A title applied to indoor servants in Sylhet, where 54 of the Bhandaris were censused.

1801	"	"	"	55
1801	"	"	"	49

**Bhangi**—The sweeper caste of Hindustan, 7 were censused in the North Cachir Hills, to which place they had been imported by the railway authorities.

1801	"	"	"	7
1801	"	"	"	0

- Caste.** **Bhar**—A small Dravidian caste of Western Bengal and Chota Nagpur 10,465  
 1891 = = = 13,308 were censused on the tea gardens of the province the great  
 1901 = = = 8,308 majority being found in the Surma Valley. Their social  
 status seems to be a little higher than that of the majority of coolie castes, and accord-  
 ing to Mr Risley in Manbhum the higher castes take water from their hands.
- Bhat (S)**—A respectable caste ranking above the Kayastha, whose traditional  
 1891 - - - 1,001 occupation is that of genealogist and family bard. In  
 1901 - - - 1,371 Sylhet they claim to be Kshatriyas and a certain number  
 have probably returned themselves under that name; but though Brahmans will take  
 their water they will not take food cooked by them. Very few Bbats were censused  
 outside the Sylhet district.
- Bhatiya**—A term applied in Goalpara, to down river  
 1891 - - - 1,000 Muhammadans who come to Assam to trade.
- Bhili**—A Dravidian race of Central India, the majority  
 1891 = = = 490 of whom were found in the Surma Valley.
- Bhumihar**—A title of Bhumij Mundas and Orsons. It is impossible to  
 1891 = = = 0 say to which of those three castes these 61 people be-  
 1901 = = = 61 longed.
- Bhumimall (S)**—An indigenous caste of Sylhet, who are said to be allied  
 1891 - - - 66,178 to the Hari. The majority of the caste are now cultiva-  
 1901 - - - 66,178 tors, palanquin bearers, tank excavators and so forth.
- In 1881 these persons were all shown as Mali, and the decrease in numbers at the  
 last census as compared with 1891 is probably due to an increased use of this term.  
 Very few Bhumimalls were censused outside the Sylhet district.
- Bhuiya**—An aboriginal tribe of Chota Nagpur which is in great request on tea  
 1891 = = = 42,142 gardens, where 38,193 Bhuiyas were censused. They were  
 1901 = = = 42,142 found in considerable numbers in every tea district but  
 were most numerous in Sibsaigar.
- Bhumij**—A Dravidian tribe of Chota Nagpur closely allied to the Munda. They  
 1891 = = = 14,331 are still in a primitive stage of Hinduism and consume  
 1901 = = = 14,331 fowls and liquor. Probably all the Bhumij censused in  
 the province came to it originally as coolies, and 25,223 were censused on the tea  
 plantations.
- Bhutia**—The decrease in the number of Bbuias is more apparent than real and  
 1891 - - - 1,231 seems to be due to their having been entered under other  
 names, such as Buddhist unspecified. 1,654 people returned  
 themselves as speaking the Bhutia language and they were probably all Bbuias.  
 The majority were censused in Kamrup and Darrang, these being the two districts  
 between which and Towang (a small province under the control of Thibet which  
 touches our frontier near Udalguri) and Bhutan there is most trade.
- Blind**—A large non Aryan caste of Behar and Upper India, who are connected  
 1891 - - - 1,001 with the Nomiak. Their social status is low, and they are  
 1901 - - - 1,001 generally employed as fishermen, earth workers and daily  
 labourers, 2,032 were censused on tea-gardens.
- Binjha**—An agricultural tribe found to the south of what was formerly the  
 1891 - - - 122 Lohardaga district. They are still in the earlier stages  
 1901 - - - 122 of conversion to Hinduism, and according to Mr Risley  
 eat fowl and wild pig. In Assam they are employed as garden coolies.
- Birhor**—A small Dravidian tribe of Chota Nagpur who according to Mr Risley  
 1891 - - - 806 live in the jungle in tiny huts made of branches of trees,  
 1901 - - - 78 and eke out a miserable living by snaring hares and  
 monkeys and collecting jungle products. The Bhoros censused in Assam have been  
 imported as garden coolies.
- Boria (A)**—A caste which as far as I know is peculiar to Assam and is formed  
 1891 = = = 14,111 from the offspring of Brahman and Ganak widows and  
 1901 = = = 14,111 their descendants. Boria is said to be derived from  
 ban, a widow but the people prefer to call themselves Sut. This term is said  
 by some to be connected with the word Sudra and by others to be derived from  
 Sut the expounder of the Puranas who was himself the son of a Brahman widow but the  
 most plausible explanation seems to be that it is an abbreviation of Sota, the name given  
 in the Shastras to the offspring of a Brahman woman by a Vaisya or Kshatriya father.  
 One authority defines a Boria as the child of a Brahman widow and a Sut as the  
 result of union between a Sudra widow and a Brahman but I doubt whether this expla-  
 nation is correct as in the latter case the child would presumably be of the same caste  
 as its mother. The children of Brahman girls who have attained puberty before marriage

and so have to be married to men of a lower caste, are also classed with Borias. It is a singular fact that Borias are more numerous in Nowgong than in any other district, though the number of Brahmans there is comparatively small. I pointed this out to an educated Brahman belonging to one of the priestly family of Nowgong, and the explanation offered by him was that the Gosains and Mohanis of that district had put pressure upon householders to give away young Brahman widows in marriage to men of lower castes, to prevent the society from becoming demoralized. The suggestion seems a strange one from the mouth of a Brahman, but I give it for what it is worth.

The figures in the margin show the distribution of Borias by districts. There has

	1901.	1801
Kamrup	1,002	909
Darrang	3,780	3,588
Nowgong	7,709	11,012
Sibsagar	5,348	5,310
Lakhimpur	1,204	941
Other districts	188	112
Province	10,417	22,521

been little change except in Nowgong, where the whole of the indigenous population has decreased in very nearly the same proportion.

**Brahman (P)**—Described by Mr Risley as the highest of the three twice-born castes and originally the priests of the Aryan community. In the eleventh century Ballal Sen, a king of Bengal, instituted a careful enquiry into the qualifications of the Brahmans in his kingdom, and a certain proportion were found deficient in their knowledge of the Hindu ritual and lax in their practice. According to one tradition, these ignorant Brahmans were the ancestors of the greater part of the Brahman community in Assam, and though their numbers have from time to time been recruited by priests who were imported from India by the various native kings, the Brahmans of Assam are not so highly organised a community as those of Bengal. There is no Kulinism, in Assam Proper there are no sub-castes, and in Sylhet the Rarhi and Barendra sub-castes are almost unknown. In Lower Assam, Brahmans are said to take *ga-dhon* when they give their daughters in marriage, and there is a certain amount of laxity in their observance of the rules regarding the *gotra*. The figures in the margin show the distribution of Brahmans by districts. The large increase in their numbers is chiefly due to the inclusion of figures for Manipur, and partially to the fact that more Barua Brahmans have omitted the qualifying prefix than in 1891.

	1901	1891
Cachar Plains	3,500	4,680
Sylhet	39,701	37,093
Goalpara	3,200	2,803
Kamrup	23,145	24,738
Darrang	0,432	4,741
Nowgong	0,115	7,430
Sibsagar	14,438	12,177
Lakhimpur	3,608	2,405
Manipur	7,295	514
Other districts	1,050	514
Province	100,440	97,001

**British**—The term British includes those who have returned themselves as English, Scotch, Irish and Welsh. In 1901 there were 1,384 males and 423 females, as compared with 1,029 males and 352 females in 1891. There has been a large increase in the British population of Sibsaigar and Lakhimpur, but in the Cachar Plains it is positively less than it was ten years ago, the depression in the tea industry during the last few years having necessitated a considerable reduction in the European establishment. As is only natural, the British are most numerous in the great tea districts, *i.e.*, Lakhimpur, Sibsaigar, Sylhet, Cachar and Darrang.

	1901	1891
Cachar Plains	248	251
Sylhet	299	240
Goalpara	40	43
Kamrup	31	29
Darrang	105	101
Nowgong	88	34
Sibsagar	301	199
Lakhimpur	403	203
Lushai Hills	15	13
North Cachar	42	1
Naga Hills	10	6
Khasi and Jaintia Hills	103	133
Garo Hills	7	—
Manipur	20	—
Province	1,807	1,381

**Brittial Baniya (A)**—At the last census this caste was returned under the name of Hari, and the following remarks were recorded about them in the report:

Their position has of late years much improved, especially in the Brahmaputra Valley, where they have taken largely to trade and to working in gold, and many of them now describe themselves by euphemistic terms expressive of these occupations, such as Brittial and Sonari.

As has been shown in Chapter IX, the proportion of educated men amongst the Brittial Baniyas is unusually large, and the leaders of their community submitted a memorial to the Chief Commissioner, in which they denied all connection with the sweeper caste, and asked to be allowed to abandon the term Hari. This concession was granted to them, and there can be no question as to the fact that at the present day, the Brittial Baniyas are clerks, goldsmiths, and agriculturists and decline to acknowledge any sort of connection with the scavenging class. Whether they were originally the sweeper Haris, as has been stated in previous census reports, or goldsmiths, who from their pilfering habits were called Apahari, as the Brittials themselves allege, it is not for me to decide. The claims put forward by them have, however, been rejected by all

Caste.

high-caste Assamese with whom I have had any correspondence\* or conversation on the subject.

**Chamar**—The tanner caste of Behar and Upper India. They are largely employed as coolies especially in the Surma Valley and 30693 were censused on tea gardens. They stand at the very bottom of the scale in the Hindu social system.

**Chasa**—According to Mr Risley the chief cultivating caste of Orissa who though probably of non Aryan origin rank sufficiently high for Brahmans to take water from their hands. 2006 were censused in the Sibsagar district to which place they had no doubt been imported as garden coolies.

**Chaudhari**—A title of Halwa's Goalas, Sunns, Kalwara Kormis and many other castes.

**Chero**—A cultivating caste of Behar and Chota Nagpur which there enjoys a fairly good position. 52 Cheros were censused on tea gardens.

**Chhattri**—A synonym for Rajput. The majority of the persons who returned themselves under this title had probably but little real claim to it.

**Chunari**—An occupational title indicating a lime burner. 270 persons were returned under this head in Sylhet.

**Chutiya (A)**—One of the race castes of Assam. Robinson† describes them as being a branch of the great Shan family who in all probability settled in the province a short time prior to the invasion of the Aboms but linguistically they are connected with the Bodo and according to an old Assamese *Barua*, they entered Assam from the north, crossed the Subansiri and settled near Sadiya, where they overthrew a Hindu Pal dynasty. At the time of the Abom invasion, they were the dominant power in Upper Assam but they were completely crushed by the Aboms at the beginning of the 16th century. Hinduism had made great strides amongst the Chutiyas even before their overthrow and they are now divided into three classes,—Hindu, Abom and Borah Chutiya. The first two sections of the tribe have been completely Hinduised but though they intermarry the Hindu Chutiyas claim to take precedence of the Abom Chutiya, and I am told that the presence of the latter in any house debar a Brahman from drinking water there, though the same restraint is not exercised by the Hindu Chutiya. They are served by a Patil Brahman, and their manners and customs are those of the ordinary low-caste Assamese. The Borah Chutiya, as his name signifies is a full unconverted and an eater of swine's flesh, but he will not touch goat which is permitted, of course, to the Hinduised section of the tribe, a survival no doubt of some totemistic theories on the subject. The position of the caste in society is a low one, and education has made but little progress amongst them.

The figures in the margin show the distribution of the

KAMRUP	1901	1901
DARRANG	1901	1901
TEZEPUR	1901	1901
CHITRAAGARH	1901	1901
Other districts	1901	1901
<b>Previous</b>	<b>23,870</b>	<b>27,681</b>

caste by districts. There has been little change except in

Nowgong where Chutiyas, like the rest of the population, have suffered heavily.

**Dafia (A)**—A tribe who live in the hills to the north of the Tezpur and North Lakhampur subdivisions. Colonel Dalton considers them to be closely allied to the Hill Muis, and Mr Penny of Biswanath, who has visited their hills, says that they are akin to and intermarry with the Aboms. The Daffas have a reputation for cowardice, and as politically they are very disunited they are at the mercy of the Akas their less numerous but more warlike neighbours on the west. Their clothing is scanty and its most distinguishing feature

**District A.**—Hail or Bratal Baniya. Their original occupation as probably sweeper or maiter. All of them have now departed from it. Their present occupation is goldsmith and cultivation.

**District B.**—Brixial, Hail, these are necessary; they are one and the same caste in practice.

**District C.**—The theory that Hail is corruption of Apehar, meaning a dealer of gold, is quite fanciful. During the Abom rule they were professional scavengers. Latterly many of them took to the profession of goldsmith.

**District D.**—Brixial Baniya. This is a new invasion, they are pure and simple Hail, and are inferior in position to Doms or Nadiyals.

**Tribe A.**—Brixial Baniya. No doubt this tribe or caste, if it means anything, has been newly created. Whether they should be returned by this name or called Hail is a question, which it is useless to discuss. That they are inferior to the Nadiyals does not admit of any doubt.

† History of Assam, page 373.

is a cane cap with a fringe of bear skin or feathers, which gives them a very curious appearance. The men wear their hair in a plait, which is coiled into a ball on the forehead, to which they fasten their caps with a long skewer. They keep slaves, and, though they treat them kindly, will not allow them to marry free women. On more than one occasion, I have seen Bengali coolies who had run away into the hills and been converted into Dasas, and the effect was very curious. They do not seem to be particular about the chastity of their women, and I have heard of a case in which a Das proposed to barter the services of the lady who was accompanying him, presumably his wife, in exchange for a bottle of whisky. A certain number of Dasas have settled in the plains, but the variation in the figures depends upon the number who happen to be down from the hills on the census night.

**Dami**—According to Mr Risley, a Nepalese caste, whose traditional occupation is tailoring.

**Darzi**—An occupational rather than a caste name, indicating a tailor.

**Das (S)**—The people who have returned themselves under this name were called Halwa Das in 1891. According to their own account, the Das were originally a warlike race of Bengal, who had great power and influence in Sylhet, and they now claim to rank above the Nabasakh and in some parts of the Surma Valley to be superior to Kayasthas. These claims are not, as far as I can ascertain, admitted by the higher castes of Hindus, and I am told that there are some places even in the Sylhet district\* where water is not taken from their hands by a Brahman, while it is quite the exception for the water of a Das priest to be drinkable by the higher castes. From the memorials submitted by the Das, it would appear that there has been some confusion in their minds between earthly and heavenly rank. Their position in this world may be one of wealth and influence, but this fact does not necessarily prove that the caste has a high position in the Hindu social system.

The statement in the margin gives details by districts for Halwa Das in 1891 and

	1901.	1891
Cachar Plains	1 050	1 242
Sylhet	110 221	140 696
Goalpara	802	1 021
Other districts	310	277
Provinces	<u>121,473</u>	<u>143,536</u>

Das, Sudra Das and Halwa Das at the last census. The

great decrease in their numbers in Sylhet is due to the use

of the term Sudra

**Dasnamī**—A title used by Sivaite religious mendicants.

**Dehan (S)**—A small caste in Cachar, who are said to have formed part of an expedition despatched from the Assam Valley in the time of Nar Narayan. They claim to be Koches or Rajbansis.

**Deori (A)**—The priestly caste of the Chutiyas, who are still to be found in Sibsagar and Lakhimpur, though in the former district they have been shown in the census tables under the head of Chutiya.

Their original home was on the banks of the Kundil river east of Sadiya, but when the Ahom power began to decline, they were harried by the hill tribes in the neighbourhood, and at the beginning of the century they migrated to North Lakhimpur, and from there moved to the Majuli, the Dikrang river, Sissi Mukh and the Baligao mauza in Jorhat. The Mongolian type is much more strongly marked in them than in the ordinary Chutiya, and they might easily be mistaken for Miris. They keep pigs and fowls, but their most peculiar characteristic is the enormous size of the houses in which they dwell. These houses are built on *changs*, and are enlarged from time to time to make room for the increasing size of the family. There are frequently as many as sixty persons living in one long barrack, and Mr Clark, the Subdivisional Officer of Jorhat, to whom I am largely indebted for the information embodied in this note, informs me that the Chutiyas themselves say that there are sometimes double this number living under one roof.

The Deori Chutiyas on the Majuli profess to be Hindus, but beef is the only article of food from which they abstain, and Mr Clark informs me that all that they could remember of the instructions of their *Gosain* was that they were to pray to God, and keep their instructions secret, and it was possibly with the idea of avoiding any risk of indiscretion that they had so carefully forgotten all that they had been told. Their temples are copies in wood and thatch of the famous copper temple at Sadiya,

\* e.g., in particular Dejura and Kaimnagar.



## Caste.

which was at one time a centre of worship for all the hill tribes on the north-east frontier but has long been in ruins. These models are small domed buildings about eight feet square, raised on high bamboos and not unlike pigeon houses in appearance standing in enclosures, into which no one but the temple officials are allowed to enter and in the principal village on the Majuli a copper roof is being placed on the model to render the resemblance more complete. Mr. Brown, who was at one time Assistant Commissioner in North Lakhimpur, reports that the Deoris attach great importance to their own religion, but that a knowledge of its mysteries is apparently confined to the priests and the older men. There are four priests attached to each khel, the Bor and Saru Deori and the Bor and Saru Bharali. The two Deoris alone are entitled to enter the temple and the Bheralis, as their name implies, are mainly concerned with the temporalities of the goddess. The chief gods are three—Gerasi Gen (Assamese Bora bun) worshipped by the Debongia khel; Pishadema (Assamese Boliya hemata) the elder son, worshipped by the Tengapamya khel and Pesham (the daughter) who is also known as Tamoshan Mai (the mother of the copper temple) and Kochakhati (the eater of raw flesh). The latter name is given in memory of the annual human sacrifice which in former times used to be offered to the goddess, the victim being provided by the Ahom Raja. This abomination was discontinued during the reign of Gaumath Singh and according to the Deoris it was from that date that the power of the Ahoms began to decline.

1901 - 104 Dhai—A midwife the majority of those returned were  
1901 - 1901 Muhammadans

Dhangar—According to Mr. Risley the name is functional and signifies an agricultural labourer in Chota Nagpur and not a caste or tribe. The Dhangars in this province are garden coolies.

1901 - 1901 Dhanuk—A cultivating caste of Behar. Their social position according to Mr. Risley is respectable, as they rank with Kurmis and Korns and Brahmans will take water from their hands; 915 were censused on tea gardens.

1901 - 8 Dhari—A class of women who play sing and dance.

Dhenuar—A small Dravidian caste of Chota Nagpur possibly akin to the Mundas only 4 were censused outside tea gardens.

Dhoba (S)—According to Mr. Risley the Dhoba are the washerman caste of Bengal and Orissa, and the Dhohi the corresponding caste in Bihar; but it is obvious that as the names are so much alike, very little reliance can be placed upon the figures. The social position of the caste is low and they rank with Chandals and people of that class a fact which no doubt explains the great decrease that has occurred in Sylhet, which is probably due to Dhobis having returned themselves as Sudras.

Dholi (S)—A functional caste which has possibly sprung from the Dom Patni or Kalbarita. They rank very low in the social scale, and their traditional occupation is drumming. Only 175 Dholis were censused outside Sylhet.

1901 - 1901 Dhunia—A Muhammadan caste, if the term be permissible of cotton carders.

Doaniya (A)—A mixed race descended from Singphos and their Assamese slaves, 563 were censused in Sibesar and 751 in Lakhimpur.

1901 - 12 Dogra—A Punjab caste of Rajput origin.

Dosadh—According to Mr. Risley a degraded Aryan or refined Dravidian caste of Behar and Chota Nagpur. Their social status is very low and they will eat pork tortoises and fowls. 6,305 Dosadhs were censused on tea gardens the majority being found in the Surma Valley.

Fakir (P)—According to Mr. Risley an Arabic word properly denoting Muhammadan religious mendicant but loosely used to denote beggars of all kinds. Eighteen Fakirs returned themselves as Hindus.

Gadharin.—A section of Goaks in Behar. The name returned was possibly Gadaniya, a synonym for Garen, the shepherd caste.

1901 - - - 1

1891 278 Gain—A title applied to low caste Muhammadan Caste  
1891 0 singers

**Ganak (P)**—According to the Brahma Baivartta Puran, the Ganaks are descended from the wife of a Brahman, who miraculously gave birth to a child shortly after she had been ravished by a son of the sun-god In the Surma Valley, whether on account of their origin, or of their traditional occupation—astrology,—Ganaks are looked upon with much disfavour, and are placed below the castes from whose hands high-caste Hindus take water In Assam, however, their position is one of great respectability, and Mr Gait wrote of them in 1891

Several Gosains of Upper Assam, who were consulted by Lieutenant Gurdon, bear testimony to the high position occupied by the Assam Ganaks, but admit that they cannot act as priests There is, however, no doubt that, though socially inferior to Brahmans, they rank above all other castes, their high position being doubtless due to the favour in which they were held by the Ahom and Koch kings

The Ganaks of Mangaldai, and the Tulsianiya Ganaks of Sibsagar, are, however, said to be degraded, and in parts of Assam Kayasthas and Bor Kalitas have put forward claims to take precedence of Ganaks This movement is apparently due to a desire on the part of the higher castes amongst the Assamese to apply the rules of Bengal to the valley of the Brahmaputra As far as I can ascertain, the lower classes still place the Ganak immediately after the Brahman, and the opinion of the higher castes in a matter of this kind has obviously to be received with a good deal of caution

The statement in the margin shows the distribution by districts The decrease in Sylhet and Darrang is probably due to Ganaks having returned themselves as Brahmans

	1891	1891
Sylhet	5 010	6 859
Kamrup	6 048	5,007
Darrang	6 246	8 121
Sibsagar	1,897	2 061
Other districts	634	711
Total Province	20 535	23 730

**Gandapal (P)**—A small caste which is practically confined to Sylhet and Goalpara One theory of their origin is that they were hillmen who were employed as guards on boats navigating the *haors* of western Sylhet, where there used formerly to be a good deal of river dacoity, and who subsequently took to boating as a profession They are said to rank first amongst the fishing castes A considerable number of the Gandapals must, I think, have got themselves returned under other caste names

**Gandhabanik (P)**—The spice-selling, druggist, and grocer caste of Bengal They are sometimes called Baniyas, and of late years have taken to the manufacture of jewellery They are a clean Sudra caste, and are included amongst the Nabasakh, 1,066 were censused in Sylhet and 540 in Goalpara

**Gandhar**—A small caste, who sing and play on musical instruments The solitary Gandhar was found in Kamrup

**Gangota**—A cultivating and labouring caste of Behar They rank with Kurmis and Koins, and Brahmans take water from their hands

**Ganjhu**—A title of Binjhas, Gonds, Khandaits, Kharwars, Musahars and others In 1891, the additional column in the schedule made it possible to ascertain to what caste the Ganjhus belonged, 1,763 persons on tea-gardens returned themselves under this title

**Gareri**—The shepherd and goatherd caste of Behar According to Mr Risley, the caste in Bengal is a pure one, i.e., Brahmans can take their water, 327 were censused on tea-gardens

**Garó (A)**—An Animistic tribe, whose present home is in the hills which bear their name They are probably a section of the great Bodo tribe, which at one time occupied a large part of Assam 103,538 Garos were censused in the Garo Hills, 10,842 in Goalpara, 5,144 in Kamrup and 5,768 in the Khasi and Jaintia Hills, else where, the number is small

**Gharti**—A Nepalese caste or sub-caste

**Ghasi**—A Dravidian fishing and cultivating caste of Chota Nagpur They rank with Doms and Musahars, eat beef and pork and are greatly addicted to drink The Ghasis are a coolie caste, and 10,256 were censused on tea gardens

	1891	1891
	12,723	10,173

Caste.

Ghatwal.—This is not a caste, but a title of many castes such as Bhumij, Kharwar Bauri, etc., who have been brought to the province as garden coolies. There was nothing to show to what caste these persons really belonged. 9,514 Ghatwals were censused in Sibsagar 4,589 in Cachar and 3,905 in Lakhimpur.

Goala (S).—The cowherd caste of India. In Behar they rank as a clean caste, from whom Brahmans can take water. In Bengal they are placed below the Nabasakh, but in Orissa the Goalas affect a high standard of purity and look down upon their caste fellows in Bengal and Behar. The Goalas in the Assam Valley are probably all foreigners, and only a portion of those in Sylhet and Cachar are natives of the province. The figures for 1891 include Ahirs, and if this caste is added to the Goalas of 1901 their number rises to 47,211 a fact which shows that the caste must have been largely recruited from outside during the last ten years. Many of the buffalo-keepers in Assam probably returned themselves (and wrongly) as Goalas.

The figures in the margin show the distribution of the caste by districts. The

	1891	1901
Sibsagar District	1,479	1,479
Cachar	1,479	1,479
Lakhimpur	1,479	1,479
Sylhet	1,479	1,479
Assam Proper	1,479	1,479
Province	1,479	1,479

increase in Sibsagar and Lakhimpur is probably due to coolie immigration, as no less than 16,390 Goalas were censused on the gardens of the province.

Gond.—A Dravidian tribe of Lohardaga, Singhbhum and the Central Provinces. Colonel Dalton describes them as being sullen suspicious, indifferent cultivators and ugly. Gonds come to this province as coolies, and 3,935 were censused on tea gardens.

Gourhil.—A fishing caste of Behar 72 were censused in Sylhet and 8 in Goalpara. They were probably all foreign boatmen. Their water is not usually taken by Brahmans.

Goralt.—A caste of Lohardaga, whose traditional occupation is music and comb making. They eat beef and pork, and indulge freely in liquor; 1,461 were censused on tea-gardens.

Gulgulia.—A tribe of Gipsies of somewhat disreputable character. One Gulgulia was found in Goalpara.

Gurung.—One of the best of the fighting tribes of Nepal. They are found in every district of the province but are most numerous in the Khasi and Jaintia and the Naga Hills, where the Gurkha regiments are stationed.

Haljong (P).—The home of this tribe is the Garo Hills and the submontane tracts of Sylhet, 5,258 persons having been censused in the former and 2,805 in the latter district. In 1891 the Haljong language and the Haljong tribe were both said to be of Bodo origin, but subsequent investigations have revealed that the Haljong language is akin to Bengali. I have received no further information as to the racial affinities of the tribe.

Hajam.—The barber caste of Behar. Their status is good and Brahmans take water from their hands. They are fairly evenly distributed throughout the province.

Halwa Das (S).—The decrease in numbers is due to the fact that many members of this caste have returned themselves as Das or Sudra Das. The total for these three castes is 121,473 but it is probable that a large number of Halwa Dases have returned themselves simply as Sudras. The caste is indigenous in the Surma Valley and very few of its members were found outside Sylhet (see 'Das').

Halwal.—The confectioner caste of Behar. Their social position is good and Brahmans will take water from their hands. They are found in small numbers in most of the districts of the province, where they are probably serving as shopkeepers.

Hari (S).—A menial and scavenging caste of Bengal Proper. The great decrease in their numbers is due to the fact that the figures for 1891 include the Britial Baniyas, of whom 7,784 were censused in the province.

It is doubtful whether Haris, as distinct from Britial Baniyas, are indigenous in Assam Proper.

**Hira (A)**—The caste is said to be a functional offshoot from the Namasudra or Caste

1801 " " 8,703 Chandal The Hiras are potters, the men bringing the  
1801 " " 10,005 clay and taking the pots to market, and the women  
fashioning them, not with the potter's wheel, but by laying on the earth in strips Hiras  
drink and smoke with Chandals, and give them their daughters in marriage, but will  
not take a Chandali to wife themselves

**Ho**—A non-Aryan tribe of Singbhum They are said by Colonel Dalton to be  
1801 " " 103 physically and morally superior to the Mundas, Bhumi,  
1801 " " 22 and Santals, a fact which no doubt accounts for the  
small numbers who have been imported to the province

**Hojai (P)**—According to Mr Gait, "a local name applied to the Kacharis in that  
1801 " " 830 part of Nowgong which was formerly under the rule of  
1801 " " 3,780 Tularam Senapati" It seems doubtful whether the  
term Hojai should appear at all in Table XIII, and no reliance can be placed upon  
the figures, as many of the Hojais have no doubt returned themselves under the proper  
tribal name of Bodo or Kachari They do not in fact use this name themselves, but  
call themselves Kachari or Demracha Kachari, Hojai being the name of their priests,  
or, according to another account, derived from 'Hoja,' simple They claim to be the  
royal section of the Kachari tribe I have received an interesting account of the  
Hojais from the Revd P H Moore, which I only refrain from publishing, as it would  
find a more suitable position in the ethnographic survey of the province

1801 " " 3 **Jaisi**—A sub-caste of Nepalese Brahmans  
1801 " " 2

1801 " " 176 **Jaiswar**—A name used by Rajputs, Telis, Baniyas,  
1801 " " 2 Kurmis, Tantis, Chamars and other castes

**Jaladha (A)**.—In Darrang these people are said to be a degraded class of  
1801 " " 5,000 Kachari, but a Jaladha with whom I conversed in Kamrup  
1801 " " 0,311 claimed to be superior and not inferior to that tribe  
According to this man, Jaladhas and Kacharis do not as a rule intermarry, and when  
they do they have to perform *praschit*, the wife taking the caste of her husband In  
Goalpara, where the majority of Jaladhas are found, they are said to have taken *saran*,  
and to have a Brahman and a Napit

1801 " " 170 **Jat**—Either a sub-caste of Goalas, or an agricultural  
1801 " " 51 caste of the Punjab

**Jharua (P)**—A name which can be applied to any forest tribe, who live in the  
1801 " " 01 'Jhar' tree jungle, 39 Jharuas were censused in Sylhet,  
1801 " " 0 they may have been Tipperas, Kachans, Garos or Hajongs

**Jhora**—A small caste of Chota Nagpur believed to be a sub tribe of Gonds,  
1801 " " 203 the name is also used as a title by Kewats in Behar, 196  
1801 " " 117 were censused on tea-gardens.

1801 " " 20 **Jindar**—A title of Khambus, one of the fighting tribes  
1801 " " 0 of Nepal

1801 " " 1,734 **Jolaha**—A Muhammadan weaver caste of Behar  
1801 " " 2,180 Employed as garden coolies in Assam, 1,519 were  
censused on the tea estates of the province

**Jugi (P)**—A weaving caste of Eastern Bengal, whose origin is obscure, and who  
1801 " " 101,107 are treated with much contempt by the pure Sudra castes  
1801 " " 177,740 In the Surma Valley they style themselves Nath, and claim  
descent from Gorakshanath, a devotee of Gorackpur, who is said to have been an in-  
carnation of Siva On the strength of this ancestor, the Jugis bury instead of burn their  
dead, and frequently pose as Sannyasis In Cachar, they are making great efforts to  
rise in the social scale, and are discarding widow remarriage In Assam, the caste con-  
tains five subdivisions,—the Sappelas or snake-charmers, the Katanis, the Polupolias,  
or rearers of silkworms, the Dulhas, or palki-bearers, and the Thiyapotas, who bury their  
dead upright The Katanis in Assam usually burn their dead, and the Jugis of Goalpara  
are taking to infant marriage A short time ago the Jugis in Barpeta, at the instigation  
of a Brahman priest, assumed the sacred thread, and declared themselves to be Bhadrakol

It was suggested to them that they should prove their good  
position by requiring their priest to marry a Jugi girl, but  
the Brahman, as soon as this proposal was made to him,  
fled, and the pretensions of the Jugis received a crushing  
blow The net result of the movement is that they are  
now forbidden to enter the *barighar* at all, though formerly  
they were allowed into the outer room The figures in the  
margin show the distribution of the caste by districts The

	1801	1801
Cachar Plains	11,048	11,107
Sylhet	78,015	87,303
Goalpara	17,804	13,067
Kamrup	17,454	17,400
Darrang	17,050	18,703
Nowgong	15,035	22,702
Sivasagar	0,201	0,221
Lakhimpur	1,400	1,438
Other districts	151	03
Province	101,107	177,740

Caste. decrease in Sylhet is probably due to a preference for the generic term *Sudra*, that in Nowgong to the actual decrease of the indigenous population.

**Kachari (P)**—A section of the great Bodo tribe, which at one time seems to have been in occupation of a large part of the valley of the Brahmaputra. They are to be found as a rule living on the grassy plains at the foot of the Himalayas, and are most numerous in Kamrup and Darrang, but the Kachari kingdom once extended into the Sorma Valley and the Cachar district is said to have been the dowry of a Tippera princess who married the Kachari king about the middle of the 17th century. In Lower Assam the Kachari, on conversion to Hinduism, becomes a Koch but in Subsagar and Lakhimpur he generally retains the tribal name. The statement in the margin shows the distribution of the caste by districts.

1901	=	-	=	1872
1901	=	-	=	1872
Cachar	=	-	=	1872
Goalpara	=	-	=	1872
Kamrup	=	-	=	1872
Darrang	=	-	=	1872
Nowgong	=	-	=	1872
Sibsagar	=	-	=	1872
Lakhimpur	=	-	=	1872
North Cachar	=	-	=	1872
South Cachar	=	-	=	1872
Other districts	=	-	=	1872
Provinces	=	-	=	1872

The large increase in Goalpara is apparently due to people having returned themselves as Kachari instead of Koch.

**Kadar**—A non Aryan caste of cultivators and fishermen in Bhagalpur and the Santal Parganas. Their social status is very low and in Assam they are employed as garden coolies. The decrease in their numbers is probably due to members of the caste who returned themselves as Rikhsan being classified as Musahars and Bhuiyas.

**Kahar**—A cultivating and palanquin bearing caste of Behar who in Bengal rank in the social scale with Kurmis and Goals Brahmins taking water from their hands but according to Mr. Rusley many of them eat fowls, and they are much addicted to liquor. 4576 were censused on tea gardens.

**Kalbarita (P)**—According to Mr. Rusley, no serious attempt can be made to trace the origin of the Kalbarita, but he suggests, as a plausible hypothesis that they were amongst the earliest inhabitants of Bengal, and occupied a commanding position there, and that the Kewat were a branch of the same tribe which settled in Behar gradually became endogamous and adopted a Hindu name. In Kamrup the names Kewat and Kalbarita seem to be interchangeable, so I have given the figures for both together. The Kalbarita are divided into two functional groups, which for all intents and purposes are separate castes the Halwa and Jaliya. In Assam Proper the Jaliya Kalbaritas are very scarce but the Nadiyals or Doms are endeavouring to get their claims to the name acknowledged by Government. The genuine Jaliya Kalbaritas however mark the difference between themselves and the Nadiyals by declining to sell fish except on the river bank within a paddle's throw of the boat, and abstaining from the use of the *gho-kola* net. The Kewat or Kalbarita, in Assam is a clean Sudra caste, ranking immediately after the Kalita. In addition to the Jaliya, there are six other subdivisions,—Mali, Halwa, Soli, Neoli, Katharua and Bhari,—of which the Mali ranks highest though all six have taken to agriculture. I am told that these sub-castes will not intermarry or eat with one another, and decline to have anything to do with the Jaliya Kewats, even though they may have abandoned fishing for several generations. The great majority of the Kalbaritas in Sylhet belong to the Jaliya subdivision of the tribe.

The figures in the margin show the distribution of the two castes taken together by districts. The decrease in Kamrup is very marked, as, even if the figures for Maheshya Vaisya be added, the total only amounts to 44,474, and as there is nothing in the figures for other castes in the district to suggest that Kewats have been wrongly included amongst them, I am inclined to think that the emigration of Kewats to the tea gardens of Subsagar and Lakhimpur must have had some thing to do with the result. The decrease in Nowgong is not more

Sylhet	1872	1872
Goalpara	1872	1872
Kamrup	1872	1872
Darrang	1872	1872
Nowgong	1872	1872
Sibsagar	1872	1872
Lakhimpur	1872	1872
Other districts	1872	1872
Provinces	48,732	124,481

than the unhealthiness of the decade would lead one to expect.

**Kalita (A)**—There is much uncertainty as to the origin of this caste. The popular explanation is that Kalitas are Kshatriyas who fleeing from the wrath of Parasu Ram, concealed their caste and their persons in the jungles of Assam and were thus called Kul Inpta. Other theories are that they are Kayasthas degraded for having taken to cultivation, an explanation which in itself seems somewhat improbable and is not supported, as far as I am aware by any evidence, or that they are the old priestly caste of the Bodo tribe. The latter theory can hardly be said to account for their origin, as their features are of an Aryan type, and though it is possible that Kalitas may

have acted as priests to some of the early Kachari converts, this fact throws little or no light on the problem of what the Kalitas are. The most plausible suggestion is that they are the remains of an Aryan colony, who settled in Assam at a time when the functional castes were still unknown in Bengal, and that the word 'Kalita' was originally applied to all Aryans who were not Brahmans.

This explanation is not incompatible with the popular theory as to the origin of the name, as later Aryan immigrants from Bengal would actually have had some difficulty in deciding to which of the newly-formed castes the settlers in Assam belonged. Mr Risley reports that there is an agricultural caste in the southern tributary *mahals* of Chota Nagpur, who call themselves Kalitas, but it seems doubtful whether these people have any connection with the Kalitas of Assam.

The Kalitas are divided into two main subdivisions, Bar and Saru, and into a number of professional sub-castes. In Upper Assam, Bar Kalitas are said to decline to use the plough, though they occasionally work with the spade, but there is no such restriction in Kamrup, where the great bulk of the caste is found. Cultivation is, in fact, the traditional occupation of the caste, and they even consent to work as coolies on tea gardens. The usual procedure for a Kalita who has succeeded in rising above the necessity for manual labour, and is no longer compelled to follow the plough, is to call himself a Kaist or Kayastha.

Two explanations are given of the origin of the Saru Kalita,—one that he is the offspring of persons who for three generations back have not been united by the '*hom*' ceremony, the other that he is the child of a Bar Kalita and a Kewat woman. Whether the Barkalita can intermarry with, and eat *kachchi* with the Saru Kalita seems open to question, and the practice apparently varies in different districts, but there seems to be no doubt that the functional subdivisions of the caste are debarred from the privilege of close intercourse with the Bar Kalita. These subdivisions are the Mali, Sonari, Kamar, Kumhar, Tanti, Napit and Nat. The first two intermarry with the Saru Kalita, and also with the Kamar Kalita. The last four groups are endogamous. All these functional groups are to some extent looked down upon, probably because followers of these professions, who were not true Kalitas, have occasionally succeeded in obtaining admission within their ranks, but the goldsmiths, from their wealth, have secured a good position in society. In Sibsagar, there are a number of miscellaneous sections, such as the Kakatis (scribes), Kaporchoa (wardrobe keepers), Naotolia (boatmakers), but none of these sectional names have been returned at the census. Kalitas have a good Brahman for their priest, and their water is taken by every caste, a fact which no doubt explains the high value attached to Kalita slaves in the time of the Assam Rajas, when two Koches could be purchased for the price of a single Kalita, though the Koch is generally the harder and stronger man of the two.

	1901	1891	
Goalpara	11 054	9 797	
Kamrup	115 600	120 039	caste by districts. The decrease in Kamrup is probably
Darrang	17 830	10 470	
Nowgong	10 320	34 034	partially due to emigration, that in Nowgong is in no way
Sibsagar	30 037	34 475	
Lakhimpur	5 413	4 064	
Other districts	203	107	
Province	203 108	222 608	abnormal for that unhealthy district

**Kalwar**—A liquor-selling and trading caste of Behar. Their social status is low, and Brahmans will not take water from their hands, 1,041 were censused on tea-gardens.

**Kamar (S)**—According to Mr Risley, the metal-working caste of Bengal and Behar, who are distinguished from the Lohar by not confining themselves to iron as the material of their art. In Bengal and Behar their water is taken by Brahmans. A large number of Kamars are employed as garden coolies in the Assam Valley, but they are indigenous in Sylhet.

**Kami**—The blacksmith caste of Nepal. They are found in small numbers in nearly every district in the province.

**Kan**—A very low caste of musicians, akin to the Doms. Cachar was the only district in which they were found, and all of them were censused on tea gardens.

**Kandh**—A Dravidian tribe of one of the tributary States of Orissa, famous for the systematic and brutal manner in which they used to sacrifice human beings to ensure successful harvests. It was believed that the abundance of the rainfall depended upon the number of tears shed by the victim, and he was in consequence sometimes roasted over a slow fire and sometimes cut to pieces with knives, care being taken to avoid touching any vital part.

**Caste.** Khandhs are employed as garden coolies and 1,745 were censused on the tea estates of the province.

**Kandu**—A gram parching caste of Bengal and Behar where they rank with Koirts and Goals as Brahmans take water from their hands.

**Kanjar**—A Dravidian gipsy caste of the North West term Provinces. 35 were censused in Kamrup.

**Kansari**—The branier caste of Bengal. Their social position is respectable but the Kansaris in this province were probably coolies.

**Kapali (S)**—A weaving caste, who are practically confined to the Sylhet district. Their social position is low and Brahmans do not take their water.

**Karanga**—A small Dravidian caste of Chota Nagpur who make baskets, dig tanks etc. Karangas in Assam are garden coolies.

**Kasal**—A functional name, indicating a butcher.

**Kasera**—The brass founding caste of Behar.

**Kaur**—A caste, probably of Dravidian origin, who are found in the tributary States of Chota Nagpur. The majority were censused on tea gardens in Upper Assam.

**Kawali (S)**—An off-shoot from the Kapali caste of weavers. In Bengal they are said to have become musicians but in Sylhet they differ very slightly from the Kapalis.

**Kayastha (P)**—The writer caste of Bengal. It is indigenous to Sylhet, and there are a certain number of genuine Assamese Kayasthas, though I am inclined to think that a considerable proportion of the so-called Kaists are only Kalitas who have risen in the world. In Assam Proper the Kayasthas are beginning to adopt the sacred thread but wear it very short; but this fashion has not yet spread to the Surma Valley and the Kayasthas do not attempt to pose as Kshatriyas, though occupying a good position in society. They intermarry with Baldyas in the Surma Valley. The statement in the margin shows the distribution of the caste by districts. The decrease in Sylhet is due to the care taken by enumerators to exclude from the category of Kayasthas those persons who were not properly entitled to the name.

**Kazi**—A title borne by Muhammadans who are authorised to register marriages.

**Kewat**—See Kaibarta.

**Khadal**—I am unable to ascertain what this caste is supposed to represent. Nearly all of them were censused on tea gardens, and it is possible that it is only a functional name denoting people who work with a hoe.

**Khambu**—One of the fighting tribes of Nepal.

**Khamjang**—A section of the Shan tribe, who are said to be akin to the Neras.

**Khamti (A)**—A Shan tribe who have settled in the country to the north and east of the Lakhimpur district. The decrease in their numbers is partly due to a certain number of persons in Lakhimpur having returned themselves as Buddhists unspecified.

**Khan**—A Muhammadan title usually borne by Pathans.

**Khandait**—A cultivating caste of Orissa who have been brought to this province as coolies, 245 having been censused on tea gardens.

**Kharla**—A Dravidian tribe of Chota Nagpur largely employed as coolies, 6,017 having been censused on tea gardens. Mr Risley says that their religion is a mixture of Animism and nature worship but in Assam the immense majority have described themselves as Hindus.

**Kharwar**—A Dravidian tribe of Chota Nagpur employed as garden Caste. coolies The decrease in their numbers is probably due to Kharwars having been classified as Bhuiyas or Bhumij, as one of their titles, Bhogta, is shared by these two tribes

1901	..	..	1,081
1801	..	..	4,600

**Khas**—One of the best of the fighting tribes of Nepal

1901	..	..	509
1801	..	..	90

**Khasi (A)**—The tribe who inhabit the Khasi Hills The linguistic affinities of their language have long puzzled philologists, but it has now been decided that it belongs to the Mon Anam family

1901	..	..	17
1801	..	..	0

**Khatik**—A low cultivating caste of Behar, who rank little higher than the Musahars

**Khatri (P)**—According to Mr Risley, a mercantile caste of the Punjab, who allege themselves to be direct descendants of the Kshatriyas, but in this province the immense majority of Khatris are Hinduised Manipuris Bhats and converted Kacharis in the Surma Valley also use this title

1901	..	..	185,607
1801	..	..	220

**Khawas**—A title of Dhanuks and Kewats and a sub-caste of Ghartis The majority of Khawas were censused on tea gardens

1901	..	..	155
1801	..	..	111

1901	..	..	10
1801	..	..	0

**Kiranti**—A title of Khambus, Limbus and other Nepalese tribes Possibly Kiran, a cultivator, was meant

1901	..	..	722
1801	..	..	418

**Kisan**—A title used by Kalwars and Kharias Kisan are garden coolies

**Koch (A)**—According to Mr Gait "the name in Assam is no longer that of a tribe, but rather of a Hindu caste into which all converts to Hinduism from the different tribes—Kachari, Garo, Hajong, Lalung, Mikir, etc.—are admitted on conversion In Assam, therefore, it seems, for the present at any rate, desirable to treat the Koch as allied to the Bodo, and through them as a branch of the Mongolian stock" They rank as a clean Sudra caste, and Brahmans will take water from their hands,

	1901	1801
Goalpara	7,130	13,515
Kamrup	93,850	100,010
Darrang	47,427	54,088
Nowgong	33,553	49,701
Sibsagar	27,531	25,050
Lakhimpur	7,555	0,047
Garo Hills	4,333	4,246
Other districts	333	1,570
Province	221,721	254,094

but their position is, I think, higher in Upper than in Lower Assam, as in Sibsagar and Lakhimpur Animistic persons who are converted to Hinduism retain their tribal names, and do not think it necessary to pretend to be Koches There are various subdivisions of the Koch caste, through which the family of a convert passes in successive generations The figures in the margin show the distribution of the caste by districts In Kamrup and

Nowgong Koches have decreased in numbers at about the same rate as the rest of the indigenous population, but in Darrang the Koch must either have suffered more severely from *kala-dzár* than other Assamese, or some of them must have returned themselves as Kewat In Goalpara there has been a decrease in the number of the Koch at each of the last two enumerations, the causes of which are obscure

**Koiri**—A cultivating caste of Behar and Chota Nagpur According to Mr Risley their social position is respectable, and Brahmans will take water from their hands In Assam they are employed as coolies, and 7,098 were censused on tea gardens

1901	..	..	11,153
1801	..	..	5,800

**Kol**—A generic term applied to Mundas, Oraons, Bhumij and Kharias, 15,894 were enumerated on tea gardens

1901	..	..	18,428
1801	..	..	2,704

**Kora**—A Dravidian caste of earth-workers in Chota Nagpur and Western Bengal, their social position is very low, and in Chota Nagpur they are said to eat beef, pork and fowls, 2,928 were censused on tea gardens

1901	..	..	3,581
1801	..	..	4,000

**Korwa**—A Dravidian tribe of Palamau They have only recently entered the pale of Hinduism, though in Assam only a small number returned themselves as anything but Hindus, 2,243 were censused on tea gardens

1901	..	..	2,338
1801	..	..	760

1901	..	..	24
1801	..	..	14

**Koshta**—A weaving caste of Chota Nagpur, 23 were censused on tea estates

**Kotal**—A Dravidian cultivating caste of Central Bengal, ranking with the Chandai Kotalis come to the province as garden coolies.

1901	..	..	59
1801	..	..	16

**Kuki (P)**—A hill tribe akin to the Lushais, most of whose settlements are to be found in Cachar the Naga Hills and Manipur The great increase in their numbers is due to the inclusion of the figures for that State

1901	..	..	57,827
1801	..	..	18,700



**Caste.** **Kumhar (P)**—The potter caste, which in Bengal is one of the members of the  
 1891 = - = 2,721 **Nabasakh** They are most numerous in Sylhet, where  
 12,278 were censused and Kamrup where 6,678 were enu-  
 merated but as pointed out by Mr Gait it is doubtful whether in the Assam Valley  
 the Kumhar is not merely a Kahla who has taken to pottery 3,238 Kumhars were  
 censused on tea gardens.

**Kureshl.**—A Muhammadan tribe in Sylhet who trace their descent to Kuresh  
 1891 = - = 1,392 of Mecca, one of the ancestors of Muhammad. The  
 decrease in their numbers is presumably due to many  
 of them having returned themselves as Sheikh

1891 - - - 143 **Kurl**—A usme used either by Dosadhs or Mazaras.

**Kurmi**—A large cultivating caste of Upper India Behar and Chota Nagpur  
 1891 = - = 11,171 In Behar the social status of the caste is respectable, but  
 in Chota Nagpur they eat fowls and field rats, and are  
 much addicted to liquor so that Brahmans do not take water at their hands. They  
 are largely employed as coolies in Assam, and 12,577 were censused on tea  
 gardens.

**Kusdari (S)**—The Kusari are a caste indigenous to Sylhet who are said to be  
 1891 = - = 1,891 called after the river of that name, though the connection of  
 ideas is far from clear Their complexion is generally dark,  
 and they are supposed to be descended from some hill tribe. They are industrious  
 pugnacious and well-to-do and it is expected that their strenuous efforts to enter the  
 ranks of clean Sadra castes will soon be crowned with success. In 1891 many Kusaris  
 returned themselves under other names.

1891 - - = 11 **Labari**—A Behar caste, whose traditional occupation is  
 the making of bangles 39 were censused on tea gardens.

1891 = - = 127 **Lalbegi**—A sweeper caste.

**Lalung (A)**—A tribe probably of Bodo origin, who inhabit the southern portion of  
 1891 - - = 22,731 the Nowgong district I have received a most interesting  
 account of the Lalungs from the Rev P. H. Moore,  
 but abstain from reproducing it *in extenso* in view of the publication of the ethnogra-  
 phic survey of the province. Most of the tribal legends represent them as moving  
 from the Khasi and Jaintia Hills to the plains as they disapproved of the ruling of the  
 Khasi chiefs that inheritance should go through the female. Another quaint tradition  
 says that they originally lived near Dimapur but moved into the Jaintia Hills to escape  
 from the necessity of providing the Kachari king with six seers of human milk every  
 day this being an article of diet to which he was much attached The tribe is divided  
 into a number of clans, whose names suggest a *totemistic* origin, and all of which,  
 except the Masorang, are exogamous. The rule of inheritance is peculiar A  
 woman may either enter her husband's clan or the husband may enter the wife's, but  
 all property and children of the marriage belong to the clan which was adopted at the  
 time of the wedding If a man enters his wife's clan he can leave it on her death but  
 loses all claim to his property and children. The Lalung religion is of the usual  
 Animistic type, and in the time of the Assam Rajas they are said to have sacrificed  
 eight human victims annually to their gods. They are a sturdy independent people, and  
 on the 18th October 1861 killed the Assistant Commissioner of Nowgong, Lieutenant  
 Singer who had been sent out to disperse an unlawful assembly formed to protest  
 against the prohibition of the home cultivation of opium. The great decrease in their  
 numbers is due to the ravages of *kala dōd* 28,985 were censused in the Nowgong  
 district alone.

1891 = - = 993 **Lama**—A sept of Gurungs (g v)

1891 = - = 4 **Lopcha**—A Mongolian tribe of Eastern Nepal.

**Limbu**—A large Mongolian tribe of the Kirant desh According to Mr Risley,  
 1891 = - = 13,441 though they consider themselves a military race they do  
 not rank amongst the regular fighting tribes of Nepal, and  
 they are not admitted into Gurkhal regiments of the Nepalese army The distribution  
 of the caste by districts suggests that a certain number are serving in our Military  
 Police Battalions

**Lodha**—An agricultural and labouring caste of the North Western Provinces;  
 1891 = - = 213 204 were censused on tea gardens.

**Lohait Kuri (S).**—According to Mr Risley, a small fishing caste who live on the banks of the Meghna, but in Sylhet, which is practically the only district in which they were censused, the Lohait is a grain pareher, and has nothing to do with fishing. Brahmans will eat fried rice prepared by them, but will not take their water. Caste.

**Lohar.**—The blacksmith caste of Behar, Chota Nagpur, and Western Bengal. They are largely employed as coolies in Assam, and were censused on tea gardens. In Behar, Brahmans will take water from their hands, but in Western Bengal their status is lower, and they rank with Bauris and Bagdis.

**Loi (A)**—The descendants of one of the aboriginal tribes who formerly occupied the south of the Manipur valley. They claim to be Hindus, but are not recognised as such by the orthodox. Under native rule Manipuris used to be degraded, either temporarily or permanently, to the grade of Loi as a punishment.

**Lushai**—For an account of the Lushai tribes, see the Note by Major Shakespear, C I E, D S O, appended to this chapter.

**Magar.**—One of the fighting tribes of Nepal. The majority were censused in the Khasi and Jaintia and Naga Hills, where the two Gurkha regiments are stationed.

**Magh**—According to Mr Risley, the popular designation of a group of Indo-Chinese tribe, 117 Maghs were censused in the Lushai Hills, the remainder were probably persons who had come from Chittagong to take service as cooks in European households.

**Mahalia (A)**—A name applied to a Kachari in one of his stages to conversion. In 1891 the majority of Mahalias were returned in Darrang and Nowgong, but in the last census in these two districts they seem to have returned themselves as Koch or Kachari. The number of Mahalias in Laklumpur has risen from 196 to 1,235, but the term is one which can be very loosely used.

**Mahanta**—A title of the Kurmi caste, and of the priests of the Jugi caste. These priests are themselves Jugis, and marry the daughters of their own disciples.

**Mahara (S)**—A title used by Kahars, whose traditional occupation is palki-bearing. Their water is not drinkable by the higher castes, but their touch does not pollute a hookah. Very few Maharas are found outside Sylhet, but a considerable number of the caste seem to have returned themselves simply as Kahars.

**Mahestri**—A trading caste of Northern India closely allied to the Agarwals and Oswals, 350 were censused in the Brahmaputra Valley.

**Maheshya Vaisya (A)**—A somewhat high sounding title assumed by a certain number of Halwa Kewats in Kamrup, who were afraid of being confounded with the Nadiyals, who were trying to get themselves entered as Kaibarttas. According to Manu a Maheshya is the offspring of a Kshatriya man and a Vaisya woman, and the use of this term in combination with Vaisya seems peculiar.

**Mahili**—A Dravidian caste of labourers found in Chota Nagpur and Western Bengal. Their social position is low, and they rank with the Bauris and Dosadhs, 4,668 were censused on tea gardens.

**Mahimal (S)**—A Muhammadan fisher caste of Sylhet. In 1881 they were not distinguished from other Muhammadans, and it is evident that on the present occasion a considerable number must have returned themselves as Sheikh.

**Mal.**—A Dravidian cultivating caste of Central and Western Bengal. They are employed as coolies in Assam, and 2,939 were censused on tea gardens. Their social position is low.

**Mali (P)**—Properly speaking, this caste is employed on the preparation of garlands, and in Bengal is included amongst the Nava-sakh. The large increase in their numbers is apparently due to Bhunmalis having dropped the prefix.

**Mallah**—A title applied to boatmen of various castes, the majority of whom were censused in Goalpara.

- Caste.** Malo (S) — A fisher caste indigenous to Sylhet ranking below the Kairbaria. Those censused in Assam Proper were probably foreigners imported to work on tea-gardens.
- 1881 = = = 18,870  
1891 = = = 18,088  
1901 = = = 18,390
- Mal Paharia. — A Dravidian tribe of the Santal Parganas.
- Man (A) — The Assamese name for Burmese or Shan under which name the Mans were entered in 1891. The majority of Mans were found in the Garo Hills where they form a small colony left behind by the Burmese invaders when compelled to retire before our troops.
- Manipuri (P) — Only 33 persons in the Manipur State returned themselves as Manipuri, — Brahman, Kshatriya and Sodra being the names that they preferred. Manipuris were censused in the Surma Valley and in the great majority of cases probably belonged to the inferior class of Manipuri called Bishumpunya. Their complexion is darker than that of the ordinary Manipuri and their appearance is that of the average hill man. The great decrease in the numbers that has taken place is due to the use of other caste names.
- Manjhi — A title used by boatmen and by Santals Bagdis and numerous other castes; 4,055 Manjhis were censused on tea gardens.
- 1881 = = = 2,420  
1891 = = = 2,420  
1901 = = = 2,420
- Mar — A small cultivating caste of Chota Nagpur
- Markanda. — A cultivating caste of the Santal parganas. The Markandes in Assam had probably all come there as coolies, though only three were censused on tea gardens.
- 1881 = = = 18  
1891 = = = 18  
1901 = = = 18
- Marua. — An epithet applied to up-country boatmen
- Matak (A) — The name formerly given to an old division of Upper Assam lying between the Noa Dehing the Brahmaputra and the southern hills, and thus including nearly the whole of the Lakhimpur district on the south bank. This tract of country was occupied by the followers of the Moamara Gosain who at the end of the 18th century had risen against the Ahom Rajas, and set up an independent ruler of their own. When the Singphos began to raid upon Assam they found that the Moamanas offered a sterner resistance than the other Assamese and called them in consequence Matak or strong, and the name of the people was then applied to the country in which they lived. At the present day the term denotes a sect rather than a caste or nationality. The majority of the Mataks are Ahoms, Chutiyas and Doms; but there are a certain number of Kalitas, Kewats and Koches amongst them. All of these castes, except the Doms are said to intermarry, a fact which shows the looseness of the restrictions of caste in Assam. A large number of Mataks have probably returned themselves under their caste name.
- Maulik. — A Dravidian caste of Western Bengal. They have returned themselves as Hindus but according to Mr. Risley no Hindu will take water from their hands. Mauliks were only censused on tea gardens.
- 1881 = = = 123  
1891 = = = 123  
1901 = = = 123
- Mayara (S) — The confectioner caste of Bengal who are indigenous in the Surma Valley. They are members of the Nabasakh, and in Sylhet good Brahmans serve as their priests.
- 1881 = = = 1,000  
1891 = = = 1,000  
1901 = = = 1,000
- Mech (A) — The Mech are apparently identical with the Kachari tribe, but the name is practically confined to the Goalpara district. Hinduism does not seem to be making much progress amongst them, only 1,029 persons having returned themselves as followers of that religion; but converted Meches probably describe themselves as Rajbanis.
- 1881 = = = 1,029  
1891 = = = 1,029  
1901 = = = 1,029
- Mehtar — A sub-caste of Hans, who remove night soil.
- 1881 = = = 1,471  
1891 = = = 1,471  
1901 = = = 1,471
- Mekuri (A) — According to Mr. Gait a small body of Hindu outcastes, whose degraded position is said to have been due to a cat (Assamese *mekuri*) having stolen some food from Muhammadans and dropped it accidentally into rice which was eaten by a party of Hindus before the pollution was discovered. These persons were excluded both from the Hindu and Musalman communities, and were compelled to form a caste of their own. Many Mekuris are said to return themselves as Nadiyas. The caste is only found in Darrang.
- 1881 = = = 12  
1891 = = = 12  
1901 = = = 12
- Mikir (A) — A tribe who are found in most of the districts of the Brahmaputra Valley and the Assam Range, though their great centre is to be found in the Jaintia Hills, and the hills which bear

their name in the Nowgong and Sibsagar districts. They are a very timid people, amongst whom Hinduism has made little progress. I have received an interesting account of the Miris from the Revd P H Moore, which I have made over to the Superintendent of Ethnography. The decrease in their numbers is due to *kalá ásar* in Nowgong. Caste.

**Miri (A)** — There can, I think, be little doubt that the Miris are, as they allege, closely connected with the Abors, that they were originally settled in the hills to the north-east of the Province, and that they migrated to the plains to escape from the oppression of their more powerful neighbours. Like most of the hill tribes, they live in houses built on bamboo *changs*, which are generally situated on the banks of a river. Their principal crops are *ahu* rice and mustard, they still adhere to the nourishing meat diet and rice beer of their ancestors, and it is owing to this no doubt, and to the practice of adult marriage, that they have so long resisted the enervating effects of the climate of the plains. Both men and women are sturdy and well built, with clear fair complexions, which at times are positively ruddy, and features which, though of a distinctly Mongolian type, are by no means unpleasing. They speak Assamese, the *lingua franca* of the valley, with a curious mumbling accent, and experience as much difficulty in pronouncing the letter 'h' as the veriest cockney.

In the report for 1881, it is stated that the Miris are divided into two large endogamous sections, the Barogams and the Dohgams, the Barogams being further subdivided into two exogamous groups, the Pegu and Dore, and into certain *khels* which seem to be purely local groups, while the Dohgams are divided into seven exogamous sections. Mr Clark, the Subdivisional Officer of Jorhat, where there is a considerable Miri colony, informs me that the old exogamous and endogamous restrictions are gradually disappearing, and that there is a growing tendency to look to a Hindu Gosain for guidance in matters matrimonial. With one exception (the khalassi Miris, who are the descendants of slaves released by the British Government, with whom other *khels* will not intermarry), the *khels* seems to be of no importance in the internal economy of the tribe, the '*kul*,' consisting of persons who claim descent from a common ancestor in the male line, and of which there are a large number, being the exogamous group.

Both in Sibsagar and Lakhimpur, the tribe has come largely under the influence of Hinduism, and though they still decline to give up their fowls and pigs, buffalo flesh and liquor, they no longer eat beef, and fines imposed by the Gosains for breaches of their orders are generally paid without demur. In Sadiva, however, I found a healthy spirit of revolt against the restrictions of Hinduism. The Gam of a Miri village told me that, though they had refrained from eating cow or monkey, or with Musalmans or Bengalis, at the instance of the Assamese Hindus, the latter still declined to mix with them in any way or to give them access to their houses. This arrangement struck the Gam as being of a very one-sided character, and as he failed to see what advantage he was gaining from the restrictions imposed by the Hindus, he was seriously considering the desirability of reverting to the freedom of his ancestors. Where they are not Hindus, the Miris are pure Animists, worshipping and sacrificing to the sun, moon and earth. I have received a very interesting account of the Miris on the North East Frontier, from Mr F J Needham, C I L, which I only refrain from publishing, as it will be more in place in the ethnographic survey of the province.

Each successive census has shown a very large increase in the number of the Miris, so that it is evident that there must be continual immigration from the hills.

**Mirshikari (S)** — A functional rather than a caste name, denoting a low class of people, generally Muhammadan, who live by hunting. The title is practically confined to Sylhet.

**Mishmi (A)** — A tribe on the North-East Frontier of Lakhimpur supposed by Colonel Dalton to be akin to the Miaoutes or aborigines of Yunnan, whereas their neighbours, the Abors, are more closely allied to the Tibetan stock.

**Moghol** — A Muhammadan race who, according to Mr Ibbetson, probably entered the Punjab with Baber or were attracted there during the reigns of his descendants.

**Moran (A)** — According to Mr Gait, a distinct tribe, but the Lakhimpur officers describe them as an offshoot of the Matal sect. The great decrease in their numbers is presumably due to the majority of Morans having returned themselves as Thoms.

**Moria (A)** — The descendants of Muhammadan prisoners taken captive near Turbul was defeated and killed at Silgha in 1510 A D. They were employed in various capacities for which they proved

Caste, themselves to be quite unfitted and were finally made braziers. During their captivity they became very lax in their observance of the ordinances of the Moslem religion, and were in consequence much looked down upon by other Muhammadans a fact which explains the steady decrease in the numbers of the caste. At the present day Mura seems to be almost synonymous with brazier 193 Murras having returned themselves as Hindus. The majority were censused in Sibsagar and Lakhimpur.

Muchl.—The leather dressing caste of Bengal. According to Mr Risley they were in all probability originally a branch of the Chamars though they now profess to look upon the latter as a separate and inferior caste. The social position of Muchls is very low and 5191 were censused on tea gardens.

1901 - - 218 Mudl.—A title used by Binds Bagdis, Koras and Oraons, 473 were found on tea gardens.

Mukhi (A)—A small caste practically confined to Kamrup whose traditional occupation is lime burning. It has been suggested that they are a sub-caste of the Koch, but it is doubtful whether this view is correct. According to Mr Gait they are a clean Sudra caste, whose water is taken by Brahmans but it seems doubtful whether good Brahmans will take water from their hands, though they will consent to act as their priests.

1901 - - 12,022 Munda.—A Dravidian tribe of Chota Nagpur largely employed as coolies, 56,987 were censused on tea gardens. The great majority of Mundas in Assam returned themselves as Hindus.

1901 - - 121 Murml.—A Nepalese caste whose traditional occupation is cultivation, though a certain number are serving in the Military Police Battalions of the province.

Musahar.—According to Mr Risley a Dravidian cultivating caste of Behar connected with the Bhuiya. Their social status is very low. 12,339 were found on the tea estates of the province.

1901 - - 29 Nabasakh.—The Nabasakh are the clean Sudra castes in theory<sup>1</sup> none in number who have a Srotriy Brahman for their priest and from whom a Brahman will take water. They are the Goals.

Malakar Teli Tanni Mayara Barui Kamhar Kamar and Napit

Nadiyal (Dom Patni) (P)—The fishing caste of Assam who re occupation and status seem to correspond to the Jaliya Kaibartias of Bengal. They are cleanly in their habits and very particular in their observance of the Hindu religion. They strongly object to the use of the term Dom as they are afraid of being confounded with the sweeper caste of Beogal but it was impossible to sanction their request to be allowed to return themselves as Jaliya Kaibartias as there is no doubt that as a caste they are perfectly distinct from the Kaibartia or Kewat though their manners and customs seem to correspond to those of the Jaliya Kaibartia in Bengal. They have been called Doms for many centuries and they explain this fact by saying that they were the last of the Assamese to be converted from Buddhism. This may or may not be true, but it seems more probable that they are members of the Dom tribe who emigrated to Assam before the Dom caste had been assigned the degrading functions now performed by them in Bengal. In the social scale they rank apparently just above the Brittal Barmya. In Mangaldai they are said to be divided into three sections, the Mudi or traders the Kheoli or wholesale, and the Machua, or retail fish sellers.

The figures in the margin show the distribution by districts. The decrease in the total number is apparently due to Nadiyals in Kamrup and Sylhet returning themselves as Jaliya Kaibartias. There has also been a great decrease in Nowgong but in this district there has actually been terrible mortality amongst the Dom villages 14,483 Doms were censused on tea gardens the majority of whom were probably members of the Bengali Dom caste and not Assamese Nadiyals.

	1901	1881
Cachar Plains	42,778	52,129
Prinsep	7,246	10,411
Sibsagar	1,247	4,041
Kamrup	1,316	14,222
Butima	1,246	1,246
Nowgong	1,246	1,246
Malabar	1,246	1,246
Other districts	1,246	1,246
Province	194,842	208,063

Naga (P)—I have included under this general head, the various Naga tribes found in the hills that bear their name and in North Cachar and Maimpur. The great increase in their numbers is due to the inclusion of figures for that State. Interesting accounts of the Naga tribe have been sent me by Captain Kennedy and Mr Noel Williamson.

1901 - - 8 Nagar.—A small cultivating caste of Bhagalpur and the Santal Parganas.

<sup>1</sup> I practice other castes such as the Saigrop, Sanchari, and Tumbdi are included.

1901 " " " 498 Nagarchi (S) — Muhammadans who act as drummers, Caste  
1801 " " " 0 494 were censused in Sylhet

Nagbansi — A name used by Dosadhs, Tambulis, Mundas and others, 326 were

1901 " " " 379 censused on tea gardens  
1801 " " " 530

1901 " " " 58 Nagesar — A small Dravidian tribe of Chota Nagpur  
1801 " " " 141 who work as garden coolies

Naik — A title of Chamars, Mal Paharias, Kharias, Ghasis, and many other castes,

1901 " " " 103 138 were found on tea gardens  
1801 " " " 0

Naiya — A small Dravidian caste of Bhagalpur, 144 were censused on the tea

1901 " " " 170 plantations  
1801 " " " 0

Namasudra (Chandal) (P) — A fishing and boating caste, who according to

1901 " " " 180 570 Manu are sprung from the illicit intercourse of a Sudra man  
1801 " " " 180 539 with a Brahman woman, and are thus the lowest of the low

Like some of the other humble Hindu castes, the Namasudra is to all but Hindus by no means an unpleasing character Dr Wise describes him as "one of the most loveable

of Bengalis He is a merry, careless fellow, very patient and hardworking, but always ready, when his work is done, to enjoy himself" The figures in the margin show the distribution by districts The decrease in Sylhet is probably due to the omission of the prefix by well-to-do Namasudras

Province 1901 1801

Cachar Plains " 13 450 12 208

Sylhet " 132 307 140 708

Golapara " 0 070 7 005

Kamrup " 10 018 13 770

Nowgong " 5 200 0 245

Other districts " 1 223 1 037

Province 1901 1801

1901 " " " 32 310

1801 " " " 32 080

which is included amongst the Nabasakh Their services are indispensable to the orthodox Hindu, a fact which is said to make them somewhat independent in their manners They are indigenous in Sylhet, but in the Assam Valley Napits generally belong to the Kalita caste

Nat (P) — The dancing caste of Bengal Nat boys are in great requisition in Sylhet, for what is called the *Ghatu's nautch* A boy is hired by a village on a salary ranging from Rs 30 to Rs 60 per mensem to perform to them every evening The *Ghatu* is treated as a pet by the young people, with results that do not conduce to the elevation of his moral character, or theirs In Assam the Nat is usually a Kalita

1901 " " " 657 Newar — A Nepalese tribe famous for their skill in  
1801 " " " 500 agriculture

Nora (A) — A small Shan colony found in the Sibsagar district The decrease

1901 " " " 143 in their numbers seems to be due to many of them  
1801 " " " 710 having returned themselves as Shan, or simply as Buddhists

Nunia — A Dravidian caste of Behar and Upper India, who come to this

1901 " " " 10 850 province to work as navvies The large increase in  
1801 " " " 0 003 their numbers is due to the construction of the Assam-

Bengal Railway and the Dhubri extension

Oraon — A Dravidian tribe of Chota Nagpur, much in request as coolies

1901 " " " 23 801 According to Mr Risley, their social status is very low,  
1801 " " " 17 730 as they are most promiscuous feeders, 13,139 Oraons

were censused on tea gardens

Oswal — A wealthy and respectable trading caste of Behar and Upper India,

1901 " " " 1 457 The great majority were censused in the Assam Valley,  
1801 " " " 1 753 where they are known under the generic name of Kayah

Pahari — A name used by both Ghasis and Siragis As 2,147 Paharis were

1901 " " " 2 204 censused on the tea gardens, they probably belonged to  
1801 " " " 0 11 the former caste

1901 " " " 113 Paik — A title of Ghoris, Kanduas, Pods and other  
1801 " " " 0 castes The Paiks censused in Assam were garden coolies

Paliya — A Dravidian cultivating caste of Northern Bengal, only found on

1901 " " " 17 tea plantations in this province  
1801 " " " 0

Pan — A low weaving, basket making and service caste of Chota Nagpur

1901 " " " 20 700 and Orissa Their social status is very low, as they are  
1801 " " " 20 100 leaf and palm Pans come to this province as garden

coolies The decrease in their numbers is probably due to Pans being brought in as Mundas and Santals, as some of the sub-castes of Pans have the same name as certain sub-castes of Santals and Mundas

## Caste.

Parl.—A Dravidian caste of Behar employed chiefly in the Surma Valley as garden coolies. Brahmans will not take water from their hands.

Patia (A)—An Assamese caste which is practically confined to the Nowgong district where they are said to rank immediately above the Halwa Kewat. Elsewhere they would be placed below that caste. Their original occupation was mat making, but they are said to have abandoned it for agriculture.

Patial (S)—A functional name used by mat makers in Sylhet, where they manufacture the well known *sitalpatis*; and in Goalpara, where the majority of Patials were returned.

Pator—A title of Pods, Tantis, Mal Paharias, and several other castes. 1056 were censused on tea gardens.

Patwa.—Makers of silk strings and fringes; 706 were censused in Kamrup.

Patwarl.—A title apparently used by coolie castes, as 29 were censused on tea gardens.

Phakial (A)—A Shao tribe who migrated to the Lakhimpur district from Mungkoog towards the end of the 18th century. Some of them seem to have returned themselves on the present occasion simply as Buddhists.

Pod—A boating and fishing caste of Bengal.

Pod.—A Lushai clan the name was only returned from the Lushai Hills.

Pradban.—A title of Chamars, Santals, and numerous other castes.

Rabha (A)—A section of the Bodo tribe closely akin to the Kacharis to whom however they profess to be a little superior. The majority of Rabhas are found in Goalpara, Kamrup, Darrang, and the Garo Hills. The bulk of the tribe is still Animistic.

Ral.—A title of numerous castes ranging from the Brahman to the Jugi. In 1891 the second census column made it possible to classify these persons under the proper head.

Rajbansi (A)—According to Mr. Gau the Rajbansis are a Kach or Mech, who has assumed that title on conversion to Hinduism. 115785 Rajbansis were censused in Goalpara. Like most persons who do not feel quite sure of their position they are very particular in matters of etiquette, and are keen advocates of infant marriage.

Rajbhar.—An up-country caste, employed chiefly in the Surma Valley as garden coolies they rank with Koins and Kormis.

Rajgiri.—A title used by Kandus and Sonars. In Assam they are garden coolies.

Rajput.—The military and landholding caste of Northern India, who claim to be the modern representatives of the Kshatriyas.

Raju.—I can find no mention of this caste in any book, though the name has been returned at the last two censuses.

Rajwar.—A Dravidian cultivating caste of Behar, Western Bengal and Chota Nagpur. They eat fowls, but not beef and pork and so claim to rank above the Bauns. 4735 were censused on gardens.

Rana.—A title of the Bihar Mayars and other castes.

Raut.—A title of Chamars, Dosadhs, and many other castes.

Rautia.—A cultivating caste of Chota Nagpur. According to Mr. Risley Brahmans will take water from their hands but this distinction would I should imagine hardly be accorded to the Rautias of Assam who work as garden coolies.

Sadgop.—A cultivating caste of Bengal, which is included in the Nabasahis; 94 were censused on tea gardens.

\* According to Mr. Gau, the Pu Solone offered a small portion of the land to the Government, but they do not seem to be in agreement with Pergal. I do not know what of the two occurred or why they are not in agreement.



Caste.

- Surahiya**.—A boating caste of Behar 374 males and no females were censused in Sylhet. They were probably boatmen from Bengal  
 1901 = = = 374
- Sutradhar (P)**.—The carpenter caste of Bengal where they rank with Jugs and Sunna. They seem to be indigenous in Goalpara and Sylhet.  
 1901 - - = 1441
- Synteng (A)**.—The inhabitants of the Jaintia Hills who are closely allied to the Khasis. The decrease in their numbers is probably due to conversions to Christianity  
 1901 - - = 4123
- Tambuli**.—A respectable trading class of Bengal who are usually classed amongst the Nabasakh 98 were censused on tea gardens where they were presumably employed as clerks or shop-keepers as the Tambuli will not touch the plough.  
 1901 - - = 137
- Tanti**.—The weaving caste of Bengal and Behar. In Bengal their position is good and they rank amongst the Nabasakh but this is not the caste in Behar from which place in all probability the majority of our Tantis come, as 16112 were censused on tea gardens.  
 1901 - - = 11003
- Tarkhan**.—A carpentering caste of the Punjab  
 1901 - - = 48
- Tatwa**.—A weaving caste of Behar  
 1901 - - = 42
- Teli (S)**.—The oil-pressing caste of Bengal. They are indigenous in Sylhet where 30312 were censused. In Bengal the higher sub-castes of Telis are included in the Nabasakh; but this is not the case in Behar from which place the 6854 Telis censused on the tea gardens have probably come.  
 1901 - - = 6854
- Telinga**.—Probably Telaga or Telugu castes of Madras.  
 1901 - - = 103
- Thakur**.—A synonym for Brahman and a title used by Hojams, Lohars and other castes. All the Thakurs found in Assam were Buddhists.  
 1901 - - = 113
- Thami**.—A subdivision of the Khas tribe of Nepal.  
 1901 = = = 23
- Thapa**.—A subdivision of Magars and other Nepalese tribes.  
 1901 = - = 137
- Tharu**.—A Non Aryan tribe of Behar and Upper India. The majority of Tharus were censused in Goalpara and North Cachar where they were probably working as railway coolies  
 1901 - - = 214
- Tipperah (S)**.—The Tipperahs are supposed to be a section of the great Bodo tribe. Those censused in Sylhet are probably immigrants from the neighbouring hills or their descendants  
 1901 - - = 377
- Tiyar**.—A fishing caste of Bengal, who are usually looked upon as impure 152 were censused on tea gardens.  
 1901 - - = 152
- Tokar (A)**.—A small agricultural caste of Kamrup and Darrang, who are said to rank below the Jogs and above the Huras. Their origin and the cause of their degradation are obscure.  
 1901 - - = 1033
- Totia (A)**.—A superior section of Kacharis found in the Kamrup district who occupy an intermediate position between the Kachari and the Koch. They are said to be abandoning pork and fowls as articles of food but they still take liquor  
 1901 - - = 1303
- Turaha**.—A sub-caste of Kahars and Nunias.  
 1901 - - = 353
- Turi**.—A non-Aryan caste of Chota Nagpur, largely employed as coolies in Assam; 10,334 were censused on tea gardens. Their social position is low  
 1901 - - = 10334
- Turung (A)**.—A settlement of Shans in the Sibsagar district who entered the province about eighty years ago  
 1901 - - = 113
- Udazi**.—A title of religious mendicants.  
 1901 - - = 11
- Ukhar**.—A group of the Aghar sect of Sivaite ascetics.  
 1901 - - = 8
- Vaisya (A)**.—A caste of Eastern Bengal claiming to be the modern representatives of the Vaisyas of Manu. In the Surma Valley they are foreigners, but in Kamrup there is an indigenous caste of this name, who are cultivators and do not wear the sacred thread  
 1901 - - = 1313
- Yakha**.—A small agricultural caste of Nepal  
 1901 = = = 9

*NOTE on the Lushais by Major SHAKESPEAR, CIE, DSO, Superintendent of the Lushai Hills.*

*Composition of the population*—The population of the district is, with the exception of a very few immigrants, all of one race. The people, however, recognise a number of divisions and subdivisions. My enquiries have led me to the conclusion that each of these divisions and subdivisions bears the name of some famous man who distinguished himself in former days, and from whom the majority of those bearing the name now are descended (or the whole of a family may have adopted the name of some very distinguished member). Old men tell me that, in their father's time the various clans lived in separate villages ruled over by Chiefs of their own clan. Prominent men in each clan founded families which were called after them, and these families have been further subdivided as in course of time other prominent men have arisen, whose descendants were proud to adopt their names. In each case the connection with the original clan is carefully preserved, thus a man will say that he belongs to the Lian-nghor branch of the Pachuao family of the Lushai clan.

Caste

During the last 200 years these clans have been very much broken up, and in some cases there is much difficulty in finding out whether a name is that of a clan or only of a family. In some cases the clan had formerly a separate corporate existence, which was broken up so long ago that its few remaining members, living among other clans for so long, have been practically absorbed. This tendency of the clan to disappear has been increased by the extraordinary way in which certain Lushai families have come to the front and have asserted a claim to be Chiefs, and have got this claim recognised, not only by the Lushais, but by almost all the other clans as well. At the present time nearly every village is ruled by a Chief of one of the five royal Lushai families, it is therefore only natural for members of less distinguished clans to try to get themselves recognised as Lushais. The amount of variation between the different clans is by no means constant. The Ralte, Pathe, Thado and Lakher are easily distinguishable, and a very brief acquaintance with them would make it apparent that they were not Lushais, and the same applies to the clans which have been grouped under the names of Hmar and Poi. The remaining clans are so much alike that one might live a long time in the hills without being aware that there were any differences between them. It may be as well here to explain what the people themselves consider the marks of a different clan. The most important is the method of performing the domestic sacrificial ceremonies. This is almost conclusive proof that these clans are really only enlarged families. The other sign of a difference of clan is a difference in dialect, but in many cases the dialect has been lost entirely, while the sacrificial rites have been kept intact. It was manifestly both impossible and unnecessary to classify the population according to all the minor divisions, and therefore I directed that the population should be grouped under the following 15 heads:

Iushai,	Ralte,	Pathe,	Pante,	Ngente,
Khawhring,	Kiangte,	Ruite,	Renthlei,	Chongthu,
Thado,	Lakher,	Darlong,	Poi,	Hmar

With the exception of Poi and Hmar, all these are true clan names. Poi is the term used by the Lushais, and other original inhabitants of the present Lushai Hills district, for all the people living in what we call the Chin Hills, except one or two small communities. Among these Pors or Chins there are a great many clans and families, and I was unable to collect information about them all, nor did my enumerators know enough to enable them to distinguish them, and I therefore decided to adopt the custom of the district and classify all these people as Poi. Regarding them and their customs, I propose to say but little, as they are merely immigrants from the Chin Hills, and will be fully dealt with in the Census Report of that district.

Hmar, which means 'north,' is used by the rest of the inhabitants of the district to denote immigrants into the district from the Manipur State. These mostly belong to clans which are very closely allied together, and speak much the same dialect, but I was unable to find a more suitable name under which to group them.

Of the remaining 13 divisions into which I divided the population, all except the Ralte, Pathe and Lakher are becoming more and more like every year.

*The rise of the Lushai Chiefs*—Some 200 years ago there lived a man, Thangurra by name, who distinguished himself above his fellows and became a powerful Chief, and to him all the present Chiefs trace their pedigrees. At Thangurra's time there is but little doubt that the hills were dotted over with little hamlets, in which lived people all more or less closely connected. Thangurra's descendants, by their prowess in war and wisdom in governing, gradually established their rule from one end of the hills to the other, and their authority now is undisputed, even by the other clans. The most powerful branch of Thangurra's family is the Sado, so named from Sadoya. In old correspondence, the Sado tribe is frequently spoken of. By this term was meant the villages of Chiefs of the Sado family, these villages frequently containing hardly any Sado except the Chief and his family.

*General description of people and their mode of life*—As I have already stated, the people of this district are undoubtedly all of the same race. They are distinctly Mongolian. Though the different clans have various customs, yet even between those that vary most there is a strong resemblance. I propose now to briefly describe the manner of life of the majority of the people, and then to point out in what respects that of different clans varies from it.

## Caste.

*General appearance.*—The race is distinctly a short one, the men being from 5 feet 2 to 5 feet 6, while the women seldom reach 5 feet 2. Both men and women are stoutly built and have very muscular legs. The men seldom have any hair on their faces, and if a man can grow a moustache he generally pulls out all the hairs except those growing at the corner of his mouth. The women pierce their ears with a young, and insert discs of baked clay which are continually increased in size till the lobe of the ear is distended, so that a ring 1½ inches in diameter can be inserted. In this hole an ivory ring is worn. Occasionally a woman being ill a widow removes her earrings, and when she definitely gives up the idea of remarrying she inserts the lobe of her ear. The men sometimes wear very small wooden or bone studs in the lobes of their ears.

The hair of both sexes is drawn straight back and tied in a knot behind. In this knot pins of various shapes and materials are worn. Widows wear their hair loose. It is considered unwise for males who have reached the age of puberty to cut their hair as doing so is sure to bring on ill health.

All children run about naked for the first two or three years of their lives. The clothing of the men consists of a coat which reaches below the waist, but is only fastened at the throat, and a single cloth which is worn thus—on the corner is held in the left hand and the cloth is passed over the left shoulder behind the back under the right arm and the corner thrown over the left shoulder again. When working or in hot weather the coat is generally dispensed with and the cloth simply rolled round the waist with the end loosely knotted hanging down in front. Men sometimes wear turbans. Both body of the men and turbans are generally white, but dark blue cloths with coloured stripes are worn by the better-off people. There is a particular pattern which only men who have killed two men in fast the village are allowed to wear. The women wear coats and cloths like the men and in addition a short dark blue petticoat reaching just to the knee. Both sexes are fond of ornaments. Amber necklaces are very popular and some of these are valued very highly being passed down from father to son through several generations. Rubies and cut corallines are also much prized these are either worn as necklaces or suspended from the lobe of the ear.

*Constitution of society.*—The people live in villages, each of which is ruled by a Chief who is entirely independent. Even a young son will not admit his father right to influence him, after he has once established a separate village. The Chief is supreme in his own village but the people are very democratic and have a very simple remedy if a Chief oppresses them or to remove to another village. The Chief settles all disputes in the village, arranges where the *jakmas* are to be and where a village is to move. His house is the posthouse of the village and all relations and those who have no means of support are received there and get food and return for their labour. Formerly persons who had committed some serious crime could enter the Chief's house and thus escape vengeance. When a child has been brought up in the Chief's house, it is in some respects a slave. Girls are released on marriage but the Chief receives the marriage price. Boys have to buy their release from the cost of a *metna*. A Chief sometimes buys a wife for a favourite slave and sets him up in a separate house and three years after the man will be considered free, but his children are sometimes considered slaves. The Chief's slaves are very well off they wear the Chief's ornaments and eat the best food to be got, and do no more work than they would have to do if they were not slaves.

The Chief has several advisers, who are called *Upas*. They have the first choice of *jakma* land and sometimes the Chief allows them to get a basket of rice from each house. The other village officials are the *erter* who goes round the village after dark, shouting out the Chief's orders, the *blacksmith*, and the *Pithlam* or sorcerer who performs sacrifices in case of illness. These persons generally receive a donation of rice from each house in return for their services.

The Chief receives from 1 to 5 baskets of rice according to the quality of the *jakma* land assigned to the cultivator he also receives a hindquarter of every animal killed in the chase besides some other small dues.

There is a regular code of punishments for different offences, the Chief of course receives a share of every fine levied.

The only sort of cultivation known is *jakma*. The chief crop is rice which ripens in November and December the other important crop is maize which is reaped in August. Peas and beans of various kinds, and a certain amount of millet, are also grown. The same piece of land is seldom cultivated two years running and this of course causes all the land within reach of the village to be gradually cleared and then it becomes necessary for the village to be moved to some other site whence the land can be *jakma*.

*Villages and houses.*—Villages are generally built on the top of a ridge or spur and not on the slope of the hill, as is the custom among the Chins. The cause of this I think, is that the hills are higher than the country inhabited by the Chins, and therefore they can get healthy sites without going to the top of the ridges. In former days the huts of the village site was much influenced by its defensive capabilities the migratory habits of the people precluding their constructing the elaborate defensive works found round the Chin villages. When we first occupied the hills, every village was strongly stockaded and even three rows of stockades being found in some cases. The gateways were commanded by timber block houses and at suitable points on the roads block houses were built, which were occupied whenever there was any fear of attack. The ground round the stockades and block houses was planted with sharpened bamboo spikes which formed a very serious obstacle to barefooted feet.

The villages are laid out in streets, all radiating from some central open space is the Chief's house, and the *soilak* or guest-house. The houses are built on piles on the natural slope of the hill, and thus the floor of one house is often higher than the roof of the house below it.

The houses are all constructed in the same manner and on the same plan. At the end

nearest the road is a rough platform of logs which is the place for cleaning the dhan in. On the front wall of the house over this platform are hung the horns of any animals the owner of the house may have killed, and among them are the baskets in which the hens hatch out their broods. The doorway has a very high sill, and the door consists of a sliding panel of bamboo work. The fireplace consists of an earthen hearth, in which three upright stones are inserted to hold the cooking pot, above this are two bamboo shelves on which articles which require drying are kept. On each side of the fireplace are bamboo sleeping platforms, that furthest from the door being for the father and mother, the other for the daughters. Beyond the family sleeping platform is a partition, the space between which and the end wall of the house is used as a lumber room and closet, from this a back door opens out on to a small platform. The Chief's house only differs in size, generally having two rooms, the one nearest the entrance being for the use of the slaves. Windows in the sides of the house are considered unlucky, unless the right to make one has been purchased by killing two metna and scarifying the village. The houses are built of timber uprights, but the walls, floor and roof frame are made of bamboo. The thatching material used is generally cane leaves, but occasionally grass is used. Over the cane leaves broad bands of split bamboo are tied down from eave to eave, giving the roof a rounded appearance from the outside. A long coop under the eaves is the sleeping place of the fowls, who gain access to it by a ladder made of a knotted stick.

The Zawlbuk is a large hall, with a huge hearth in the centre and a sleeping platform at the far end. The front wall stops about three feet short of the ground, and to enter the building you have to stoop under this, and then climb over a barrier of equal height placed a few feet further in. This building is the sleeping place of the young men of the village, and of any strangers who stop there the night. It is also a sort of general meeting house. The boys of the village have to keep up a sufficient supply of firewood for the Zawlbuk fire.

In the centre of one of the streets will generally be found the blacksmith's forge, a small house, built on the ground level, but with a platform in front on which passers by can sit, and lighten the labours of the smith by their conversation. The bellows consist of two hollow logs in which pistons are worked up and down, from the lower extremity of each log a tube runs to a hole in a stone placed immediately behind the stone on which the charcoal fire rests. A very moderate movement of the pistons gives an excellent draught. The blacksmith repairs all the tools of the village, but some of them are capable of a good deal more than this.

**Marriage**—Each clan has a regular fixed price for its girls, and any one wishing to marry a girl must pay this price sooner or later. The price varies from three metna to ten according to the clan. The price is always stated in metna, but the actual articles given or the amount paid in cash is subject to arrangement. The father or the nearest male relative on his side receives this price, but the bridegroom has also to pay many other persons. The girl's aunt will get a sum varying from Rs 40 to Rs 5, the elder sister gets a small sum for having carried the bride about when she was young. The bride appoints a male and female friend or protector, and each has to be paid a small amount by the bridegroom. The bride takes with her certain cloths and ornaments, but these remain the property of the girl's male relatives unless she has a child to inherit them, in which case an extra payment, varying according to the quality of the dowry, has to be paid. The nearest male relative on the bride's mother's side has also to be paid a sum varying from Rs 40 to Rs 4. These sums are never paid at once,—in fact, many men never complete paying the price of their wives, and leave the debt to be cleared off by their children.\*

A young Lushai generally chooses his own wife, and sends a Palu, or ambassador, to her parents to arrange the details of the price to be paid. These settled, the bride is escorted to her future husband's parent's house, by a party of friends, being pelted with dirt by all the children of the village. The parents of the bridegroom receive the party with brimming cups of rice-beer, and when justice has been done to this, a fowl is produced by the bridegroom and slain by the Puitham, or sorcerer, who mutters certain charms over it. Directly this is over, the bride and her girl friends retire, while the rest of the party indulge in a great feast the bridegroom having to provide a fowl for each of those entitled to a share in the price of the bride. The following evening the bridegroom's mother goes and fetches the bride and hands her over to him at his house. The following morning the bride returns to her parent's house and spends the day there, thus she continues to do for some time. The bonds of matrimony are very loose. If a couple do not get on they can separate by mutual consent, or if the husband does not like the woman he can simply send her back to her parents. In both these cases he does not recover any part of the price he may have paid, and the recipient of the price is bound to support the woman till she is married again. If the woman commits adultery, or leaves her husband without his consent, her relatives have to refund whatever they received on her account. A widow is at liberty either to return to her own people, in which case her late husband's relatives take all his property and his children, or she may continue to live in his house in which case she retains his property in trust for his children but should she indulge in an intrigue she is considered to be an adulteress, and her relatives have to pay back her price to her late husband's relations who take all the property and also the children.

Caste. his mother sisters, daughters and aunts a man may marry any woman he likes.

*Ceremonies connected with child-birth*.—After the birth of a child the mother must not go down to the spring nor wash her child in cold water till two fowls have been sacrificed. Seven days after the birth of the child the household spirit is appeased by the offering of a small chicken and seven packets of rice and vegetables, which are suspended under the eaves. During these seven days the spirit of the child is supposed to spend some of its time perched like a bird on the clothes or bodies of the child's parents who, for fear of injuring it have to keep quiet during this period. Should they do any work and the child get ill, the cure is to make a coil of a certain creeper and at night, after the fire has been put out, to dip the child three times inside the coil. The parents give two feasts in honour of the birth of a child: the first two days and the second nine days after its birth. At one or the other of these feasts the nearest male relative on the mother's side gives the child its name. There are many other sacrifices connected with children and they differ considerably in different clans.

*Funeral*.—All the tribes in the hills bury their dead eventually though some of them take some time over it. After death the corpse is dressed up in the best clothes available and fastened to a bamboo-frame in a sitting position. If the deceased is a man his gun and spear will be placed beside him. A pig, goat and dog are then killed and their flesh cooked and the all the friends and neighbours are invited to a great feast. Meat and drink are offered to the corpse too. The spirits of the animals slain are supposed to accompany the deceased to Mithi-khna, the dead men's village. Without this sacrifice the deceased's spirit cannot find rest. The dead are buried just outside the house in which they lived. The grave consists of a shaft about 4 or 5 feet deep, from which a tunnel is excavated long enough to receive the corpse. On the evening following the death, the corpse is placed in this grave the nearest male relative making a short farewell speech and asking the spirit of the dead to prepare things for those who will shortly follow. Drinking is kept up throughout the funeral ceremonies. The bodies of members of the Chief's family and of well-to-do persons of the more esteemed Lushai families are not buried so speedily. Instead of being placed in the grave they are placed in the log of a tree which has been specially hollowed out and is fitted on and the whole of the log and the tree trunk is well plastered with mud. This coffin is placed on the floor of the house and an earthen hearth is made alongside which a fire is kept burning day and night. A bamboo is passed through the bottom of the coffin and a floor into the ground, this conveys away all the liquid matter. The corpse is kept in this coffin for about three months, and all this time the nearest relatives sit beside it and feed the fire and drink rice-beer. At the end of this time little but the bones are left. Some of these are buried but the skull and certain of the larger bones are kept in a basket which occupies a shelf opposite the fireplace; the bones of the nearest relative whence they are taken and dressed up at the feast of the dead. Should the first-born die within a year of his birth it will be buried without any ceremony and the house, subsequently children however early they may die, will however be honoured with a regular funeral. On a death, the maternal uncle of the deceased is entitled to sum up the family from 2 to 20 ropes from the belt.

*Religion*.—The Lushais and all other tribes in the hills believe in a supreme being who made the world. He is known as Pathlan, but is not thought to take much interest in the doings of people. Far more important to the average man are the mischievous Ram-hual or demons who are supposed to inhabit every hill and stream, and Khuvang, a spirit sometimes spoken of as the sun as Pathlan, but generally considered as less powerful, but more concerned with mankind. Every illness, every failure of crops is put down either to the influence of some demon or of Khuvang, and the whole of a hillman's existence is spent in propitiating these spirits. The Pathlan or sorcerer is supposed to know what particular spirit is the cause of the trouble, and what particular sacrifice will appease him. The number of these sacrifices, and the different ways in which they have to be performed, would fill thick books. If one of them the flesh of the animal killed is eaten by the sorcerer and his assistants, the least toothsome portions only being left for the dead man. Small figures representing human beings and animals are also offered to the demons. Besides these sacrifices there is a special sacrifice to the patron spirit of the hearth. This can only be performed by a member of the clan, and the method of performing it varies in every clan.

The most generally accepted theory as to what happens after death, is that the spirits go to Mithi-khna, but those men who have slain men or animals in the chase or have feasted the village are able to cross the Pail river to an abode of great comfort where there is plenty of food and drink to be got without any work. As women can do no war nor kill wild animals, and are not allowed to give feasts, they can only reach this happy land if their husbands take them. Existence in Mithi-khna is full of trouble and worry. After a certain period one of these two abodes departed spirits, the spirit is again born as a human being, and after a time assumes the form of water and if in the form of dew it falls on a man it is re-born in his child.

*Feasts, etc.*—In connection with the crops there are three feasts, called Chap-char-hat, Mithi-khna and Pawl-hat. The first is the most important, and is thought to ensure a good harvest. It takes place about the time of sowing, and consists chiefly of drinking, the young men and girls dancing slowly round in circles holding each others' arms, while people sit side the circle play them with rice-beer. The Pawl-hat is held after the rice harvest has been reaped. It seems chiefly a festival for the children who dressed in their best are fed with meat, rice and hard-boiled eggs. A good deal of rough play goes on the lads trying to force handfuls of food down the ladies' throats. Mithi-khna is held when the maize harvest is reaped and is of but little importance. Mithi-rop-hat, or the feast of the dead, is held in honour of the deceased members of the clan. I think it is only held by true Lushai clans. Besides the usual eating and drinking, the special feature is the carrying round of effigies of the forefathers, the various persons giving the feast. In case the feast is given by a Chief, the bones of his

ancestors will probably be dressed up. The effigies are all tied on to a square frame work, and this is carried about and danced up and down amid much shouting. In the centre of the frame is a large effigy, intended to represent the first of the whole race. After this dancing of the effigies has gone on some time, the eldest member of the clan present comes out of his house with a flagon of rice-beer and goes to each effigy in turn and whispers some words and pours a little of the beer into its mouth. He so arranges as to come to his own particular ancestor last, and, after having given the beer, he dashes the flagon on the ground and, bursting into tears, runs into his own house. The effigies, after being danced about a little more, are taken away by respective descendants.

Caste.

A Chief sometimes has to sacrifice a metna for the benefit of the village. After the Pu-thiam has muttered the proper charm over the animal and anointed it by blowing some rice-beer from his mouth over it, the Chief stabs it with a spear and then takes refuge in his house. He is not allowed to cross any running water for a month after this sacrifice, and should he do so dire disasters will certainly follow.

Beside these semi-religious feasts, there are various others which are given by people who wish to be thought well of. These have to be given in a regular order, and when a man has given the whole series he is entitled to wear a cloth of a certain pattern and to have a window in the side of his house.

*Superstitions—Witchcraft*—The Lushais are a very superstitious race. They will not kill certain animals, because it is unlucky, and yet I cannot find any trace of totemism in this superstition. The belief in witchcraft is universal, and people suspected of practising the black art were formerly killed, and portions of their livers given to their victims, with a view to effecting a cure. Wizards are said to make clay images of their victims, and to stick spikes into them to cause sickness to those whom the figures represent. To take up the impression of a person's foot in the mud and put it to dry over the fire is a sure way to cause sickness.

Besides the regular wizards, there are a number of people whose spirits are supposed to have the habit of leaving their bodies and entering into the bodies of others and causing them much trouble. It may here be noted that the common belief is that each person has three spirits. One of these is called Khawhrin, and this is the one that sometimes wanders, the other two are spoken of as Thlarao, and one is supposed to be wise and one foolish, and the constant struggle between these two causes men's actions to be so unreliable.

*Weapons and warfare*—Men of 60 and 70 years of age can remember the time when guns were hardly known, and fighting was carried on with spears and bows and arrows, but now-a-days the weapons of the people are flint-lock muskets, spears and daos, the last being evidently imitated from the Burmese dah, and called Kawlnam, which means Burmese knife. The spears are very inferior weapons, about 4 feet 6 inches long, with iron blades, and iron spikes at the other end of the shaft to allow of the weapons being stuck in the ground. The blades are attached to the shafts in a very inefficient manner. The essence of warfare is surprise. The greatest triumph that could be achieved was to surprise a village at daybreak, and dash in before the fighting men had time to make any resistance, then capture as many women and children as possible, load them up with their own property and get away before their relatives could organize a rescue party. The practice of waylaying people cultivating was considered unfair, and the Pors, by steadily practising it, drove the other clans out of any part of the country they coveted. Ambushing armed parties was regularly practised, but our experience has been that the ambusher was always so anxious to get off with a whole skin, that his fire was very apt to be ineffective. A raiding party, even after a march of several days, would retire without firing a shot if the enemy were found on the alert.

*Hunting and snaring*—All the hill men are very fond of fresh meat, and are clever at trapping game. Long lines of rough fencing are run through the jungle, with small openings at intervals, in which snares are set. Pheasants, jungle fowl, etc., coming to one of these fences will always run along it till an opening is found, and thus get snared. Porcupines are killed by a bamboo spear fastened to a sapling bent back like a spring and so arranged that it shall be released just as the animal is opposite the spear point. Tigers are caught under a platform of heavy logs, which is supported in an inclined position by a strong cane passed over a cross piece held up by two uprights. In a hole under this platform is placed a pig in a basket, on the tiger pulling at the basket, the heavy platform falls and squashes him, while the pig, being in a hole, escapes. Deer, wild cats, etc., are caught in snares, a noose being arranged so that on the animals stepping in it a sapling to which the noose is attached, and which is held down in a bent position, is released, thus hoisting the animal up into the air. The method of releasing the trap or snare is in all cases the same. Two uprights are driven into the ground, and a crossbar securely tied between them near the top. Near one end of a piece of string or rope is attached a piece of wood, one end of this is placed under the crossbar, and the other end is pressed down till it passes between the two uprights, then a loose piece of wood is passed across the upright under it. The other end of the string supports the weight which is to fall on the animal or is tied to the bent sapling. All the pressure is on the upper crosspiece, which is securely tied. The bait is tied to the lower crosspiece, or a piece of string tied to this crosspiece is fastened across the path. A very slight pressure will suffice to displace this lower crosspiece, and directly that happens the string is released and the weight falls or the sapling flies up.

*Musical instruments*—Gongs and drums, the latter the common totem, are the favourite instruments. A reed instrument is made by inserting reeds into a gourd. The reeds have finger holes, by crossing and opening of which while blowing into the gourd by another reed a regularly graded scale of notes can be produced.

*Agricultural implements*—These are very simple and consist of a dao, an axe and a hoe. The dao is a knife with a triangular blade, about 3 inches wide at the end and half an inch at the

**Caste.** handle. It is ground with a chisel edge, the broad end being also sharpened. This is used for clearing the jungle and the broad end is used for grubbing the holes in which the seeds are placed. The axe heads are only about 14 inches wide at the edge and taper almost to a point; the handles are simply pieces of bamboo, the heads being thrust through the tough root portion. The bows very closely resemble the axes the head being a little lighter and broader.

**Arts and trades.**—The women are very clever at weaving, and the cloths they make are strong and last a lifetime. The patterns they work are simple. The cotton seed is grown in the *phums* and cleaned and spun by the women themselves. The men are expert basket weavers. There are a very large number of different baskets each with its proper name and use. Some very good mangle looms are occasionally come across, and some of the blacksmiths are very good workmen being able to make gun locks.

**Inheritor.**—Among the Chieftains the custom has been that as soon as a son married he should be given a certain number of houses and started as an independent Chief. His father would also give him some of his possessions, such as guns, necklaces, etc., and send some of his most trusted slaves with him. The youngest son was an exception to this rule, he remained with his father till his death, and then became his heir. Much the same custom is followed among the common people each son as he marries settling up house for himself and receiving some of the family possessions, and it has thus become the custom for the youngest to take the father's property. The eldest son, however, sometimes asserts a claim to a share. Custom among the people of these hills is not very stable and no man's death practically any relative can take his good life will not risk to support his widow and the children, providing that the widow does not elect to continue to live in her husband's house, and that the children are not old enough to support themselves.

**Tattooing.**—The only marks I have noticed are circles, which are said to be records of love affairs.

**Cremation.**—Is not practised.

**Snake worship.**—I have found no special traces of any worship but R. I. P. The big snake figures frequently in the folklore of the people.

**Deaths by violence or of animals.**—The victims are buried outside the village but as far as I can gather no disgrace is attached to such a death. In such cases no death duty can be claimed by the maternal uncle.

**Origin.**—It is early universally believed that the ancestors of the present inhabitants came out from a cave in the earth. The position of this cave is variously described. Nearly every clan will tell you that its first villages were on the bank of the Manip river but they mean thereby the first communities of which they have any traditions.

**Head-hunting.**—It used to be considered that all inhabitants of these hills were head-hunters; in fact, so great a thority as Colonel Lewin derives the name Lushai from 'Lu, ahead and shai, to cut. This is, of course, a mistake as the name of the clan is not Lushai but Lushet, and though shai does mean to cut, it does not mean to cut off and could not be used of cutting off man's head; but that such a mistake should have been possible shows how firmly rooted was the belief that head-hunting was one of the peculiarities of the population of these hills. I believe that, as far as the Lushais and their kindred clans are concerned, head-hunting was not indulged in. By this I mean that parties did not go out simply to get heads. Of course a man who had killed his man was thought more highly of than one who had not, and therefore when a man did kill a person he brought the head home to show that he was speaking the truth but the raid was made not to get heads but for loot and slaves; the killing and taking of heads were merely accidents of the raid or the cause of it. I think that the Chisus or Pows are an exception to this, and, as far as I can gather the glory of bringing in a head was sufficient to send a young man and his friend off on the raid.

**Clans which differ from the bulk of the population.**—I will now give briefly a few points in which certain clans differ considerably from those to whom the above description generally applies.

**Rais.**—This clan speaks a dialect which is very different from the Lushai or Dulian language which may be considered the *lingua franca* of the hills. They keep very much together and are now collecting in village order heads of their own. Almost every custom they differ slightly from their neighbours. They bury their dead outside the village and the Chieftains bury their dead, not preserving the bones as the Lushai chiefs do. The Rais are the most quarrelsome and talkative clan in the whole hills. Tradition says that when mankind was banished from the earth the Rais came out chattering so loudly that the stone was clapped down on them and therefore there are less Rais than other clans.

**Mode of dress, etc., they do not differ from the other clans.**

**Agents.**—The following information has been collected by Mr. Drake-Brockman.

**Child birth.**—Three months before her confinement a woman prepares rice-beer which is kept and drunk inside the house after the birth of the child. The third day after the child's birth it is named by its maternal uncle, a red cock being killed and some of the feathers tied round the child's neck, and also worn by the members of the family. In the autumn of each year there is a fast which lasts three days in honour of the children born during the year. The first two nights the adult population sit up all night drinking and eating yams. The third day men, dressed as women and Pows, go from house to house visiting all who have become mothers during the year and being treated to drink and given some small present by each, in return for which they dance. Women are delivered at the head of the sleeping *muskan*; the after-birth is placed in a gourd and hung up on the wall at the back of the house.

*Death ceremonies*—The death are buried at once, and anywhere the relatives choose

Caste

*Pois or Chins*—There are many minor differences in feasts and customs Mr Drake-Brockman has supplied me with a good deal of information, but all the Pois in this district are merely immigrants from the Chin Hills I do not think it need be reproduced here, and will keep it for the ethnographical report

*Lakkers*—These people are also immigrants from the Chin Hills, but they seem different in many respects from the Pois Mr Drake-Brockman says that the name by which they call themselves is Tlongsai The eldest son inherits the bulk of the property Daughters only get what the brothers give them, younger brothers get a small share If there are no sons, the nearest male relative inherits The details of the price paid for brides differs somewhat from those given above There are no guest houses All members of the family sleep in the same house The Chief's bodies are buried five days after death People killed by animals or by accident, or women who die in child-birth, are buried outside the village, and ceremonies are abbreviated Such a death is an ill-omen Seven days after child-birth the mother washes at the spring, and then takes the child to her father's house, and gives some rice and a fowl in honour of the child No particular sacrifices are connected with child-birth Among the Lakkers there are no special sorcerers or priests, the head of the household is the priest, and does all necessary sacrifices Lakker villages, like Chin villages, do not move, and therefore are more permanent The dress of the people is the same as that of the Haka Chins

*Paithes*—When we first occupied these hills, a very large number of this clan were living in different villages of Lushai chiefs, having been brought there and detained more or less forcibly These have nearly all left now, and either returned to their own country, the Manipur Hills or settled in one or two villages under Paithie chiefs in the extreme north-east corner of the district The Paithie dialect is quite unintelligible to a Lushai Their marriage customs are very different A young Paithie cohabits with his future wife for a period which may extend to three years if no child is born During this time they sleep together, but otherwise live as if unmarried If no child is born, or rather if the woman does not become pregnant, the couple separate If the woman becomes pregnant the marriage is completed, and the price must be paid, and there can be no separation or divorce, as is so easily arranged among the Lushais There is very little inter-marriage between the Paithes and the other clans, on account of the objection the Paithie women have to the casual way in which the males of other clans can get rid of their wives A Paithie chief's son is supposed to marry his first cousin After death the corpse is rubbed with some greasy preparation, which preserves and hardens the skin It is then dressed up in the best cloths obtainable, and a wonderful head-dress made of toucan tail feathers is placed on its head During the day time the corpse is kept in the house, but in the evening, when the people return from work, it is brought out and placed on the platform outside the house, and rice-beer is poured down its throat, and people sing and dance round it This disgusting performance is kept up for periods, which varies from a month or two to a year, according to the wealth of dead person's family The Paithes have many other peculiar customs, but I have had but little opportunity of studying them They have no guest houses, the young men sleeping in the front verandas of the Chief, and some wealthy men on special platforms For this privilege, they each give a pig or a goat once a year

Mr Dundas notes that the women's petticoats overlap in front instead of at the side, that the unmarried girls wear their coats opening down the back, and that they do not wrap a cloth round them as the men do The hair is dressed as follows A lock is drawn down over the forehead, and then plaited and drawn back over the centre of the head, and tied into the knot in which the rest of the hair is tied over the nape of the neck The women wear their hair in three plaits, one hanging over each ear and one down the back The Paithie seem very closely allied to the Syins of the Northern Chin Hill

*The Hmar*—Regarding these people, I have but little information There are many different clans, who are all known to the Lushais under this name, and who speak dialects very closely allied and unintelligible to the Lushais They formerly had many wars with the Lushais, and lived north of Champhai, they now mostly live in the Manipur hills The women wear their hair in one long plait wrapped round the head, and instead of the blue petticoat worn by all other clans wear one with a blue stripe between two white ones, which overlap in front, and so, when seen from the front the petticoat appears white, and hence the whole clan is often spoken of as Pen ngo—white petticoats

*The Thado*—There is only one village of these people in the district They were driven out of the hills by the Lushais They are said to be descended from the same stock as the Chongthu They say their ancestor found his way from some underground cavern They place their dead in logs as described above and dry them, but do it in a small house outside the village

*Conclusion*—The above gives only a general idea of the customs of the inhabitants of the hills Every clan has some particular custom of its own, especially as regards sacrifices, which form a very important feature in the people's existence The customs as to punishment, paying of marriage price, etc., among people living under Lushai chiefs are practically the result of orders which the most powerful chiefs have given during their lives, and I find some differences between the customs of the northern and southern chiefs



Caste.

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE I

Hindu Castes by social precedence (Surma Valley)

Caste.	Persons.	Males.	Females.	Percentage of group on total population of		Remarks.
				Hindus.	All religious.	
		3	4	5		
G I.—TWICE BORN CASTES.						
Brahman ...	43,351	23,476	9,875	...	...	
Bhat ...	87	49	48	...	...	
Total Group I ...	44,168	23,525	9,923	3.32	1.66	
G II.—GOO CASTES PR N W OOR ANDO BRAHMANUS USU LL ARE W TER.						
Badya ...	4,205	2,213	691	...	...	
Kayastha ...	69,589	36,409	33,180	...	...	
Nabamukh, including (in alphabetical order):—						
Baniya ...	2,233	629	609	...	...	Twenty-eight persons returned as Nabamukh could not be distributed under any of these minor castes.
Barel ...	7,786	9,36	8,650	...	...	
Gandhabasik ...	205	353	494	...	...	
Guala ...	20,05	9,407	9,648	...	...	
Kamar ...	3,67	7,034	6,793	...	...	
Kumbar ...	14,82	7,908	7,314	...	...	
Mayara ...	939	431	451	...	...	
N ph ...	23,093	231	94	...	...	
Tanti ...	6,488	3,079	3,409	...	...	
T II	31,483	6,220	5,665	...	...	
Sadra ...	45,79	22,639	23,159	...	...	
Das ...	70,077	36,600	31,377	...	...	The Das claim a rank just below the Kayastha, but as far as I can ascertain their claims are not admitted by other Hindus.
Haia Das ...	25,074	14,309	3,765	...	...	
Sadra Das ...	220	652	9,388	...	...	
Total Group II ...	37,6	90,368	8,243	27.97	39.8	
GROUP III.—CASTES PR N W OOR ANDO BRAHMANUS USU LL ARE W TER.						
Gonak ...	5,73	2,944	2,787	...	...	Gonaks and Barna Brahmans are twice-born and wear the sacred thread, but have been placed in this group as their surnames accepted by Sootiya Brahmans.
Barna Brahmans ...	7,703	446	1,257	...	...	
Nahara ...	3,483	448	9,035	...	...	
Sarnakar ...	203	323	538	...	...	
Shaha and Sonri ...	35,173	7,084	2,89	...	...	
Satradhar ...	3,917	7,00	6,007	...	...	
Koshari (Rari) ...	1,385	596	789	...	...	
Dikha ...	14,15	7,075	7,050	...	...	
Kalbarta ...	44,679	23,02	8,68	...	...	
Jagi ...	89,063	45,368	44,525	...	...	
Nadial (Patki) ...	14,022	37,228	36,14	...	...	
Dhol ...	9,317	4,094	5,223	...	...	
Namamda (Chaudal) ...	145,766	74,198	7,368	...	...	
Bhodonai and Mali ...	45,927	23,064	22,863	...	...	
Total Group III ...	592,64	267,30	261,063	39.41	19.91	

SUBSIDIARY TABLE I  
Hindu Castes by social precedence (Brahmaputra Valley)

Caste

Caste	Persons	Males	Females	Percentage of group on total population of		Remarks
				Hindus.	All religions.	
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
<b>GROUP I—TWICE BORN CASTES WHO WEAR THE SACRED THREAD</b>						
Brahman	57,144	31,581	25,563			
Ganak	14,791	7,125	7,666			
Total Group I	71,935	38,706	33,229	3.82	2.74	The position of the Ganaks in Assam is much higher than that assigned to them in Bengal. The Tu'si, Jania, Ganaks and those of Mingaldai are said to be held in comparatively low esteem.
<b>GROUP II—GOOD CASTES FROM WHOSE HANDS BRAHMANUS USUALLY TAKE WATER</b>						
Kayastha	15,661	9,055	6,606			The functional subdivisions of the Kayastha caste do not rank as high as this but they have not been shown separately in the census tables.
Kalita	202,845	105,952	96,893			In Nowgong, the only district in which this caste is found in any numbers, they are placed above the Halwa-Kewats. Elsewhere they would apparently go just below that caste.
Patia	2,461	1,185	1,276			The functional groups would go lower. The Jalia Kewat is looked on as little better than the Nadiyal.
Kewat and Kaibartta	103,141	53,234	49,907			Brahmans only take water from Bor Koch. The other divisions of the caste would fall in Group III.
Saloi	8,565	4,142	4,423			
{ Koch	217,025	110,248	106,777			
{ Rajbansi	116,982	59,411	57,571			
Shaha	15,562	7,647	7,915			
Total Group II	682,242	350,874	331,368	36.26	26.04	
<b>GROUP III—CASTES FROM WHOSE HANDS BRAHMANUS DO NOT USUALLY TAKE WATER</b>						
Ahom	177,562	90,515	87,047			The caste, owing to the fact that the Ahoms were the ruling race in Assam, has a good position in Sibsagar. The Ahom gentry wish to be styled Dattya kul Kshatriyas. The Nat is usually a Kewat or Kalita.
Nat	4,509	2,200	2,309			
Mukhi	2,502	1,203	1,299			
Chaliya	85,487	43,665	41,819			
Jogi and Katani	71,053	35,564	35,489			
Bera	19,315	9,523	9,792			
Bira	8,701	4,052	4,649			
Nadril (Dom)	80,509	41,400	39,109			
Brital Baniya	7,781	3,831	3,950			
Nama Sudra (Chandal)	23,541	12,278	11,263			This caste would probably desire to be placed higher in the scale but, as far as I can ascertain, their claims are not accepted by the leaders of Assamese society.
Total Group III	480,960	244,264	236,695	25.56	15.36	

Caste.

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE II

Variation in caste tribe and race since 1872.

Caste, tribe or race.	Persons.				Percentage of variation, increase (+) or decrease (-).				Net variation, increase (+) or decrease (-).
	1872.	1891.	1901.	1911.	1891-1872.	1901-1891.	1911-1901.	1911-1872.	
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Abor	---	321	223	821	+	43.9	---	72.8	---
Agaria	---	518	573	---	10	---	9.5	---	+
Agarwal	---	4,182	2,323	2,383	---	+	79.8	---	+
Agrahari	---	28	6	---	---	+	366.6	---	+
Ahir	---	8,928	---	---	---	---	---	---	---
Ahom	---	178,049	153,528	179,314	128,980	+	15.9	---	+
Alton	---	85	163	---	---	---	47.8	---	---
Aka	---	28	14	---	---	+	100.0	---	---
Amat	---	12	86	---	---	---	86.0	---	---
American	---	45	24	---	38	+	87.5	---	+
Antislavic	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---
Armenian	---	205	181	---	786.3	+	13.2	---	---
Assamese	---	7	9	---	3	---	32.2	---	+
Assam	---	1,098	948	---	---	+	5.8	---	---
Assam	---	1,205	513	---	---	+	134.8	---	---
Atit	---	47	37	---	---	+	27.0	---	---
Australia	---	4	2	---	---	+	100.0	---	---
Austrian	---	1	3	---	---	---	66.6	---	---
Babbar	---	220	765	---	---	---	71.9	---	---
Badyakar	---	350	---	---	---	---	---	---	---
Bagd	---	2,09	8,094	5,045	2,347	+	12.5	+	+
Baldya	---	5,54	4,698	3,960	3,601	+	9.7	+	+
Bairagi	---	3,270	4,803	---	---	---	31.9	---	---
Bai hoab	---	30	860	---	18,220	+	50.2	---	---
Baniya	---	4,440	3,145	1,015	---	+	4.1	+	+
Barbi	---	278	419	---	---	---	33.6	---	---
Barna Brahman	---	3,144	5,568	---	---	---	41.5	---	---
Barnasakar	---	6	---	---	---	---	---	---	---
Barnas	---	18	---	---	---	---	---	---	---
Barui	---	18,488	22,381	4,429	15,728	---	18.1	+	+
Bauri	---	42,473	32,149	9,04	1,146	+	32.1	+	+
Bavarian	---	---	---	---	---	---	324.2	+	+
Bediya	---	722	662	---	32	+	62	---	---
Behara	---	27	---	---	2,222	---	---	---	---
Bej	---	225	---	---	---	---	---	---	---
Beldar	---	32	573	---	1,589	---	43.9	---	---
Bengali	---	26	202	---	253	+	29.2	---	---
Besya	---	109	91	---	---	+	9.7	---	---
Bhakta	---	37	---	---	---	---	---	---	---
Bha dar	---	55	48	---	---	+	4.5	---	---
Bhangl	---	7	---	---	---	---	---	---	---
Bhar	---	13,265	6,389	---	---	+	107.6	---	---
Bhat	---	202	1,273	301	326	---	22.4	+	+
Bhatiya	---	1,068	24	---	---	+	4,350.0	---	---
Bhil	---	498	65	---	---	+	666.1	---	---
Bhili	---	4	---	---	---	---	---	---	---
Bhojperi	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---
Bholaba	---	61	---	---	---	---	---	---	---
Bholnall	---	42,185	50,94	---	1,985	---	17.1	---	---
Bhunya	---	49,447	32,186	5,218	3,269	+	53.6	+	+
Bb mij	---	34,259	20,632	25,439	1,014	+	66.0	+	+
Bb tie	---	704	1,503	1,34	328	---	53.1	+	+
Biod	---	3,113	1,921	---	12	---	62.0	---	---
Biojola	---	279	139	---	---	+	100.7	---	---
Birbor	---	225	73	---	---	+	208.2	---	---
Borla	---	19,117	22,321	20,438	10,741	---	13.7	+	+
Brahmachari	---	1	---	---	---	---	---	---	---
Brahman	---	109,446	97,001	119,075	103,901	+	12.8	---	+

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE II

Variation in caste, tribe and race since 1872

Caste, tribe or race	Persons				Percentage of variation, increase (+) or decrease (—)			Caste
	1901	1891	1881	1872	1891-1901	1881-91	1872-81	
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Brahmo	360	69			+ 421 7			
British	17							
Brittial Baniya	7,784							+ 463
(Hari)				624				
Buddhist unspe-	1,087							— 188
cified					344 + 15,500			
Burmese	156	1			— 50 0			
Canadian	2	4			+ 144 2	+ 1,996 0	— 87 5	+ 36,841
Chamar	43,675	17,879	853	6,834	+ 77 0			
Chasa	3,230	1,824						
Chaudhari	91				— 46 0			+ 11,837
Chero	95	176			+ 234 0	— 41 3	+ 60 0	+ 142
Chhatra	17,372	5,200	8,860	5,535	+ 2,900 0			— 41
Chinese	150	5			329 + 772 7			+ 34,347
Chunari	288	33			— 2 1	+ 45 5	+ 16 9	
Chutiya	85,829	87,691	60,232	51,482				+ 536
Cookie	902				— 16 0	+ 107 1	+ 31 3	
Dasia	954	1,137	549					
Dami	295	1,021			— 6 9			
Darzi	660							
Das	71,092							
Dasnami	23	870			— 54 7			
Dehan	394							
Deori	361							
Deswali	697							
Dewan	1							
Dhai	104				— 33 4			+ 170
Dhangar	195	293			212 + 21 2			
Dharuk	382	315						
Dhari	3	38			+ 1,013 1			— 11,306
Dhenuar	423				— 21 6	— 30 9	+ 16 0	
Dhoba	19,044	24,290	35,211	30,350	+ 6 3			+ 3,931
Dhobi	14,564	13,693	6,347		+ 29 2	+ 25 2		
Dholi	10,278	7,951			+ 130 7			— 295
Dhunia	30	13			1,310 + 41 9			
Doria	1,015	715						+ 8,452
Dogra	13				1,309 + 35 0	+ 69 5	+ 225 6	+ 719
Dosadhi	9,761	7,226	4,263		386 — 19 9			+ 101
English	1,105	1,381			84 — 28 1	— 61 9	+ 1184 2	+ 134
Eurasian	275	383	1,631		43 — 25 3			
European	177	237			— 58 2			
Fakir	66	158			6 — 33 3			
French	6	9			+ 600 0			
Gadharu	7	1						— 3,379
Gan	278				— 13 4	— 0 7		+ 262
Ganah	20,535	23,739	23,914		— 76 4			— 1,987
Gandharu	460	1,955			3,630 + 158 7			
Gandhabanik	1,643	635			— 83 3			
Gandhar	1	6			— 50 0			
Gangotra	2	4						
Ganjhu	2 472				+ 19 7			+ 112 9 1
Garon	747	624			— 6 0	— 68 4	637 7	+ 13
Garo	128,117	119,754	112,104		15,106 — 57 1			
German	22	14						
Gharli					+ 38 7			— 20 1
Ghasi	12,752	9,172			906 + 551 1	— 32 7	— 205 6	+ 27,573
Ghatwal	21 677	3,326	7,947		10,780 — 3 1	— 12 7	— 20 7	
Gola	38,282	31,089	13 020		+ 24 1			
Gord	4,462	3 595						
Gorli	81							
Gorlit	1,548	1,573						

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE II.

Variation in caste tribes and races since 1872.

Caste.	Persons.				Percentage of variation, increase (+) or decrease (-).			Net variation, increase (+) or decrease (-).
	1872	1881	1891	1901	1872-1881	1881-1891	1891-1901	
Caste, tribe or race.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
Guligulia	1	20			-	95.0		
Gurung	2,070	1,193			+	73.5		
Gorath	1							
Hajjong	8,766	8,470	4,354	4,541	+	3.4	+ 94.5	+ 4.235
Hajom	1,495	1,397			+	7.3		
Halwa Das	29,161	143,539	102,426			79.6	+ 40	- 73.265
Halwa	1,028	931	1,013		+	10.3	- 7.9	+ 1.5
Hari	4,890	13,630	11,534	11,124		64.0	+ 18.0	+ 3.6
Hindustani	13	13		281	+			
Hindu unspecified	4,310	539	74,382	190,360	+	699.6	- 99.2	- 60.9
Hira	8,703	10,065				15.5		
Ho	103	21			+	368.7		
Hojai	839	3,780		3,263		77.8		- 2,424
Irab	188			76				+ 112
Italian	1	2		3		50.0		- 2
Jain unspecified	47							
Jai	1							
Jakwar	176	2			+	8,700.0		
Jaladha	5,090	6,311	2,795			19.2	+ 125.7	+ 2,295
Jat	176	51			+	245.0		
Jew	1	5				80.0		
Jharna	61							
Jhora	202	117			+	72.6		
Jindar	20							
Johaba	1,734	2,180	2,872	2		20.4	- 24.0	+ 143.000
Jugi	161,167	177,746	172,600	162,072		9.3	+ 29.4	+ 6.4
Jugli	64							
Kachari	259,865	243,378	286,389	219,414		4	- 15.0	+ 30.4
Kadar	193	740				75.9		
Kabar	8,127	5,442	7,379	2,347	+	40.3	- 26.2	+ 214.4
Kalbarita	84,696	67,324	37,16	222,382	+	25.7	+ 81.1	- 83.3
Kaffia	203,108	222,606	233,860	179,060		8.7	- 12.3	+ 41.7
Kalwar	1,930	799			+	178.2		
Kamar	33,742	29,654	11,702	8,087	+	13.7	+ 153.4	+ 44.7
Kaml	279	20			+	132.5		
Kan	85							
Kandh	1,783	175			+	918.8		
Kandh	2,616	2,320			+	12.3		
Kanjar	42	8			+	425.0		
Kansari	39	41		150		4.8		
Kapali	970	1,122	3, 82	1,374		13.5	- 64.7	+ 121.5
Karanga	94	34		22		76.4		
Kasal	23	6			+	263.3		
Kasora	1							
Ka	249	108			+	25.7		
Kawali	74	263				35.8		
Kayastha	86,918	92,395	185,561	105,634		5.9	- 50.2	+ 75.6
Karl	36							
K. wat	64,186	91,199	104,275	21,300		29.5	- 12.6	+ 23.1
Kadal	1,624	255			+	356.8		
Khamba	270	117			+	130.7		
Khamjong	1	35				97.1		
Khamil	975	3,040	2,882	1,382		35.0	+ 5.4	+ 82.1
Khan	283							
Khandait	295	341				13.7		
Kharis	7,934	6,362	1,706	66	+	20.9	+ 224.6	+ 2,484.8
Kharwar	1,08	4,509		118		76.0		
Khas	206	96			+	427.0		
Khasi	111,606	120,412	107,43	94,617		7.3	+ 12.0	+ 13.5
Khatik	17	9			+	52.4		
Khatril	185,597	220		23,013	+ 82,032			+ 162,324

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE II

Variation in caste, tribe and race since 1872

Caste, tribe or race	Persons				Percentage of variation, increase (+) or decrease (—)			Net variation increase (+) or decrease (—)	Cast
	1901	1891	1881	1872	1891-1901	1881-91	1872-81		
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	
Khawas	155	111			+ 39.6				
Kiranti	10								
Kisan	723	418			+ 72.9				
Koch	221,721	254,934	243,541	313,040	— 13.0	+ 4.6	— 22.2	— 91,319	
Korri	11,152	5,800	3,067	812	+ 92.2	+ 89.1	+ 277.7	+ 10,340	
Kol	18,428	2,704		1,522	+ 581.5			+ 16,906	
Kora	3,584	4,669			— 23.2				
Korwa	2,348	786		187	+ 198.7			+ 2,161	
Koshta	24	14			+ 71.4				
Kotal	52	15			+ 246.6				
Kuki	55,827	18,790	10,812	8,323	+ 197.1	+ 73.7	+ 29.9	+ 47,504	
Kumhar	26,793	25,441	18,043	35,667	+ 5.3	+ 41.0	— 49.4	— 8,874	
Kureshi	380	1,356			— 71.9				
Kuri	143			2,531				— 2,388	
Kurmi	20,783	12,576	12,532	7,669	+ 65.2	+ 0.3	+ 63.4	+ 13,114	
Kusari	1,390	192	1,365		+ 623.9	— 85.9		+ 25	
Laheri	44	22		9	+ 100			+ 35	
Lalbegi	238	187			+ 27.2				
Lalung	35,513	52,423	47,650	34,859	— 32.2	+ 10.0	+ 36.6	+ 654	
Lama	983	3			+ 32,666.6				
Lepcha	11								
Limbu	1,295	1,044			+ 24.0				
Lodha	249	18			+ 1,283.3				
Lohari Kuri	414								
Lohar	10,464	7,388			+ 41.6				
Loi	3,618								
Lushai	63,452	257			+ 24,589.4				
Madras	752	592		481	+ 27.0			+ 271	
Magar	2,933	3,404			— 13.8				
Magh	172	13		1	+ 1,223.0			+ 171	
Mahala	1,335	5,612	6,202		— 76.2	— 9.5		— 4,867	
Mahanta	483								
Mahara	3,678	6,262			— 41.2				
Mahesri	468	259			+ 80.6				
Maheshya Vaisya (Kewat)	2,837								
Mahli	5,701	3,606		6,819	+ 58.0			— 1,118	
Mahimal	36,544	58,100			— 37.1				
Mal	4,435	1,604	16,876	7,669	+ 176.4	— 90.4	+ 120.0	— 3,234	
Mali	7,870	1,054	48,651	39,350	+ 646.6	— 97.8	+ 23.6	— 31,480	
Mallah	2,228	1,490	1,239	1,438	+ 49.5	+ 20.2	— 13.8	+ 790	
Malo (Jhalo)	18,570	20,068	1,478		— 7.4	+ 1,257.7		+ 17,092	
Mal Paharia	3,830	1,647			+ 132.5				
Man	282		282						
Manipuri	45,010	71,328	40,443	11,808	— 36.8	+ 76.3	+ 242.5	+ 33,202	
Manjhi	8,401	4,766		171	+ 76.2			+ 5,230	
Mar	20								
Marathi	16	3			+ 433.3				
Markande	19	18			+ 5.5				
Marua	3								
Marwari	526								
Matak	742	824	220		— 9.9	— 274.5		+ 522	
Maulik	188	208			— 9.6				
Mayara	1,221	1,625			— 24.8				
Mech	74,922	70,201	57,890	29,058	+ 6.7	+ 21.2	+ 93.2	+ 44,664	
Mehtar	1,587	748	648	770	+ 112.1	+ 15.4	— 15.8	+ 817	
Mekuri	16	4			+ 300.0				
Mexican	1								
Mikar	87,335	94,820	77,765	59,798	— 7.0	+ 21.0	+ 70.0	+ 27,537	
Miri	46,720	37,430	25,636	12,917	+ 24.8	+ 46.0	+ 87.2	+ 3,723	
Mir Shikari	402	473			— 15.0				
Mishmi	95	217	681	226	— 54.8	— 68.1	+ 201.3	— 128	

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE II

Variation in caste tribe and race since 1879

## Caste.

Caste, tribe or race.	Persons.				Percentage of variation, increase (+) or decrease (-).			Net variation, increase (+) or decrease (-).
	1901	1891	1881	1879	1891-1901	1881-1901	1879-1901	
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
Moghal	895	2,186			10	57.9		+ 885
Moran	125	5,812				97.8		
Morla	1,235	1,681			2,000	26.5		+ 765
Mochl	13,939	10,337	12,678		+	34.7	- 18.4	+ 1,252
Mudi	614							
Mi hammedan un specified	20,745		1,317,022	1,023,371			+ 19.4	- 1,081,626
M khl	2,502	2,361			+	5.9		
M da	80,693	46,244	18,559		+	74.4	+ 149.1	+ 62,134
M rmi	135	42			23	231.4		+ 112
Masabar	16,777	16,667	3,851		+	7	+ 33.7	+ 12,926
Nabasakh	28							
Nadiyal (Dom Patel)	191,842	205,055	207,945	179,237	4.9	- 1.3	+ 16.0	+ 15,605
Naga	161,950	102,085	104,650	56,046	+	58.6	- 2.4	+ 86.7
Nagar	9							
Nagarchi	492							
Nagbansai	379	556				29.2		
Nagwar	58	41				58.8		
Nagpori	32							
Nalk	162				23			+ 139
Naiya	176							
Namasudra (Chaudal)	169,576	180,539	173,552	154,922	- 6.0	+ 4.0	+ 12.0	+ 14,653
Nandi	1							
Naplt	32,310	32,980	31,249	29,142	- 2.0	+ 5.5	+ 7.2	+ 3,168
Nat	5,090	4,261	11,201	6,663	+ 19.4	- 61.9	+ 68.1	- 1,575
N tive Christian	32,595	1,475	5,46	1,293	+ 12.7	+ 170.1	+ 32.4	+ 32,302
Nepali	2,500	1,07	3,991	1,635	+ 49.9	- 57.2	+ 144.0	+ 923
Newar	657	560			+	17.3		
New Zealander								
Nora	145	716			80			
Nonia	16,836	6,993	2,229		+ 14.0	+ 213.7		+ 14,627
O ao	23,86	7,750			212	+ 34.5		+ 23,649
Oriya	7,735	2,251			588	+ 243.6		+ 7,147
O wal	433	1,352			+	7.4		
Pahari	2,394	913			1,145	+ 162.2		+ 1,249
Pak	13							
Paliya	17							
Pan	7,852	20,106				60.9		
Panjabi	51				+ 5,000.0			
Paral	3							
Past	6,989	3,573			61	+ 95.6		+ 6,928
P than	1,521	13,086			640	- 19.6		+ 9,575
Patia	2,402	3,508	3,217			29.8	- 32.7	+ 755
Patel	305	209			179	+ 74.6		+ 226
Patel	1,319	820				60.8		
Patwa	80	719			+	13.9		
Patwari	48							
Phakial	219	565				61.2		
Pod	17	29			238	+ 41.3		+ 221
Poi	15,039							
Portuguese	1	8				87.5		
Pradha	35							
Rabha	67,285	69,774	56,499	60,993	3.3	+ 23.4	- 7.2	+ 6,382
Rai	1,200							
Rajbansai	120,072	123,751	106,376	52	2.9	+ 16.3	+ 123,008	+ 120,013
Rajbar	2,112	1,060			+	94.5		
Rajgir	28							
Rajput	4,31	2,782	1,681		1,067	+ 54.2	+ 65.5	+ 57.5

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE II

*Variation in caste, tribe and race since 1872*

Caste

Caste, tribe or race	Persons.				Percentage of variation, increase (+) or decrease (—)			Net variation, increase (+) or decrease (—)
	1901	1891	1881	1872	1891-1901	1881-91	1872-81	
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
Raju	2	59			— 96.6			
Rajwar	6,702	5,360	916		+ 25.0	+ 485.1		+ 5,786
Rana	25							
Raut	170							
Rautia	1,379	790			+ 74.5			
Russian	2							
Sadgop	227	846		300	— 73.1			— 73
Saiyad	10,647	12,127		1,287	— 12.2			+ 9,360
Saloi	8,590	9,356	12,093	3,180	— 8.1	— 22.6	+ 280.2	+ 5,410
Sankharī	50	10		21	+ 400			+ 29
Sannyasi	664	364			+ 82.4			
Santal	77,680	23,220	7,397	716	+ 234.5	+ 213.9	+ 933.1	+ 76,964
Saraogi	270	246			+ 9.7			
Sarkī	106	101			+ 4.9			
Sarnakar	2,782	4,096	1,392	621	— 40.7	+ 237.3	+ 124.1	+ 2,161
Savar	832	684			+ 21.6			
Scotch	461			140				+ 321
Shaha	51,169	51,971	57,366		— 1.5	— 9.4		— 6,197
Shan	758	1,278	275		— 40.6	+ 364.7		+ 483
Sheikh	1,493,796	1,381,804		371	+ 8.1			+ 1,493,425
Sikh	848	97		102	+ 774.2			+ 746
Singpho	824	1,469	1,774	257	— 43.9	— 17.1	+ 590.2	+ 567
Solnemiā	107	274			— 60.9			
Sprinsk	1	1		1				
Subarnabanih	101	19		1,178	+ 431.5			— 1,077
Sudra	46,326	7,068		8,755	+ 555.4			+ 37,571
Sudra Das	21,220							
Sunri	3,431	105	1,412	49,138	+ 3,167.6	— 92.5	— 97.1	— 45,701
Sunuwar	1,602	54			+ 2,866.6			
Surahiya	382	823			— 53.5			
Sutradhar	17,134	16,731	14,486	26,943	+ 4.2	+ 15.4	— 46.2	— 9,509
Swiss	2			1				+ 1
Synteng	47,930	51,739	47,815	41,220	— 7.3	+ 8.2	+ 15.9	+ 6,710
Tambuli	195	137		1,783	+ 42.3			— 1,588
Tanti	21,715	11,002	6,532	4,010	+ 97.3	+ 68.4	+ 62.8	+ 17,705
Tarkhan	49							
Tatwa	123	22			+ 450.0			
Teli	38,810	35,624	20,249	23,246	+ 8.9	+ 75.9	— 12.8	+ 15,564
Telingā	2,058	393			+ 423.6			
Thakur	174	349			— 50.1			
Thami	22							
Thapa	1,625	1,515			+ 7.2			
Tharu	314	43			+ 630.2			
Tibetan	2							
Tipperah	9,771	8,659	3,984	3,108	+ 12.8	+ 117.3	+ 28.1	+ 6,663
Tiyar	359	237		1,058	+ 51.1			— 699
Tokar	820	1,069			— 22.4			
Tolla	7,100	6,296	2,539		+ 12.7	+ 147.9		+ 4,561
Turahi	340	600			— 43.3			
Turi	12,418	8,240		127	+ 50.7			+ 12.1
Turk	20							
Turane	412	301			+ 26.8			
Udasi	45	30			+ 15.0			
Ukhar	5							
Ussa	3,453	3,713	1,463	1,548	— 6.1	+ 131.6	+ 3.5	+ 1,935
Welsh	36			8				+ 22
West Indian	3			3				
Yakha	01	5			+ 1,720.0			



## NOTES TO SUBSIDIARY TABLE II

- Baniya 1891 includes Benito.  
 Bediya, 1891 includes Bedia.  
 Chamar 1891 includes Muchi and Keral.  
 Dosadhi, 1891 includes Babellia.  
 Jugi, 1881 includes Katanl.  
 Kachari 1881 and 1872, incl des Sarania.  
 Kharla, 1891 includes Khakra.  
 Kalbarita, 1872, includes Jallya.  
 Khasi 1891 and 1881 includes Dyko and Lyngam.  
 Koch 1891 includes Khyen.  
 1881 includes Madabl.  
 Kori, 1872, includes Madak.  
 Lodha, 1891 incl des Lodhi.  
 Munda, 1881 includes Murari.  
 Sannyasi, 1891 includes Ramayai.  
 Sarankar 1891 and 1881 includes Sonar.  
 Sbeikh 1891 includes Siddiki.  
 Sunri, 1881 includes Serial.





## CHAPTER XII.

## OCCUPATION

204 In this, the last chapter of the report, I shall try to give a general idea of the economic organization of the province, and to describe the way in which the mass of the people earn their living, leaving those who seek for information with regard to the more specialized and detailed occupations, to find it in the subsidiary statements appended to this chapter and in Tables XV and XVA in Part II of the report. The changes, if any, that have taken place in the industrial distribution of the people during the last ten years have also to be passed in review, so that before discussing the data presented by our tables, it is necessary to describe briefly the system under which the figures have been collected and compiled at each of the last two censuses

205 In 1891 the enumerators were directed to enter the occupation or means of livelihood of every person, and to add the word 'dependent' whenever the individual in question did not actually work at the occupation shown against his or her name. The rules further laid down that for persons with two or more occupations the chief one only should be entered, except when they owned or cultivated land in addition to another occupation, when both should be recorded. On the present occasion, the population was again divided into workers and dependents, but the conditional instruction with regard to occupations combined with agriculture was omitted, and the enumerators were directed to enter the subsidiary occupation in all cases, whether it was connected with the land or not. The object of modifying the rules in this manner was to simplify the work for the enumerators, as it was thought that they were confused by the conditional order of the last census, and that a more complete return would be obtained if subsidiary occupations were entered in the schedule, but I am doubtful whether much has been gained by the alteration in procedure in Assam, where the return of occupations combined with agriculture was remarkably complete in 1891, and I am inclined to think that on this occasion the census staff not unfrequently omitted to record the subsidiary occupations followed by the people. In 1891 the attention of the enumerator was expressly directed to the combination of agriculture and other functions, and in the standard set of questions he was directed to ask "Have you any other occupations besides agriculture?" but at the last census there seems to have been a tendency for barbers, washermen and persons of this class who had an interest in land to return themselves as landholders or tenants, and to ignore their less respectable avocations.

A further difficulty arose with regard to the meaning to be attached to the word 'dependent,' and as soon as the instruction of the enumerators was taken in hand it became evident that, unless some definite rules were issued on the subject, there would be no uniformity in the classification of women and children. Some persons would treat the wife of a cultivator who transplanted her husband's paddy as a worker, others as a dependent, and, with the object of securing as much uniformity as possible, I directed that—

- (1) Women who assisted the men of the family by planting or cutting *dhan*, weaving cloths for sale, or selling fish or other products should be classified as workers
- (2) Women who did not work out of doors, but restricted themselves to household work, such as husking paddy and weaving cloths for home wear, but not for sale, should be treated as dependents
- (3) All children below twelve years of age, and boys still at school, living with their parents or guardians, should be classed as dependents, even though they did light work, such as buffalo and cow-herding

These instructions were carefully observed, and the census tables show that in nearly every district the distinction between a worker and a dependent was clearly understood

206 The occupations recorded in the schedules were classified according to the scheme prescribed by the Census Commissioner, which contained eight main classes, *re.* A—Government, B—Pasture and Agriculture, C—Personal Service, D—Preparation and Supply of Material Substances, E—Commerce, Transport and Storage, F—Professions, G—Unskilled Non-

Occupation. agricultural Labour and H—Means of Subsistence Independent of Occupation; and these classes were again divided into 24 orders 79 sub-orders and 520 groups, under one or other of which every entry made upon the schedules was compelled to fall.

It is obvious that in a province in which less than 2 per cent of the population live in towns, and in which the largest town contains less than 14,000 inhabitants,\* the immense bulk of the people must be engaged in satisfying the primary and elemental needs of mankind and there is nothing remarkable in the fact revealed by the

See Subsidiary Table 1.

census tables that 84.2 per cent. of the population are supported by agriculture, 4.6 per cent. are engaged on the provision of food drink and stimulants 1.8 per cent. on earthwork and general labour 1.3 per cent. are occupied with textile fabrics and articles of dress, and 1.2 per cent. with personal and domestic service. In other words, no less than 93 per cent. of the population are engaged upon agriculture, the provision of food drink and clothing, earthwork and personal service while the remaining 19 orders include only 7 per cent. of the inhabitants of the province.

207 The total population of Assam is 6,126,343 and out of this no less than

Agriculture.

5,160,971 or 84.24 per cent., have been returned under the head of Agriculture, which is again divided into four sub-orders landholders and tenants, agricultural labourers, growers of special products, and agricultural training. The first of these sub-orders includes 67.9 per cent. of the population 2,274,399 persons having returned themselves as cultivators who hold direct from the State, and 1,740,906 as cultivating tenants, the majority of whom are found in Cachar with its *mirasdar* system in Sylhet and Goalpara, where a great proportion of the land is permanently-settled and in Kamrup where there are large *nisf khiray* and *lakhray* estates. These figures moreover only include those persons who have returned agriculture as their principal occupation; and if to them are added those who are partially agriculturists and the estimated number of their dependents, their numbers rise to 5,242,723 or 85.57 per cent., as compared with 86.34 per cent. in 1891.

208 The distribution of the agricultural population by districts is shown in Subsidiary Table II, and if we leave out of consideration the

Districts by districts.

North Cachar Hills where nearly one-half of the people censused were temporary visitors engaged on the construction of the Assam-Bengal Railway the percentage of agriculturists varies between 95.6 in the Garo Hills and 79.8 in Manipur. The low proportion in that State is chiefly due to the fact that no less than 34,304 women have been shown as actual workers under the head of weavers and spinners; but as there is, as far as I am aware, little export of cloths from Manipur and, as the total population of the State is only 284,465 it hardly seems probable that over 34,000 Manipuri females can be earning their living by weaving cloths for sale, and the majority of these persons were probably the womenfolk of agriculturists, who make cloths for home wear and who in other districts have been included in the cultivating class. In Sylhet where the various village functionaries such as the potter and the barber are found, and where the fishing industry is of considerable importance, only 81 per cent. of the population are agriculturists and the same proportion is found in Kamrup where there are a large number of fishermen and priests. Darrang Nowgong and Sibsagar return 90 per cent. or more of their population under this head a fact for which the tea industry is to some extent responsible and it is only the presence of the colliery and railway coolies in Lakhimpur which brings the percentage there down to 87. The proportion of cultivators in the Khan and Jaintia Hills is low but the district is so sparsely peopled that the inhabitants of Shillong produce a very appreciable effect upon the total and the Khasi is a fairly enterprising trader who spends a great part of his time in travelling from one market to another and is not content to subsist entirely on the produce of the soil. Elsewhere in the hills the non-agriculturists do not form as much as 7 per cent. of the total population.

209 The statistics for tenancy are of considerable interest as they throw some

Tenants.  
Given by (a) cultivating tenants.

	1901.	1891.
Cachar District	1,200,100	700,000
Sylhet	1,200,100	700,000
Goalpara	1,200,100	700,000
Kamrup	1,200,100	700,000
Darrang	1,200,100	700,000
Nowgong	1,200,100	700,000
Sibsagar	1,200,100	700,000
Lakhimpur	1,200,100	700,000

light upon the growth of the tendency to sublet in the rayatwari districts of the province. I do not attach much weight to the figures for the Surma Valley and the enormous increase in the number of tenants in Goalpara is simply due to the fact that in 1891 more than two-thirds of the persons in sub-order 10 returned themselves as cultivators unspecified. The increase in the three districts of Darrang Sibsagar and Lakhimpur is very significant, and is apparently due to a practice which is growing up amongst the Assamese of leasing out the land lying near

I have excluded the native State of Manipur as Imperial is not town in the ordinary sense of the word, but as every village.

a tea garden to the coolies, and moving further afield themselves for their own cultivation. The profits are considerable, as the rent is sometimes as much as three times the Government revenue, but as the coolie must have land near the factory, while the cultivator is not so fettered in his choice, the transaction is for the benefit of both parties.

The *jhum* cultivators, of whom there are 275,599, represent the cultivators of the Lushai, North Cachar and Naga Hills, and of the hill tracts of Manipur. The return under this head is not complete, as the enumerators did not, as a rule, draw any distinction between *jhum* and ordinary cultivation, and in all probability a considerable number of persons in the Khasi and Jaintia and Garo Hills have been improperly included under the latter head. It is, however, doubtful whether the distinction is one of any great importance in Assam, as even in the plains there is a considerable amount of fluctuating cultivation, and land taken up for mustard or *ahu* rice is generally resigned after the second or third year.

The tea industry has been divided into two heads,—the superior staff, under which 6,480 people have been returned, and labourers and other subordinates, who number altogether 623,417. The total population censused on tea gardens was 657,331, but this includes a considerable number of persons, such as shop-keepers, servants, saices, carpenters, cartmen, and even cultivators, who were returned under the special groups appropriate to them, though it excludes, on the other hand, the coolies who live outside the garden boundaries.

210 The figures in the margin compare the proportion of persons who have returned agriculture as their principal means of subsistence in Assam in 1901 with the proportion of persons who returned agriculture as their sole means of subsistence in Assam and other provinces in 1891. It will be seen that the two things are not quite identical, but they clearly show that, even in an agricultural country like India, Assam stands out as being conspicuously dependent upon the land for the means of livelihood of its inhabitants.

Percentage of agriculturists

Assam 1901	81.2
Assam 1891	70.9
Bengal 1901	61.2
Bombay, 1901	55.7
Burma 1901	63.4
North Western Provinces 1891	61.8
Punjab 1891	56.7
Madras 1891	53.4
India 1901	53.3

211 Order VII—'Food, drink and stimulants,' under which 282,187 persons have been returned, is chiefly composed of fishermen and fish dealers (154,707). Separate figures are given in Table XV

Food and drink

for these two classes of persons, but in this province the distinction does not, as a rule, represent any real difference, and the two functions are generally combined in the same individual as far as men are concerned, though women more frequently sell than catch fish for sale. The last two words are a necessary qualification, as the ordinary Assamese peasant woman is frequently to be seen in the rains catching the small fry that are found in the pools, ditches and flooded fields, though the result of her labours is intended solely for home consumption, and could not be sold without serious damage to the social position of the vendor. The remaining groups in the order which afford a means of livelihood to a considerable number of people are 'Grocers and general condiment dealers' (21,599),—the head under which I have classed the ordinary village shopkeeper, the *mudi-dokindar* of the Surma Valley, who generally describes himself as a seller of salt and oil, but who also deals in grain and the various other requirements of village life, 'Grain and pulse dealers' (20,529), a group who, in Assam at any rate, can hardly be distinguished from the grocers, 'Sellers of betel leaf and cardamoms' (19,571), the majority of whom are found in Sylhet, 'Rice pounders and huskers' (17,589), amongst whom nearly all the workers are women, and 'Cow and buffalo keepers' (16,776).

212 Order XXII—'Earthwork and general labour' includes 31,583 road and rail-

Earthwork

way labourers, the majority of whom were employed on the construction of the Assam-Bengal Railway, and 78,146 general labourers. These persons are found in considerable numbers in every district, but are especially numerous in the Khasi and Jaintia Hills, where, as I have already said, a large number of persons earn their living by carrying merchandise of various kinds from one market to another.

213 Order XII—'Textile fabrics and articles of dress,' is remarkable for the fact

Textile fabrics

that the female workers very largely outnumber the male, there being 50,066 of the former and only 9,025 of the latter. The great bulk of the order consist of cotton weavers (31,301) and cotton spinners (22,112), the majority of whom as I have already said, were censused in Manipur, and I am inclined to think wrongly, included under that head. The two groups represent those who were returned as 'weaving cotton' and 'spinning thread'—but this distinction in nomenclature does not, as far as I am aware, represent a distinction of fact, the majority of women in Assam spinning the thread as well as weaving the cloths required for home use.

## Occupation.

Nine thousand one hundred and fourteen persons were returned as supported by dealing in piece goods and 8,716 by tailoring. The vendor of piece-goods generally sells many other things as well and the precise article selected for special mention by the enumerator was more or less a matter of chance.

2533 persons were entered in the schedules as connected with the silk industry and in all probability the number of those who entirely depend upon this product for their livelihood does not exceed this figure. Silk, however, is the ordinary holiday dress of the respectable Assamese peasant woman, and a large number of cultivators, especially in Sibsagar, Kamrup and Nowgong, rear enough worms to furnish silk for home consumption, though not as a rule, for sale.

214 The last of the five orders which I have selected for special mention as comprising a considerable number of persons who are engaged in satisfying the more primitive and elementary requirements of the body is Personal and household service. The total number of persons supported by this class of occupations is 75,395, of whom 28,790 are dependent upon domestic service, 12,830 on the barber's craft, 8,795 on the washerman's and 4,741 on the cooks. The number of people in this province who can afford to keep a domestic servant is comparatively small and in Assam Proper we do not even find the village servants, such as the barber and the washerman, the few persons who practise these professions in the Brahmaputra Valley being foreigners.

215 In the preceding paragraphs, I have given a brief description of the means of livelihood of 93 per cent. of the population and it only now remains to refer to the more salient features noticeable amongst the remaining 7 per cent.

216 The learned and artistic professions take the first place numerically as well as in social rank as they support no less than 84,065 persons, or 1.37 per cent. of the total population, the great majority of whom are priests or their dependents (43,631). The Education Department and the private schools of the province account for 8,148 of the remainder and the heading Writers and Private Clerks (6,096) is well represented. These persons though placed in the general scheme under the sub-order Literature, are probably all mohurras on tea gardens or in shops.

Three thousand five hundred and eighty-five persons are actively connected with the medical profession; of whom 643 are licensed practitioners, 2,163 practitioners without diploma and only 198 professional midwives, a somewhat significant fact in a province containing over six million people. Music and dancing supports 5,047 people, and the law 3,349, though, according to the census returns, there are only 411 practising pleaders and mohurras in the province.

The topographical and revenue surveyors are for the most part mandals and patwars, the great majority of whom depend as much upon agriculture as upon their modest pay for their means of livelihood though they have not unfrequently omitted to mention the fact in the census schedules.

217 The next order according to the standard of numerical importance, is Means of subsistence independent of occupation a head under which 81,702 persons, or 1.33 per cent. of the population, have been returned. The immense majority of these people are beggars (77,288) who are as a rule old persons of either sex who are supported by the charity of their fellow villagers. The order also includes pensioners and persons confined in jail. Only 307 capitalists, or persons supported by house-rent, shares and property other than land, were censused in the province, a fact which clearly illustrates the primitive character of its economic organization.

218 Four more orders call for special mention—Commerce, Transport and storage, Metals and precious stones, and Wood cane and leas.

Commerce supports only 47,906 people or .78 of the population though in India as a whole in 1891 1.63 per cent. of the population derived their means of livelihood from this source. 28,470 persons entered 'shopkeeper' without specifying the class of goods sold, and 1,906 have been shown in the group reserved for general merchants, this being the most suitable head under which to place the Kayah with his manifold forms of trade. In Assam there is very little tendency towards specialisation amongst the commercial community and the ordinary shopkeeper presides over a village store for which several of the headings in the scheme of occupations would be equally applicable. The Kayah affords an admirable instance of this *Pook Bak* like combination of functions. As a dealer in gram he might be returned under group 97 and as a grocer under group 124. He is generally an opium seller group

126, a salt and tobacco seller, groups 128 and 130, a dealer in petroleum, group 142, O and a seller of cotton thread, group 276. He is an umbrella seller, group 300, and a piece-goods dealer, group 304. I have known him act as a vendor of the precious metals, group 318, and he does a certain amount of moneylending, group 392. But to my mind the least misleading groups of all for this many-sided person are general merchant, group 396, and his assistant's, group 397. It is doubtful whether the distinction even between these two groups is of any very great importance in Assam, as, though the Kayah generally poses as a principal, he is, as a rule, only the manager of the shop in which he serves.

The professional money lender is not largely represented in the province, and only 1,031 people have been returned as actual workers under this head. 279 of these persons are women, and 164 combine the occupation with agriculture. Other people, no doubt, such as the Kayas, put out money at interest, and give advances for crops, but the money lender pure and simple is by no means common in Assam.

'Transport and storage' supports 38,591 persons, or 63 per cent of the total population, the majority of whom are cart owners and drivers and boatmen. 6,044 persons are employed on railways, though this of course excludes the coolies engaged on construction work. The pack bullock supports no less than 2,067 persons, as this form of transport is still used in the Cachar district, where the character of the soil renders it almost impossible to keep unmetalled roads open to cart traffic in the rains, and the elephant has a considerable number of persons dependent on him, the majority of whom are found in the Assam Valley.

Order XIII—'Metals and precious stones' contains 33,460 persons, or 55 per cent of the population. The 14,560 persons who have been returned under the heading of workers in precious metals are distributed fairly equally over every district of the province, but are proportionately most numerous in Kamrup, where the goldsmiths of Barpeta make filigree work, which possesses considerable artistic merit. Elsewhere in the Assam Valley the commonest articles of jewellery are small barrel-shaped pieces of wood adorned with gold and garnets, or with a handsome green enamel, which are inserted in the lobes of the ears, and lockets of much the same shape and pattern. The Khasis also manufacture rather handsome jewellery of a somewhat barbaric type, though one vendor at any rate whom I met had allowed his respect for the Sirkar to overcome his artistic judgment, and had used as the centre piece and special attraction of a rather pretty silver locket, a valuable unused stamp. 5,641 persons were returned under the head of 'Makers and sellers of brass and bell metal,' and 12,672 under the head of 'Makers and sellers of iron and hardware,' but as many of these craftsmen work indifferently with either metal the distinction is not of any very great value.

Order XV—'Wood, cane and leaves' includes 32,488 people, or 53 per cent of the population, the majority of whom are carpenters and makers and sellers of baskets and mats. According to the census tables, the saw-mill industry only supports 520 persons, but some of the employees have evidently returned themselves under other heads, such as wood-cutters and sawyers or coolies, for, according to the Report on the Working of the Indian Factories Act for 1900, the average daily number of operatives employed in the mills was 1,015.

219. In the preceding paragraphs, I have briefly passed in review the occupations which form the means of support of 98.36 of the population, and I now propose to refer to a few single groups, which seem to call for comment. 8,838 persons have been returned under the occupation 'herdsman', but the majority of these persons were probably the children of cultivators who look after the family cattle, as in 1891, when the number of herdsmen returned was much about the same as on the present occasion, it was found that more than half were under 15 years of age.

Group 99—'Makers of *gur* by hand,' under which 999 persons have been entered, affords no index of the extent to which sugar is cultivated in the province. It is, however, as a rule, only a bye-product, and the cultivator has in consequence been shown under the general head.

One person only has been returned as engaged on the manufacture of ice, a somewhat significant fact, if we bear in mind the large European population of Assam.

The collieries, for which details are found in groups 146 and 147, are situated at Margherita, and, though a certain amount of coal of the most excellent quality is extracted from the Khasi Hills, the labourers employed have been shown under a different head.

The stone and marble works of groups 153 and 154 are the lime-quarries on the southern face of the Khasi Hills.



## Occupation.

Four persons are supported by wood and three by ivory carving. The last named profession is followed by one solitary old man at Jorhat; and when he dies his art will apparently die with him.

Photography supports 27 persons and painting 35.

Under the sub-order Disreputable we find that there are 911 practising prostitutes, one individual who has had the courage to return herself as a pimp, and one who is a cattle thief. Two persons are shown as receivers of stolen property—a return which is I fear considerably below the mark,—but it is obvious that persons openly professing this occupation would be liable to speedy transfer to groups 518 and 520 in which are shown under trial and convicted prisoners.

220. Subsidiary Table III shows the distribution of the industrial population by districts. Under this term I have included all those persons

## The industrial population.

shown in Class D as supported by the preparation and supply of material substances. The class is a very wide one, and though it includes persons like printers, stationers, opticians and others who represent a comparatively advanced stage in the economic development of a country, it also includes people like the weavers and spinners who are only the wives of the ordinary cultivator, fishermen, buffalo-keepers, wood-cutters, sawyers, and a large number of persons of this sort who would find a place in the most primitive community. Of the total population of the province, 7·8 per cent. fall in this class, the ratio varying from 22·1 in Manipur where, as I have already remarked, the cultivators' womenfolk have been shown as weavers and spinners, to 0·7 in the Lushai Hills. In Table IV I have excluded Sub-order 17—Provision of animal food, from the industrial class, and the result is that the percentage of the population returned under this head falls to 5 both for the province as a whole and for the Surma Valley as compared with 7·8 and 9·6 when the whole class is taken into account. In the Brahmaputra Valley the proportion of industrials if we exclude fisherfolk and people of that kind, is very low, making in Darrang to 1·6 per cent. of the whole. It would in fact be difficult to find a civilized people who were in a more simple and primitive stage of economic development than the Assamese, and the great majority even of these so-called industrials are engaged in satisfying the elementary needs of their neighbours with fish, firewood and simple articles of clothing.

221. Subsidiary Table V shows the distribution of the commercial population by

## The commercial population.

natural divisions and districts. I have already explained that this order practically consists of the shopkeeper (unspecified) and his servants, and, this being so little to be gained by an examination of the figures, as the variation in the distribution by districts does not represent a genuine difference in their economic conditions, but is merely due to the village shopkeeper having been described as a shopkeeper in one case, when he ranks as a commercial man, and as a grain-seller or a salt and oil seller in another when he is placed with the industrials in Class D. I have, in fact, only included this table in the chapter in order to preserve uniformity with other provinces, but the fact that probably at least five-sixths of the order would, if all the facts were fully known, be transferred to Class D with the industrials, obviously deprives it of any value.

222. We are treading on firmer ground however when we come to the Learned and

## The learned and artistic professions.

artistic professions. I have already described the classes of persons of whom this order is composed, and in Table VI we find them distributed by districts. More than half of these professional persons are, as I have said, priests and their families, and it is this fact which accounts for the high percentage found in Sylhet, Kamrup and Maimpur where the priestly caste is very numerous. In the hill districts the proportion of professional men is low except in the Khan and Jaintia Hills where there are a considerable number of clerks and teachers in the employ of the missionaries.

223. Subsidiary Table VII compares the number of persons returned under each

## Occupations with 1891.

order at the two last enumerations, but the variations it discloses require careful examination, and often indicate little or no change in the actual facts as it is the exception rather than the rule, for those whose principal occupation is non-agricultural to be contented with a single means of livelihood and there is a certain amount of uncertainty as to which particular side of their professional life will be selected by the enumerator for record in the schedule. An admirable instance of these changes, which are no changes, will be found in the first order,—Administration—which has decreased by no less than 37·8 per cent. The whole of this decrease has, however, occurred under the one head—rural police, and is due to the fact that in 1891 the village *chaukidar* was treated as a *chaukidar* whereas at the last census the majority of them were returned as cultivators, agriculture being their main means of livelihood.

The decrease in Order IV—'Provision and care of animals' is chiefly due to the two Occupation heads 'Cattle-breeders and dealers,' who are likely to be confused with, Groups 78—'Cow and buffalo keepers,' and 32—'Pig-breeders.' The number of persons in this province whose sole occupation is breeding pigs must be very small, and on the present occasion the pig-breeders have probably been returned as cultivators.

Order V—'Agriculture' has increased by 22·5 per cent, partly from the natural growth of the population and the importation of large numbers of coolies, and partly owing to the fact that a large number of persons who combine agriculture with some special occupation have returned themselves under the more general head on the present occasion.

The decrease under Order VI—'Personal, household and sanitary services,' falls chiefly under the two heads 'Barbers' and 'Washermen.' These two village functionaries are not indigenous to Assam Proper or the hill districts, and those censused there are foreigners. In 1891 two-thirds of these persons combined the traditional occupation of their caste with agriculture, and the decrease is apparently due to an omission to record the special but less honourable function on the present occasion.

Under Order VII there is a large decrease under the head 'Fishermen and fish dealers,' but as the occupation is largely combined with agriculture (in 1891 more than half the fishermen were cultivators), the variation in the figures in all probability does not represent any variation in fact.

The decrease in Order X—'Vehicles and vessels' is due to the boat builders, four fifths of whom in 1891 combined the occupation with agriculture. The figures for this group illustrate the difficulty of comparing the persons returned under the different occupations at each of the last two enumerations. Boat building alone shows 1,823 persons as dependent on it for their livelihood, but from Table XVA it appears that 1,094 cultivators practised it as a subsidiary occupation, and if we assume that these persons had as many dependents as the boat builders, pure and simple, the total for the group rises from 1,823 to over 5,000. The same explanation holds good of Order XIII—'Metals and precious stones' and Order XV—'Wood, cane and leaves.'

In 1891, the cultivator who did goldsmith's or blacksmith's work was shown with those dependent upon him under these two heads. On the present occasion, persons whose principal occupation was cultivation, and who followed these other occupations in their leisure moments, have been classed as cultivators in Table XV. In Table XVA, we find, however, the number of these composite workers, and if we assume that they had as many persons dependent on them as those who were goldsmiths and blacksmiths, and nothing more, the number of persons under these two groups equals and exceeds the figures for 1891.

The large decrease under the head 'Learned and artistic professions' at first sight looks as though little material and moral progress can have been made during the last ten years, but the three heads 'Priests,' 'Religious mendicants,' and 'Non-military band players' are almost entirely responsible for this result. If we add to the priests those persons who have looked upon their religious functions as being merely subsidiary to the practical business of cultivation, with those who are dependent upon them, the priesthood is very nearly as fully represented now as it was ten years ago.

Education supports more persons now than it did in 1891, and so does medicine, if we add to the regular practitioners those who are called, like Cincinnatus, from the plough, to save, not the State, but the lives of their fellow villagers, and engineering and survey, have more persons dependent upon them than in 1891. There has been a slight decrease in the number of those supported by the law, but this fact, assuming it to be a fact, would hardly, I think, be regretted even by the members of the Bar.

224 Two points remain for our consideration, in which comparison cannot be made with the figures for 1891. The enumerators in that year entered against each person who was not an actual worker the word 'dependent,' but in compilation the distinction was not maintained, and the Census tables accordingly only show the total number of persons supported by each occupation. Certain conclusions can be drawn from the aggregate statistics as to the proportion of these people who are actual workers, but the figures throw no light upon the extent to which women were actually engaged on work. There was no distinction between the lady doctor and the wife or daughter of the medical man, between the priestess and the wife of the priest, between the proprietress of an estate and the wife and daughters of a zemindar.

On the present occasion, Table XV shows the number of persons who are supported by each occupation without vesting it, and the number of male and female workers. From Subsidiary Table I, we find that, taking the population as a whole, the number of workers and dependents is almost exactly equal, there being 493 of the

Occupation. former and 501 of the latter in every 1,000 people. Turning to the staple occupation of the country we see that out of every 100 persons supported by agriculture, 49 are actual workers and 51 dependents. This however includes the agricultural labourers who are generally too poor to support anyone besides themselves, and the growers of special products, who to all intents and purposes are garden coolies, amongst whom 73 persons out of every 100 are workers and in Sub-order 10—Land holders and tenants which includes nearly 68 per cent. of the population of the province, there are only 44 workers to every 56 dependents. The proportion of dependents under any order depends (a) upon the extent to which women and children can work at the occupations of which it is composed; (b) upon the number of foreigners by whom these occupations are followed and (c) upon the wealth of the average worker.

Under Order II—Defence, and Order IV—Provision and care of animals, the number of dependents is small because the majority of workers under these two heads are foreigners who leave their families at home; while in Sub-order 66—Law the proportion of dependents is large, because the average pleader is a well-to-do man with a considerable number of relations and servants.

The small proportion of dependents in Order XII—Textile fabrics and dress is due to the fact that a large number of the workers are the wives and daughters of cultivators who have been shown as earning their living by weaving cotton cloth while their children and little brothers and sisters have been shown as dependent upon cultivation for their subsistence. In the remaining orders the causes which have produced the varying proportions of workers and dependents are sufficiently obvious, and do not call for special mention.

225. Subsidiary Table IX shows that no less than 1,073,776 women in the Province have been returned as actual workers. Of these 893,370 fall under Order V—Agriculture, 53,155 under Order VII—Provision of food drink and stimulants and 50,066 under Order XII—Textile fabrics and dress where as is only natural, the women workers largely outnumber the men. The only other important heads are earthwork and means of subsistence independent of occupation,—in other words mendicancy—which account for 48,861 females between them.

In the Surma Valley and Goalpara, the womenfolk of the cultivator do not generally labour in the fields and there are fully ten male workers for every female; but in Assam Proper and the hill districts the peasant woman usually assists her husband by planting the paddy seedlings and weeding and cutting the *dawk* and in the immense majority of cases she has been shown and rightly so as a worker. The field labourers or temporary hands who are engaged at harvest time are mostly women there being nearly 15 female workers to every male, and amongst the garden coolies the proportion is nearly equal. Other occupations much affected by women are washing, fish selling, grain deahing, rice pounding, the sale of vegetables and grocery, pot making and sellog and basket weaving.

Turning to occupations which are more usually confined to men, we find that 38 females are returned from the Lushai Hills as village headmen this being the most appropriate heading for the Lushai *Ram*. One female is said to be working in a printing press, and four as carpenters. There are 12 female contractors, the majority of whom were censused in the Khasi and Jaintia Hills and Manipur where women are much given to trading on their own account, 113 priestesses, and one lady in Manipur who asserted that she made her living by writing books. There are 4 licensed and 118 unlicensed lady doctors and 192 midwives. The actual number of female workers and the percentage that they bear to the working men in certain selected orders and groups will be found in the tenth statement appended to this chapter and no useful purpose will be served by reproducing these figures in the letter press of the report.

226. Subsidiary Table XI shows the number of persons in each district to every actual worker following the professions of the barber, the washerman, the potter, the priest, the schoolmaster and the doctor. I have already referred to the absence of the village functionaries from Assam Proper, and this fact is clearly brought out by this table. In Sylhet every barber has 769 clients in Darrang and Nowgong he has over 3,600. In Sylhet, the average dhobi's charge is 739 souls, or rather bodies, in Goalpara it is 4,578 and in Nowgong 3,730 though in the tea districts the presence of a considerable European population has led to an influx of washermen, with the result that in Lakhimpur there is one dhobi to every 1,064 people. Potters are most numerous in the Brahmaputra Valley where there is one to every 396 people, whereas in the Surma Valley each maker and seller of pots has 1,014 clients. Sylhet and Kamrup are the most religious districts with 227 and 282 persons to every priest while in Lakhimpur

there are 1,811. The average doctor in the province, whether licensed or unlicensed, has 2,183 patients, but as the great majority of these medical men are unlicensed practitioners, it is doubtful whether the villagers obtain much benefit from their ministrations.

227 The table showing statistics for caste by traditional and actual occupation has not been prepared for this province, but I have sorted separately for Table XV 30,070 persons belonging to recognized coolie castes,\* who were censused outside tea gardens in Sibsagar and Lakhimpur. I have not printed this table, but the details will remain on record in manuscript, and the main occupations returned have been summarised in the statement in the margin, which shows the number of persons supported by each form of work. The great majority of these persons are engaged with cultivation in some form or another, or general labour which

was probably mainly agricultural, though the fact was not specifically stated. 431 were supported by domestic service, and a small number were cart owners and drivers, and even shopkeepers or their dependents.

228 It may perhaps be thought that this review of the occupations of the province is unduly brief, but the subject is not one which lends itself readily to description.

#### Conclusion

In England there is a marked tendency towards specialization of function and the subdivision of labour, and the dividing line between one means of livelihood and another is very clearly marked, but this is not the case in Assam. In the first place, the immense majority of the people are agriculturists of one kind or another, and there is thus but little to say about them, and we are confronted with the further difficulty that here, if anywhere in the world, 'one man in his time plays many parts'. The cultivators rear their own silkworms, make their own clothes, catch their own fish, tend their own cattle, and, in the case of the fisher castes, make and navigate their own boats. Even if they follow such recognised professions as those of the barber and washerman, they usually combine these functions with the life of the ordinary *sayat*, while if they are engaged in commerce, they do not confine themselves to the sale of a single class of goods but try to include within the four walls of their shop all that is required to satisfy the simple wants of the village folk. It is thus almost impossible to divide the inhabitants of Assam into 520 groups, and to specify the exact number which should fall under each head, and the distinctions, which in a more highly specialized community are no doubt suitable enough, become in this province distinctions in name, but not in fact. As an instance of what I mean, I may refer to the case of the field labourers, of whom (with their dependents) there were 11,145 in 1891 and 51,961 at the last census. The expression used was 'reaps paddy' but the great majority of these persons were censused in Goalpara, and were in all probability only the wives of the ordinary tenant farmers who helped them in planting and cutting their crops.

In other parts of India the stern experience of repeated famines must have suggested to Government the desirability of fostering other occupations less precarious than the cultivation of the soil, but in Assam there is an abundance of cultivable land, and failure of crops is almost unknown, so that there is as yet no reason for trying to induce the *sayat* to abandon his traditional manner of life, or to artificially stimulate other and more complex industries. The occupations of Assam in fact begin and end with agriculture. The only manufacture of importance in the province is tea, and the other factories are represented by fourteen saw-mills and the brick and pipe works at Ledo. The mineral industry of the province consists of lime quarries and coal measures in the Khasi Hills, the coal mines of Margherita and the oil wells of Digboi, and this being so, it is difficult to say much of the occupations of the country without reproducing figures, which are already available, for any one who wishes to refer to them, in Part II of the Report.

\* The caste sorted were Bigda, Bhuiya, Buxi, Doodh Ghar, Ghatwar, Gond, Khatwa, Khar, Loh, Kumbi, Munda, Mesabar, Natar, Nunia, Oraon, Patil, Sarial and Tuli.

## Occupation.

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE L

General distribution by occupation.

Orders and sub-orders,	Percentage on total population.		Percentage in each order and sub-order	
	Persons supported.	Actual workers.	Actual workers.	Dependents.
1		3	4	5
Order I.—Administration	37	14	38.96	61.04
Sub-order 1.—Civil Service of the State	25	10	41.68	58.32
" 2.—Service of Local and Municipal bodies	101	101	46.81	53.19
" 3.—Village service	11	103	31.67	68.33
Order II.—Defence	16	11	68.14	31.86
Sub-order 4.—Army	16	11	68.14	31.86
Order III.—Service of Native and Foreign States	104	108	38.64	61.36
Sub-order 6.—Civil Officers	104	108	38.64	61.36
Order IV.—Provision and care of animals	18	15	79.93	20.07
Sub-order 8.—Stock breeding and dealing	18	15	80.60	19.40
" 9.—Training and care of animals			52.06	47.94
Order V.—Agriculture	84.84	41.11	48.80	51.20
Sub-order 10.—Landholders and tenants	67.87	29.64	43.68	56.32
" 11.—Agricultural labourers	6.00	3.91	65.08	34.92
" 12.—Growers of special products	10.30	7.33	73.08	26.92
" 13.—Agricultural training and supervision and forests	07	03	40.51	59.49
Order VI.—Personal household and salaried service	1.93	.75	60.58	39.42
Sub-order 14.—Personal and domestic service	1.18	.75	60.87	39.13
" 15.—Non-domestic entertainment			38.44	61.56
" 16.—Sanitation	105	103	53.46	46.54
Order VII.—Food, drink and stimulants	4.61	2.26	48.97	51.03
Sub-order 17.—Provision of animal food	2.88	1.29	45.67	54.33
" 18.—Provision of vegetable food	1.73	.96	56.95	43.05
" 19.—Provision of drink, condiments and stimulants	.80	.41	50.70	49.30
Order VIII.—Light, firing and forage	12	107	61.34	38.66
Sub-order 20.—Lighting	101	101	81.11	18.89
" 21.—Fuel and forage	11	106	59.79	40.21
Order IX.—Buildings	18	10	55.71	44.29
Sub-order 22.—Building materials	108	104	34.78	65.22
" 23.—Artificers in building	10	106	56.40	43.60
Order X.—Vehicles and vessels	04	108	4.53	95.47
Sub-order 24.—Railway and Tramway plant	101	101	93.85	6.15
" 25.—Carts, carriages, etc.			71.11	28.89
" 26.—Ships and boats	103	101	32.36	67.64
Order XI.—Supplementary requirements	106	103	49.88	50.12
Sub-order 27.—Paper			100.00	
" 28.—Books and prints	01	101	47.55	52.45
" 29.—Watches and clocks and scientific instruments.			36.78	63.22
" 30.—Carving and engraving			77.78	22.22
" 31.—Toys and curiosities	101		58.97	41.03
" 32.—Musical and mechanical instruments			55.64	44.36
" 33.—Bangles, necklaces, beads, sacred threads, etc.	103	108	50.56	49.44
" 34.—Fur &c.			62.50	37.50
" 35.—Harness			73.68	26.32
" 36.—Tools and machinery	101		48.11	51.89
" 37.—Arm and ammunition			36.86	63.14
Order XII.—Textile fabrics and dress	1.30	1.96	74.43	25.57
Sub-order 38.—Wool and fur			71.32	28.68
" 39.—Silk	104	101	33.37	66.63
" 40.—Cotton	104	77	82.14	17.86
" 41.—Jute, hemp, flax, coir, etc.	102	101	71.13	28.87
" 42.—Dress	30	17	55.96	44.04

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE I—continued

Occupation

## General distribution by occupation

Orders and sub-orders	Percentage on total population		Percentage in each order and sub-order	
	Persons supported	Actual workers	Actual workers	Dependents
1	2	3	4	5
Order XIII—Metals and precious stones	55	22	40 91	50 09
Sub-order 43—Gold, silver and precious stones	25	09	37 00	62 10
" 44—Brass, copper and bell-metal	09	04	42 56	57 44
" 45—Tin, zinc, quicksilver and lead			52 36	47 64
" 46—Iron and steel	21	09	43 54	56 46
Order XIV—Glass, earthen and stoneware	29	16	54 48	45 52
Sub-order 47—Glass and chinaware			46 15	53 85
" 48—Earthen and stoneware	29	16	54 50	45 50
Order XV—Wood, cane and leaves, etc	53	29	54 95	45 05
Sub-order 49—Wood and bamboos	35	17	48 96	51 02
" 59—Canework, matting and leaves, etc	18	12	66 97	33 03
Order XVI—Drugs, gums, dyes, etc	02	01	56 65	43 35
Sub-order 51—Gums, wax, resins and similar forest produce	01		42 83	57 17
" 52—Drugs, dyes, pigments, etc	01	01	64 79	35 21
Order XVII—Leather, etc	13	06	48 43	51 57
Sub-order 53—Leather, horns and bones	13	06	48 43	51 57
Order XVIII—Commerce	78	43	54 26	45 74
Sub-order 54—Money and securities	05	02	36 12	63 88
" 55—General merchandise	05	03	48 01	51 99
" 56—Dealing unspecified	61	35	56 62	43 38
" 57—Middlemen, brokers and agents	07	03	51 23	48 77
Order XIX—Transport and storage	63	41	65 53	34 47
Sub-order 58—Railway	10	07	72 09	27 91
" 59—Road	21	12	59 73	40 27
" 60—Water	22	16	71 19	28 81
" 61—Messages	05	03	57 09	42 91
" 62—Storage and weighing	05	03	59 09	40 91
Order XX—Learned and artistic professions	17	51	37 66	62 34
Sub-order 63—Religion	79	29	36 60	63 40
" 64—Education	13	06	45 42	54 58
" 65—Literature	10	03	30 07	69 93
" 66—Law	06	01	25 05	74 95
" 67—Medicine	15	06	39 06	60 92
" 68—Engineering and survey	06	03	4 61	56 39
" 69—Natural science			50 00	50 00
" 70—Pictorial art and sculpture			50 77	49 23
" 71—Music, acting and dancing, etc	08	03	43 55	56 45
Order XXI—Sport	02	01	45 25	54 75
Sub-order 72—Sport	01		37 09	62 91
" 73—Games and exhibitions	01	01	1 48	51 52
Order XXII—Earthwork and general labour	170	120	66 84	33 16
Sub-order 74—Earthwork, etc	52	24	84 67	15 33
" 75—General labour	127	96	59 49	40 51
Order XXIII—Indefinite and disreputable occupations	03	02	85 62	14 38
Sub-order 76—Indefinite	01	01	100 00	
" 77—Disreputable	02	01	80 16	19 84
Order XXIV—Independent	173	83	61 89	38 11
Sub-order 78—Property and income	127	79	61 05	38 95
" 79—At the State expense	06	04	62 47	37 53
Grand total	...		40 57	59 43

Occupation.

SUBSIDIARY TABLE II

*Distribution of the agricultural population by natural divisions and districts*

Natural divisions and districts	Population supported by agriculture.	Percentage of agricultural population to district population.	Percentage on agricultural population of	
			Actual cultivators.	Dependents.
		3	4	5
Cachar Plains	268,205	88.7	48.4	51.6
Sylhet	1,827,190	81.5	56.1	63.9
Total Surma Valley	2,105,395	82.6	38.2	61.8
Goalpara	385,963	83.5	42.0	58.0
Kamrup	477,236	81.0	50.2	49.8
Darrang	314,848	92.1	63.8	36.2
Nowgong	235,283	90.0	60.1	39.9
Sibsaga	544,63	91.0	63.2	36.8
Lakhimpur	324,681	87.4	60.2	39.8
Total Brahmaputra Valley	2,279,33	87.0	37.1	62.9
Total Plains	4,474,530	84.8	47.8	52.2
Lushai Hill	76,971	93.3	56.4	43.6
North Cachar	20,300	49.7	53.2	46.8
Naga Hills	95,646	93.4	67.4	32.6
Khasi and Jaintia Hills	134,107	70.1	59.8	40.2
Garo Hills	139,233	95.6	57.5	42.5
Total Hill Districts	479,266	84.6	59.9	40.1
Majipur	207,175	72.8	44.6	55.4
Total Province	5,160,971	84.2	48.8	51.2

SUBSIDIARY TABLE III.

*Distribution of the industrial population by natural divisions and districts—Class D*

Natural divisions and districts	Population supported by industry.	Percentage of industrial population to district population.	Percentage on industrial population of	
			Actual workers.	Dependents.
		3	4	5
Cachar Plains	17,408	4.2	68	31.9
Sylhet	237,555	10.6	42.9	57.1
Total Surma Valley	254,963	9.6	44.6	55.4
Goalpara	37,43	8	58.1	41.9
Kamrup	50,872	8.6	45.8	54.2
Darrang	9,607	2.8	65.6	34.4
Nowgong	8,905	3.4	69	30.9
Sibsaga	19,618	3.3	60.3	39.7
Lakhimpur	16,350	4.5	67.1	32.9
Total Brahmaputra Valley	142,695	5.4	56.2	43.8
Total Plains	397,658	7.5	48.8	51.2
Lushai Hill	603	0.7	61.5	38.5
North Cachar	2,172	5.3	91.1	8.9
Naga Hills	1,034	1.0	76.8	23.2
Khasi and Jaintia Hills	12,108	6.0	57.6	42.4
Garo Hills	2,789	2.0	66.1	33.9
Total Hill District	18,712	3.3	64.0	36.0
Majipur	62,982	22.1	80.6	19.4
Total Province	479,358	7.8	53.6	46.4

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE IV

*Distribution of the industrial population by natural divisions and districts (excluding Sub order 17, Provision of animal food)*

Occupation

Natural divisions and districts	Population supported by industry	Percentage of industrial population to district population	Percentage on industrial population of	
			Actual workers	Dependents
1	2	3	4	5
Cachar Plains	14,956	3.6	70.2	20.8
Sylhet	117,383	5.2	45.6	54.1
Total Surma Valley	132,239	5.0	48.3	51.7
Goalpara	25,306	5.5	61.9	38.1
Kamrup	36,648	6.2	41.6	58.4
Darrang	5,283	1.6	65.9	34.1
Nongong	6,215	2.1	68.8	31.2
Sibsagar	12,031	2.0	60.4	39.6
Lakhimpur	12,368	3.3	69.2	30.8
Total Brahmaputra Valley	97,851	3.7	55.7	44.3
Total Plains	230,090	4.4	51.5	48.5
Lushai Hills	535	0.6	58.7	41.3
North Cachar	1,814	4.4	92.3	7.7
Naga Hills	727	0.7	81.2	18.8
Khasi and Jaintia Hills	10,767	5.3	58.1	41.9
Garo Hills	1,673	1.2	68.8	31.2
Total Hill Districts	15,516	2.7	64.4	35.6
Manipur	61,122	21.5	81.0	19.0
Total Province	306,728	5.0	58.0	42.0

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE V

*Distribution of the commercial population by natural divisions and districts*

Natural divisions and districts	Population supported by commerce	Percentage of commercial population to district population	Percentage on commercial population of	
			Actual workers	Dependents
1	2	3	4	5
Cachar Plains	3,267	0.78	70.59	29.41
Sylhet	19,560	0.88	42.25	57.75
Total Surma Valley	23,127	0.87	46.32	53.68
Goalpara	7,371	0.72	63.65	36.35
Kamrup	3,662	0.67	28.58	71.42
Darrang	1,522	0.54	76.25	23.75
Nongong	1,565	0.61	67.36	32.64
Sibsagar	5,560	0.62	60.77	39.23
Lakhimpur	4,781	1.27	68.5	31.5
Total Brahmaputra Valley	21,047	0.9	61.5	38.5
Total Plains	44,744	1.5	53.40	46.60
Lushai Hills	167	0.20	71.55	28.45
North Cachar	1,814	2.16	55.13	44.87
Naga Hills	727	0.8	53.19	46.81
Khasi and Jaintia Hills	10,767	1.42	41.11	58.89
Garo Hills	318	0.38	67.7	32.3
Total Hill Districts	12,755	1.4	51.7	48.3
Manipur	6,542	1.5	81.38	18.62
Total Province	47,225	1.7	54	46



Occupation.

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE VI

*Distribution of the professional population by divisions and districts*

Natural divisions and districts.		Population supported by profession.	Percentage of professional population to district population.	Percentage on professional population of	
				Actual workers.	Dependents.
	1		3	4	5
Cachar Plains		3,734	0.90	47.48	32.52
Sylhet	"	44,573	1.98	34.87	65.13
Total Surma Valley	"	48,307	1.81	35.84	64.16
Golpara	"	4,045	0.87	44.33	55.67
Kamrup	"	10,918	1.85	35.24	64.76
Darrang	"	1,843	0.34	39.77	60.23
Nowgong	"	1,809	0.71	41.14	58.86
Sibsagar	"	5,943	0.99	38.87	61.13
Lakhimpur	"	2,889	0.77	39.91	60.09
Total Brahmaputra Valley	"	27,577	1.05	38.56	61.44
Total Plains	"	75,824	1.43	36.83	63.17
Lu hai Hills	"	455	0.55	73.85	26.15
North Cachar	"	110	0.36	86.36	13.64
Naga Hills	"	323	0.31	41.80	58.20
Khasi and Jaintia Hills	"	2,271	1.12	39.28	60.72
Garo Hills	"	213	0.15	53.99	46.01
Total Hill Districts	"	3,372	0.39	46.65	53.35
Manipur	"	4,869	1.71	44.34	55.66
Total Provi. co.	"	84,065	1.37	37.66	62.34

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE VII.

*Occupations by orders 1901 and 1891*

Order	Population supported in 1901	Population supported in 1891	Percentage of variation (+) or (-)
1		3	4
I Administration	22,522	36,421	-37.8
II Defence	9,876	9,234	+6.9
III Service of Native and Foreign States	8,293	8,489	+368.9
IV Provision and care of animals	11,837	15,525	-37.4
V Agriculture	5,160,971	4,212,357	+23.5
VI Personal, household and sanitary service	75,395	88,949	-15.2
VII Food drink and amusements	22,877	37,602	-24.9
VIII Light, firing and force	7,449	67,842	-89.0
IX Buildings	10,961	14,608	-15.0
X Vehicles and vessels	3,302	10,994	-79.9
XI Supplementary requirements	3,958	5,224	-23.8
XII Textile fabrics and dress	79,391	81,181	-2.2
XIII Metals and precious stones	33,460	41,238	-18.9
XIV Glass, earthen and stoneware	17,922	39,014	-40.2
XV Wood, cane and leaves, etc.	32,488	56,800	-42.8
XVI Drugs, gums, dyes, etc.	1,241	2,398	-48.2
XVII Leather	8,069	5,871	+37.4
XVIII Commerce	47,906	44,711	+7.1
XIX Transport and storage	38,591	43,682	-11.6
XX Learned and artistic professions	84,065	102,538	-18.0
XXI Sport	906	1,500	-30.3
XXII Earthwork and general labour	109,815	109,837	+1.4
XXIII Indefinite and disreputable occupations	1,588		
XXIV Independent	81,702	77,948	+4.8

Order VIII (1901).—The decrease is due to self-providers and sellers and all and self sellers having been shown in Order VII.

SUBSIDIARY TABLE VIII  
Selected occupations, 1901 and 1891

Occupation.

Occupations	Population supported in 1901	Population supported in 1891	Percentage of variation (+) or (-)	Remarks
1	2	3	4	5
36(a) Cultivating landholders	2,274,399	2,095,663	+ 8.52	
36(b) Non-cultivating landholders	52,571	66,026	- 20.37	
37(a) Cultivating tenants	1,740,906	1,041,520	+ 67.15	
37(c) Cultivators, unspecified	88,731	429,068	- 79.32	
38 Farm servants	40,215	24,352	+ 65.14	
39 Field labourers	51,961	11,145	+ 366.22	
48 Tea plantation labourers and other subordinates	623,417	441,166	+ 41.31	
78 Cow and buffalo keepers and milk and butter sellers	16,776	15,056	+ 11.42	
79 Fishermen and fish curers	77,155	201,174	- 61.64	
80 Fish dealers . . .	77,552	79,583	- 2.55	
124 Grocers and general condiment dealers	21,599	32,089	- 32.69	Includes turmeric sellers, oil and salt sellers
272 Cotton weavers, hand industry	31,301	33,643	- 6.96	
275 Cotton spinners, sizers and yarn beaters	22,112	13,386	+ 65.18	
304 Piece-goods dealers	9,114	11,093	- 17.84	
306 Tailors, milliners, dress-makers and drapers	8,716	7,235	+ 20.46	
317. Workers in gold, silver and precious stones	14,560	18,651	- 21.93	
336 Potters and pot and pipe-bowl makers	11,939	27,562	- 39.77	
337 Sellers of pottery ware	5,865			
347 Baskets, mats, fans, screens, brooms, etc., makers and sellers	10,616	24,419	- 56.52	
392 Bankers, money lenders, etc	2,935	9,801	- 70.05	
417 Cart owners and drivers, carting agents, etc	7,015	4,158	+ 68.71	
429 Boat and bargemen	8,514	15,817	- 46.17	
444 Priests, ministers, etc	43,631	59,860	- 27.11	
447 Church, temple, burial or burning ground service, pilgrim conductors, undertakers, etc	2,436	979	+ 145.62	
456 Writers (unspecified) and private clerks	6,005	10	+ 31,984.21	In 1891 writers (unspecified) fell under 'other' and were not included
467 Practitioners with diploma license or certificate	1,571	100	+ 1,471.00	In 1891 practitioners with diploma license or certificate fell under 'other' and were not included
468 Practitioners without diploma	6,070	5848	+ 3.95	In 1891 practitioners without diploma fell under 'other' and were not included
502 Road, canal and railway labourers	31,583	12,985	+ 143.22	
504 General labour	78,146	69,049	+ 13.17	
513 Mendicancy (not in connection with a religious order)	72,288	72,664	+ 4.91	

Occupation.

SUBSIDIARY TABLE IX.  
Occupations of females by orders

Order	Number of actual workers.		Percentage of females to males.
	Males.	Females.	
1	2	3	4
I Administration	8 777	38	0.43
II Domestic	6 730		
III Service of Native and Foreign States	886		
IV Provision and care of animals	8 395	703	8.46
V Agriculture	1,625 135	823,270	54.56
VI Personal, household and sanitary service	37 705	7,067	3.3
VII Food and drink distributors	86 097	53 155	60.62
VIII Light, firing and loading	28 3	1 756	62.42
IX Building	5,156	951	18.44
X Vehicles and vessels	915		
XI Supplementary occupations	1,458	529	36.28
XII Textile, bricks and dress	9,025	50,066	55.74
XIII Metals and precious stones	12 309	1,379	11.20
XIV Glass, earthen and iron ware	5,077	4 727	93.84
XV Wood, cane and leaves, etc.	13,165	4,687	35.60
XVI Drugs, gums, dyes, etc.	491	212	43.7
XVII Leather	3,698	210	5.67
XVIII Commerce	22,333	2 663	11.4
XIX Transport and storage	24,704	584	2.36
XX Learned and artistic professions	29,850	1 806	6.05
XXI Sport	338	72	2.13
XXII Earthwork and general labour	53,109	20 188	37.94
XXIII Idle fit and disreputable occupation	2 7	1 141	52.80
XXIV Independent	21 972	28 673	13.49

SUBSIDIARY TABLE X.  
Occupations of females by selected sub-orders and groups

Sub-order or group.	Number of actual workers.		Percentage of females to males.
	Males.	Females.	
	2	3	4
Sub-order 10.—Landholders and tenants—			
36 (a) Cultivating landholders	689,670	417 172	60.48
36 (b) Non-cultivating landholders	11 568	4,448	38.45
37 ( ) Cultivating tenants	548,345	93,440	7.4
37 (b) Non-cultivating tenants	94	301	320.21
37 ( ) Cultivators, specified	27 296	21,679	79.42
Total Sub-order 10	1,276,973	539,040	42.21
Sub-order 11.—Agricultural labourers—			
38 Farm servants	22,152	4 775	21.55
39 Field labourers	2,85	43,6 8	1,495.71
40 Tax-paying or share cultivators	84,871	22,067	26.09
Total Sub-order 11	109 873	129,470	117.83
Sub-order 12.—Growers of special products—			
48 Tea plantations labourers and other subsidiary	233,098	224,396	96.26
49 Betel, vine and medicinal growers	64	293	456.25
52 Fruit and vegetable growers	161	61	37.88
Total Sub-order 12	235,590	224,760	94.99

SUBSIDIARY TABLE X—continued

Occupation

*Occupation of females by selected sub-orders and groups*

Sub-order or group	Number of actual workers		Percentage of females to males
	Males	Females	
1	2	3	4
Sub-order 14—Personal and domestic services—			
60 Barbers	4,974	63	1 26
61 Cooks	2,326	76	3 26
64 Indoor servants	15,055	4,917	32 66
65 Washermen	3,450	1,365	39 56
68 Miscellaneous and unspecified	7,242	1,187	16 39
Total Sub-order 14	36,341	7,630	20 99
Sub order 17—Provision of animal food—			
78 Cow and buffalo keepers and milk and butter sellers	7,942	1,014	12 76
79 Fishermen and fish curers	32,138	5,028	15 64
80 Fish dealers	18,879	13,273	70 30
81 Fowl and egg dealers	207	135	65 21
Total Sub-order 17	59,386	19,459	32 76
Sub-order 18—Provision of vegetable food—			
97 Grain and pulse dealers	4,048	7,862	194 21
98 Grain parchers	472	2,074	439 40
99 Makers of sugar, molasses and gur by hand	326	168	51 21
100 Oil pressers	772	236	30 56
101 Oil sellers	2,835	633	22 32
102 Rice pounders and huskers	525	10,050	2,085 71
104 Sweetmeat sellers	1,075	173	16 09
105 Vegetable and fruit sellers	529	1,410	266 54
Total Sub order 18	10,805	23,619	216 78
Sub-order 19—Provision of drink, condiments and stimulants—			
123 Cardamom, betel leaf and arecanut sellers	5,149	4,214	81 84
124 Grocers and general condiment dealers	8,555	2,282	26 66
127 Salt makers	106	361	340 56
128 Salt sellers	568	552	97 18
130 Tobacco and snuff sellers	574	375	65 33
133 Wine and spirit distillers	155	641	405 69
134 Wine and spirit sellers	333	612	183 78
Total Sub-order 19	15,746	9,077	57 64
Sub-order 30.—Silk—			
259 Silk-worm rearsers and cocoon gatherers	42	35	55 71
260 Silk carders, spinners and weavers, makers of silk thread and thread	62	375	59 32
261 Sellers of raw silk, silk cloth, brand and thread	20	207	1,45 00
262 Silk dyers		29	
Total Sub-order 30	124	708	587 69

## Occupation

**SUBSIDIARY TABLE X—concluded**  
*Occupat on of females by selected sub-orders and groups*

Sub-order or group.	Number of actual workers.		Percentage of females to males.
	Males.	Females.	
	1	2	3
Sub-order 40.—Cotton—			
271. Cotton cleaners pressers and ginners	24	2,981	12,420.83
272. Cotton weavers hand industry	1,602	23,299	1,454.56
273. Cotton spinners, hirs and yarn beaters	146	18,656	12,778.08
276. Cotton yarn and thread sellers	108	269	24,907
278A. Raw cotton dealers	103	44	42.71
Total Sub-order 40	2,017	45,309	2,246.35
Sub-order 42.—Dress—			
304. Piece-goods dealers ...	3,546	1,855	52.31
306. Tailors milliners, dress-makers and darners	2,965	1,617	54.53
Total Sub-order 42	6,511	3,573	34.04
Sub-order 48.—Earthen and stoneware—			
356. Potters and pot d pipe-bowl makers	3,581	3,135	87.54
357. Sellers of pottery ware	1,408	1.39	112.99
Total Sub-order 48	5,019	4,727	94.18
Sub-order 50.—Canework, matting and leaves, etc.—			
347. Baskets, mats, fans, screens, brooms etc., makers and sellers.	2,826	4,308	152.44
Total Sub-order 50	2,826	4,346	151.27
Sub-order 56.—Dealing, unspecified—			
398. Shopkeepers, otherwise unspecified	12,858	2,088	16.22
Total Sub-order 56	12,858	2,088	16.22
Sub-order 63.—Religion—			
444. Priests, ministers, etc.	1,469	1,113	7.57
Total Sub-order 63	1,469	1,113	7.57
Sub-order 74.—Earth work, etc.—			
502. Road canal and railway labourers	22,745	4,102	18.03
Total Sub-order 74	22,745	4,102	17.98
Sub-order 78.—Property and alms—			
510. House rent, fares and other property not bei g land	50	74	148.00
512. Allowances from patrons or relatives	61	70	114.75
512. Educational or other endowments, scholar ships, etc.	116	7	5.53
513. Mendicancy (not in connection with a religio us order)	19,514	28,448	145.78
Total Sub-order 78	19,741	28,599	144.79

## SUBSIDIARY TABLE XI

Occupation

*Number of persons served by each actual worker in six selected professions by districts*

Districts	Number of persons to every barber	Number of persons to every washerman	Number of persons to every potter	Number of persons to every priest	Number of persons to every teacher	Number of persons to every medical practitioner
1	2	3	4	5	6	7
Cachar Plains	855	843	1,497	542	1,316	1,995
Sylhet	769	739	957	227	1,824	2,327
Total Surma Valley	781	753	1,014	250	1,720	2,262
Goalpara	875	4,278	264	713	1,395	2,357
Kamrup	2,486	2,766	229	282	1,707	1,130
Darrang	3,666	2,656	864	1,629	3,152	2,375
Nowgong	3,678	3,730	864	894	2,869	3,109
Sibsagar	1,935	2,282	409	1,093	1,954	2,411
Lakhimpur	1,365	1,064	2,730	1,811	1,875	2,184
Total Brahmaputra Valley	1,735	2,319	396	657	1,900	2,091
Total Plains	1,074	1,133	572	361	1,805	2,174
Lushai Hills	6,869	6,869	13,739	639	27,478	7,494
North Cachar	868	949	40,812	3,401	2,400	2,400
Naga Hills	6,023	6,023	8,533	8,533	4,452	17,067
Khisi and Jaintia Hills	8,793	3,315	4,793	3,315	414	1,703
Garo Hills	46,091	69,137	34,565	6,011	2,514	31,568
Total Hill districts	5,550	4,193	8,578	2,388	966	6,989
Manipur	10,940	10,940	667	289	3,160	951
Total Province	1,216	1,272	630	387	1,702	2,183





